THE NINE CAULDRONS

BOOK 06

I Eat Tomatoes

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Nine Cauldrons

(九鼎记)

by

I Eat Tomatoes

(Wo Chi Xi Hong Shi)

(我吃西红柿)

Synopsis

Emperor Zi Yu used 5 strikes of his axe to split mountains and unify everyone underneath the heavens. He partitioned the land into 9 areas, thus establishing the Nine Cauldrons which eventually became known as the 9 prefectures.

When Emperor Zi Yu died, disputes unceasingly arose

One thousand years later, a once in a generation genius, Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains was born. Able to split a one hundred meter river, equipped with his peerless martial prowess, he finally united the land under the heavens. However, when Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains died, chaos once again shrouded the land. Another one thousand years passed and no one was able to consolidate the nation.

From contemporary society, great Chinese Martial Artist Teng Qingshan, unexpectedly arrived into this world.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Iamgt @ Qidian International

Editing by Lucas @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Special mention to KidnigmeN for providing me the chapters so that i can create this epub!

Chapter 501: Only For The Fated One

Teng Qingshan, seated on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi as it pursued the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, silently scanned and took note of his surroundings, “There is a vast number of auras thirty Li above us. That might be a snake’s lair. Three strong auras are located five Li to our left. It could be some kind of underground creature.”

Teng Qingshan Qingshan silently memorized the depth of the earth and the locations of the pieces of Godly Armor.

“Hmph, I have memorized all the locations of the pieces of Godly Armor that You Shijin threw.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself, “Unfortunately, I don’t have time to collect them now. After things have been solved, and when I am free, I will explore underground. After all, even an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert would take some time to find all the pieces of Godly Armor.

As the Six Legged Bladelike Chi drilled, Teng Qingshan made a mental note of every reference point he passed by.

Occasionally, he would hack with his axe and leave marks on the layers of rock underground to use as future reference.

With that many reference points, he would easily be able to find his way later..

“That’s the other greave.” As You Shijin’s voice sounded, another piece of the Godly Armor, enveloped by the Power of the Heavens and Earth, flew a hundred Zhang away and landed in an unknown area underground.

Teng Qingshan did not pursue. All he did was memorize the estimated location of the armor.

As You Shijin threw out the greave, his body quivered severely. His face appeared to be in a pale shade of white.

“Pu!”

He then spat out a mouthful of blood. A bitter smile appeared on You Shijin's face as he said, "I am already so weak that even mustering enough Power of the Heavens and Earth to throw the pieces of armor is killing me" As he continued to throw the pieces of the Godly Armor, he could sense that his internal organs were being continuously aggravated.

Dizziness struck him, causing You Jinshi to grit his teeth.

"No matter what, I will not let the Hong Tian Godly Armor fall into the hands of the members of the Heavenly God Palace, even if it costs me my life. If that were to happen, I would be considered a traitor of Hong Tian City." As the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse drilled the earth, You Shijin neglected his painful internal injuries and stripped off the blood-red Hong Tian Godly Armor.

The Hong Tian Godly Armor was placed in an orderly manner.

"The Martial Ancestor of Hong Tian City was a figure who had conquered over half the Land of the Nine Prefectures." You Shijin took a deep breath and said to himself, "Martial Ancestor, please forgive this descendant for not being able to guard the foundation of Hong Tian City. Martial Ancestor... If you are there, please give the Hong Tian Godly Armor to a fated one!"

As You Shijin said this to himself, he held up the two arm pieces of the Hong Tian Godly Armor and hurled it to the side. This time, he did not use the Power of the Heavens and Earth, but only used his own physical strength.

Puchi!

The Hong Tian Godly Armor landed on sandy soil at the side and was then buried. And so, the Hong Tian Godly Armor, a peerless treasure second only to the Transcendent Godly Armor, was hidden. Besides You Shijin, no one else knew of its location.

Because the two arm guards were not enveloped by the Power of the Heavens and Earth, Teng Qingshan, who was pursuing, did not

notice their presence.

Be it the Hong Tian Godly Armor or the Splitting Mountain Godly Ace, both of them were essentially tools. Therefore, Emptiness Realm Experts could not detect them in their domain.

Chi! Chichi!

Suddenly, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse picked up its pace, increasing its drilling speed to match the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse…” You Shijin, who was already very weak, smiled bitterly as he said to himself, “It was hurt and refused to drill at full speed. It only started accelerating slightly after resting for such a long time.” Although You Shijin was mad that the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse had refused to accelerate, he also understood that it was heavily wounded. It’s condition had only just stabilized.

Currently, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse’s speed had increased its speed but it was still only as fast as the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Obviously, it didn’t want its injuries to worsen.

“Nevermind, nevermind.”

“The Hong Tian Godly Armor is now buried several Li underground. I wonder how long it would take for it to once again emerge before the eyes of the world.” Now, only the last dark green outer shell of the Godly Armor is left. You Shijin wore it with difficulty, as he was in great pain. “Tianchang, I am coming to meet you.”

Still clothed in the outer shell of the armor, You Shijin stayed seated on the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse. As he closed his eyes, he felt his Spirit slowly disappearing.

……

Teng Qingshan had already anticipated that something dire was about to happen the moment he detected the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse.

“Hm. You Shijin’s aura is weakening.” Teng Qingshan said in shock. Within his domain, he could distinctly sense the continuous weakening of a soul that was as bright as the sun. It was soon reduced to the level of an Innate Expert and continued deteriorating to the point that it perished completely.

“Dead.”

“You Shijin is dead.” Teng Qingshan muttered, sighing.

Teng Qingshan had a good impression of You Shijin. In his eyes, the two brothers of Hong Tian City were truly courageous men. However, the principle of the Land of the Nine Prefectures was what it was—the winner is crowned and the loser is vilified. The Land of the Nine Prefectures tells of many stories that end this way..

“You can only fault Hong Tian City for not being strong enough. If they had an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert or even a demonic beast that has achieved Emptiness Realm culmination, the Heavenly God Palace would not have been so daring.”

“In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, villages threatened by bandits and sects like the Gui Yuan Sect, that were pressured by the eight Supreme Sects, are no different. Both the village and the sect were required to grow stronger. The birth of an expert at the peak of the Postliminary Realm in an ordinary village would ensure the safety of that village. Likewise, with two Emptiness Realm Experts, Gui Yuan Sect was able to intimidate Qing Hu Island. As for Hong Tian City, it needed to go another level higher. To maintain its status, Hong Tian City needed either an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert or an Emptiness Realm Culmination Demonic Beast.

“The higher your status is, the stronger you have to be.”

“Otherwise, you will be destroyed.”

Once again, Teng Qingshan recognized this fact. He still wasn’t

strong enough, he needed to cultivate for several dozen years more. For now, the quickest way to make himself stronger is Little Blue. “Little Blue had been away for over half-a-year. In fact, it has almost been a year. It is reasonable to assume that Little Blue should be here soon.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

“Eh? We are going up?”

Teng Qingshan’s expression shifted slightly. He was a bit surprised as he mumbled, “The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse is actually drilling towards the surface.”

If they did make it to the surface, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s speed would be much faster compared to that of the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse.

The Tongling Mountain Range, located in the bordering area southwest of Youzhou, was an ordinary mountain range around 40 Li long.

A huge Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast could be spotted flying in the sky. With its wings fully expanded, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon soared at a tremendous altitude at an incredibly high speed. Two people were seated on its back. One was Yu Tonghai, while the other was a middle aged man with an oblong shaped face, donned in loose, long robes. The two smiled as they chatted away.

“Tonghai, when the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse was escaping, I asked it with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique to meet us at the Tongling Mountain Range, and it agreed.” The man with the oblong face said with a smile.

“Haha, Martial Brother Liu, You Shijin had two suits of Godly Armor. The blood-red set he wore was known to be the legendary, the Hong Tian Godly Armor. If Emperor Yu’s Hall is able to obtain it, then—” Yu Tonghai was very excited as he exclaimed, “Haha, then we would have accomplished a great merit.”

Hong Tian City had asked Emperor Yu's Hall for the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, paying a huge price for it.

The oblong face-shaped middle-aged man, Liu Xia, was the person that had asked the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse for its help.

"Just wait and see. The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse will take You Shijin to the Tongling Mountain Range.

At this moment, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon rocketed down from amidst the clouds and landed within the Tongling Mountain Range. It chose one of the peaks and perched.

On the high mountains, Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia, the two Emptiness Realm Experts, stood side by side.

"Martial Brother, if You Shijin is not wounded at all, killing him would be slightly troublesome." Yu Tonghai said with a frown.

"Don't worry. We will ask the Splitting Wind for help. Hmph, with you and I working together, do you think we can't kill You Shijin?" Liu Xia grinned confidently as he said, "When we do, the two Godly Armors will belong to Emperor Yu's Hall. Just put your mind at ease and wait... They will soon be here."

Emperor Yu's Hall had helped Hong Tian City, but that was only because of the many precious items that Hong Tian City had offered.

And now?

Who wouldn't hit a person who is down? Who wouldn't beat a bad person who had lost power

"They are here!" Liu Xia said, delighted.

"Eh? Why do I only detect the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse? Where is You Shijin?" Liu Xia said with bemusement.

"Perhaps he is dead?" Yu Tonghai said dubiously. "Did he die after receiving only one hit from Pei San? The Hong Tian Godly

Armor can't be that weak!" Yet, Yu Tonghai had no idea that it was not because the Hong Tian Godly Armor was too weak, in fact it was Pei San's palm that had been too powerful.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

In an instant, Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai had quickly flown down from the peak of the mountain to greet the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse.

"Oh no." All of a sudden, heir facial expressions changed.

They could distinctly sense two auras originating from beneath the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, rocketing upward.

It is Jing Yi and that demonic beast which is insanely proficient at drilling." Yu Tonghai's mood shifted.

"They actually managed to catch up."

Liu Xia promptly let out a cry and the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, which was resting above the mountains, immediately dived down. Following this, Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia leaped onto its back.... The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon possesed high intelligence. It had been waiting silently, hovering above the surface of the earth, prepared to dive down at any time.

The auras of the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, Jing Yi, and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi were approaching at a rapid speed.

From being twenty Li underground to ten, from ten to two Li,—

"Boom!"

The mountain rocks on the ground were blasted outwards. Enveloped by the Power of the Heavens and Earth, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse burst out. Simultaneously, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, Yu Tonghai, and Liu Xia, who had been waiting above the surface, pounced downward.

"Roar~~" The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse roared directly at Li Xia and concurrently flicked at You Shijin with the spikes on its

body.

“Whoosh!”

Instantaneously, You Shijin’s body flung up and was caught by Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia.

However, it was at this moment that the rocks on the surface of the earth burst opened again and Teng Qingshan wielding the Splitting Mountain Axe, emerged on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“No..” When Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia caught You Shijin’s body, they were exasperated. You Shijin was only clothed in a dark green outer armor. Even if it was in fact the Hong Tian Godly Armor or just a first class Godly Armor, all that remained was its outer shell.

“Impossible.” Yu Tonghai hastily fumbled with it. He checked underneath the armor and garments, hoping to find the Inner pieces of the Hong Tian Godly Armor.

However, that was not the case.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan hovered nearby on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. He frowned when he saw this and said to himself, “This isn’t right. When You Shijin was fleeing, he was wearing the Hong Tian Godly Armor. I saw it with my own eyes. Perhaps?” Dismay filled Teng Qingshan’s heart as he realized, “Yes, he must have thrown it away while he was fleeing.

“None. None!”

“Not even a piece of the Hong Tian Godly Armor.”

Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia were infuriated.

“This is impossible. He dived underground with two sets of Godly Armors.” Almost at the same time, Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia glared at Teng Qingshan, who was nearby.

“Jing Yi!”

Yu Tonghai roared, “Don’t assume that we don’t know you took

it just because you hid it. Give us the Hong Tian Godly Armor and we will let this slide. Otherwise, don't blame me for what comes next.

"Hand it over now." Liu Xia bellowed.

The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon glowered at Teng Qingshan with its cold green eyes.

Chapter 502: Do Whatever You Want

The mountain winds howled. At this very moment, Teng Qingshan was being glared at by the two Emptiness Realm Experts from Emperor Yu's Hall, as well as the Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon who was known to be the fastest demonic beast in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

"Roar~~" As it hovered in midair, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi emitted a deep and furious roar toward the members of Emperor Yu. It scanned its three opponents with an indifferent expression in its blood-red eyes. Teng Qingshan held the dark green piece of Godly Armor with his left hand and gripped the Splitting Mountain Axe with his right as he stood on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi with a smile.

"Haha, you two," Teng Qingshan guffawed and replied, "Don't you think the question you just asked is funny?"

"If I've truly already obtained the Hong Tian Godly Armor, why would I still pursue the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse? Perhaps, it's to obtain You Shijin's body? Ridiculous," Teng Qingshan spoke frankly with assurance. He didn't seem nervous at all.

"Hmph!"

Yu Tonghai narrowed his small eyes and glared at Teng Qingshan like a venomous snake while responding, "We don't know about other things, but we know that You Shijin escaped into the underground with the two sets of Godly Armor. You were the only one who pursued him all the way. Now, You Shijin is dead, and the Hong Tian Godly Armor has disappeared. If you aren't the one who took it, then who did?"

"Jing Yi, hand over the Hong Tian Godly Armor now. Do not argue with us," Liu Xia said coldly.

The two Emptiness Realm Experts forced and threatened Teng

Qingshan with an overbearing attitude.

“I said I don’t have it.” Teng Qingshan’s expression darkened.

Seeing this, Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia exchanged glances.

They were well aware that the demonic beast before their eyes had the skill of drilling the ground, and the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse had long since already fled far away. If they used forceful methods with Jing Yi, he could escape into the underground on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, and they would not be able to do anything to stop him.

If they wished to deal with Jing Yi, they would have to search for a solution later.

However, that would also be troublesome.

“I will be leaving first.” Teng Qingshan cupped his hands, wanting to leave.

“Wait!” Liu Xia hastily shouted.

“What more do you want from me?” Teng Qingshan stood on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi as he turned and stared at Liu Xia.

“Jing Yi,” Liu Xia said with a smile, “Since the beginning of history until now and since the time Emperor Yu established Emperor Yu’s Hall, many have provoked the Emperor Yu’s Hall. I will give you a few examples. The first one was an Emptiness Realm Expert called Hong Shanxiao who was alive five thousand years ago. The most recent one was Zheng Rong who was alive several hundred years ago. There were a total of twelve Emptiness Realm Experts. Apart from one who fled to the seas, the other eleven all died.”

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan’s pupils contracted.

Liu Xia’s intention was clear... If Teng Qingshan offended Emperor Yu’s Hall, he would die!

“Jing Yi, if you hand over the Hong Tian Godly Armor, then you and Emperor Yu’s Hall will still be on good terms,” Yu Tonghai said with a smile. With this, Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai gazed at Teng Qingshan as if they were friends.

However, the threat was obvious!

“Only twelve experts provoked Emperor Yu’s Hall?” Teng Qingshan replied dubiously. “According to my knowledge, when the Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains conquered the world, you of Emperor Yu’s Hall even lost your main gate. Emperor Yu’s Hall was only able to rebuild Emperor Yu’s Hall in Yu City after the death of the Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains.”

The expressions of Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia stiffened.

Back when the Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains conquered the world, Emperor Yu’s Hall had vanished without a trace and had only been rebuilt when the Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains passed away.

“Moreover, back then, the Northeastern King, Hong Tiancheng, conquered over half of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. During that time, Emperor Yu’s Hall hid within Yuzhou and didn’t even dare to do anything to the Northeastern King. You even allowed the armies of the Northeastern King to pass through Yuzhou,” Teng Qingshan said bemusedly. “Isn’t a vigorous army passing through Yuzhou considered a provocation to Emperor Yu’s Hall?”

Yu Tonghai’s and Liu Xia’s expressions turned ghastly.

In the past, there had been people who had provoked Emperor Yu’s Hall, and Emperor Yu’s Hall hadn’t been able to do anything to them. These people had been either Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts or Omnipotent Experts, and they were the ones whom Emperor Yu’s Hall hadn’t been able to kill.

“Jing Yi, what do you mean by that?” Liu Xia said, with a cold glint flashing in his eyes.

Yu Tonghai bellowed, “Are you handing over the Hong Tian Godly Armor or not?”

“Emperor Yu’s Hall, I have no intention to be your enemy,” Teng Qingshan said calmly, causing Yu Tonghai’s and Liu Xia’s expressions to soften. However, Teng Qingshan then continued saying, “But regardless of whether you believe it or not, the truth is that I didn’t even get one piece of the Hong Tian Godly Armor. As for if you of Emperor Yu’s Hall wish to start a fight with me…”

Teng Qingshan grinned and said, “Do whatever you want!”

“If your actions are really intolerable, I will fight you all with my life,” Teng Qingshan declared as he stared coldly at Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia. “Goodbye, I will be leaving now.”

“Bladelike Chi, let’s go.” As Teng Qingshan pointed out a direction, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately dashed underground.

“Chichi~~~”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi penetrated the mountain rocks as though they were bean curd. Within the blink of an eye, Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi were already several Li underground. They had vanished from Liu Xia’s and Yu Tonghai’s domain in such a short while.

On top of the Tongling Mountain Range:

Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai exchanged glances with fury in their eyes.

“Jing Yi is really arrogant,” Liu Xia said quietly.

“Hmph. If it wasn’t because he has that peculiar and powerful demonic beast called Bladelike Chi, I would have killed him immediately,” Yu Tonghai grumbled bitterly. “Jing Yi is lucky to have obtained a demonic beast that can fly and drill into the ground. However, we can’t just let this slide.”

“Martial Brother Liu, we must tell Martial Uncle when we go back. Martial Ancestor will know what to do,” Yu Tonghai proclaimed and then let out a “Hmph!”.

Liu Xia shook his head and replied, “We must be patient... Although we have shed all pretense of cordiality with Jing Yi, we haven’t made any moves. If we really do make a move, we must kill him. Otherwise, there will be grave consequences! Moreover, Jing Yi has close ties with the Heavenly God Palace.”

Emperor Yu’s Hall needed to treat the Heavenly God Palace carefully as well.

“Let’s go back.” Liu Xia flew onto the back of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon.

Yu Tonghai mustered the Power of the Fire Elemental Power of the Heavens and the Earth and enveloped You Shijin’s body with a ball of fire. Immediately, You Shijin’s body was burned amidst the flames and quickly turned into ash, leaving only the outer armor of the torso.

Yu Tonghai looked at the outer armor in his hand and snorted coldly with discontent. He glanced fiercely at the underground one last time before flying onto the back of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon as well.

“Whoosh!”

Like a stream of light streaking past in the sky, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon flew southwest toward Yu City.

……

“Second Uncle, did you see that?” On a hill one or two Li away from where the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon had been resting in the Tongling Mountain Range, there stood a dozen hunters staring dumbfoundedly at the sky.

“What a gigantic godly bird! It is even bigger than my house.”

“And those two men could fly!”

These ordinary hunters were extremely excited.

Meanwhile underground, Teng Qingshan followed the marks he had left earlier and easily found the route he had traveled during the pursuit.

“Bladelike Chi, go slowly.” At this moment, Teng Qingshan leaped off the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, and the two of them advanced underground at a slow speed. Both of them were searching the surrounding continuously. While Teng Qingshan was searching, he pondered, “Unless the members of Emperor Yu’s Hall are absolutely confident in their abilities, they won’t make a move on me.”

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were unspoken rules among Emptiness Realm Experts.

Normally, when two huge sects were taken into consideration, both of them would have Emptiness Realm Experts. Now, the Emptiness Realm Experts of both sects could resolve a grudge by fighting. However, the killing of the other Emptiness Realm Expert’s disciples, especially ones who had reached the Innate Realm, was forbidden. If such an action was done, both Emptiness Realm Experts would kill the other’s disciples. As such, everyone would suffer in the end.

The Emptiness Realm Expert of one powerful sect would only be allowed to slaughter the Innate Experts of the other sect if there was a war between the two powerful sects.

Once the battle between the two powerful sects ended, the result would be the destruction of one sect.

Therefore, the two powerful sects had to decide if they were to start a war. If they did start a war, they would either survive or be annihilated!

However, a strife between a powerful sect and an Emptiness

Realm Expert that was not part of any sect was dealt differently.

Emptiness Realm Experts who weren't part of any sects were people whom the powerful sects had no intention of provoking. If such an Emptiness Realm Expert were provoked, the sect would have to expend all efforts to convert that very Emptiness Realm Expert from an enemy into a friend. If not, the sect would have to try and kill that Emptiness Realm Expert within one move. Otherwise, there will be grave consequences.

"My current identity is that of an Emptiness Realm Expert who is not part of any sect. Moreover, I have the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"If they're thinking of killing me..." Teng Qingshan thought this and sneered coldly.

Teng Qingshan was someone who was the most unafraid of challenges. Back when he was still an Innate Expert, he had been daring enough to fight against the Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island. Whether it's in his previous life or this life, he was never a person who would surrender easily.

.....

Underground, Teng Qingshan searched carefully.

The search was rather difficult because each piece of the Godly Armor was just a lifeless item, something which could not be perceived by the domain of the Emptiness Realm Expert... If Teng Qingshan fumbled through the dirt and rock in every area underground, it would take him over fifteen days to find all the pieces.

Fortunately...

Emptiness Realm Experts had the Power of the Heavens and the Earth to replenish their strength. They also had limitless amounts of the Supreme Force within their body.

"Whoosh!" "Whoosh!"

Teng Qingshan just ran, advancing underground while carrying the Splitting Mountain Godly Axe on his back. His two hands were brandishing many beams of sword light, piercing through the rock and soil. Against an Emptiness Realm Expert, these beams of sword light did not do much damage. However, against rock and soil, the beams of sword light were excessively powerful, easily splitting them open.

He then placed the half a set of Godly Armor onto the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back, that was advancing slowly while hurling streams of light in all directions.

"The leg armor most likely landed here. I have to search slowly and carefully." Teng Qingshan decelerated as he continued searching every detail.

Beams of of sword light shot out!

"Clang!" Then suddenly, Teng Qingshan heard a sound.

An expression of delight appeared on Teng Qingshan's face.

"Stop," Teng Qingshan hastily turned and instructed the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to stop. He then rushed toward the source of that sound. He broke through the rocks and dirt, and found a dark green leg armor lying amidst the pieces of rock.

"Found the first one!"

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but smile as he returned to the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. He threw the leg armor onto the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back and said to himself, "I've finally collected a pair of leg armor."

"Let's continue!" Teng Qingshan was having fun like he was treasure hunting.

……

From the underground of Hong Tian City to the underground of Tongling Mountain Range, Teng Qingshan had pursued a total of a

thousand Li. Starting from where You Shijin had first begun throwing parts of a set of Godly Armor to where he had stopped... that was a distance of five to six hundred Li. If Teng Qingshan were to carefully search this distance of five to six hundred Li, the amount of time he would spend on it would definitely be very astonishing.

Fortunately, Teng Qingshan remembered where the armor had been thrown. Although he didn't know where exactly, he had a rough idea of the locations.

He searched carefully whenever he reached an estimated location. As for the other places, he just drilled through them speedily, casually releasing beams of swordlight while passing by.

Half a day later...

"Haha... I've finally collected more or less a full set of Godly Armor," Teng Qingshan said as he stared at the set of dark green armor he'd placed on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back. e Gazing at the helmet, internal armor, and war boots, he added, "Besides the outer armor, I have obtained all the other pieces."

Teng Qingshan was elated that he had managed to obtain a full set of Godly Armor.

"However..." Teng Qingshan uttered while scanning the masses of black rock around him, "Where is the Hong Tian Godly Armor?"

Chapter 503: Inside Hong Tian City

“I’ve been looking all along this route, but I haven’t found any Hong Tian Godly Armor at all.”

Teng Qingshan was in the depths of the underground, pondering deeply by himself. Meanwhile, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi lay lazily on the earth, watching Teng Qingshan with droopy eyes. After seeing that Teng Qingshan would stay motionless for a little while, the Bladelike Chi closed its eyes unexpectedly and immediately began to sleep.

“This Hong Tian Godly Armor... It must be somewhere the underground route passes through.” Teng Qingshan’s brows knitted together. “Just where exactly did that You Shijin put the Hong Tian Godly Armor?

“Could it be that when he threw out the parts of the Godly Armor at the start, that was him putting out a smoke ball and then taking the chance to throw out the Hong Tian Godly Armor?” For now, Teng Qingshan had no way of determining the approximate location of where You Shijin could have thrown out the Hong Tian Godly Armor. If Teng Qingshan really wanted to find it, then the scope in which he had to search was truly much too wide... The difficulty of looking for it was too high.

“If I’m You Shijin... Knowing that I’m about to die, I would definitely desire to deliver the Hong Tian Godly Armor into the hands of a survivor of Hong Tian City.”

Teng Qingshan thought deeply, “Realizing that there was someone chasing him from behind, he would definitely have wanted to throw off his enemy! So, then he thought of using another suit of armor, an inferior first-class Godly Armor, to lure the enemy and prevent them from chasing him... After that, his injuries got more and more severe. He knew that he had no way of sending the Hong Tian Godly Armor out... But he definitely

wouldn't want me to find and obtain it.

"So, if he threw out the Hong Tian Godly Armor, he definitely wouldn't have wrapped it up in the Power of the Heavens and the Earth... Because if he did, it would be discovered by me, so he wouldn't have dared take the risk." Teng Qingshan was even more certain of this.

"In that case, back when he used the parts of the Godly Armor to lure me away, the Hong Tian Godly Armor shouldn't have been thrown out yet. At that time, he would still have been thinking of persevering... persevering until he could send off the Hong Tian Godly Armor.

"Mm, I remember that later on, when You Shijin spoke, his words were incoherent. It was clear that he was already seriously injured. Yet at that time, he was still talking with me. He must have been trying to confuse me.

"In that case...

"The place where You Shijin threw out the Hong Tian Godly Armor... It must have been around that section of the route.

"Soon after You Shijin threw out the Hong Tian Godly Armor, he died." Instantly, Teng Qingshan determined the approximate location in his mind. "In other words, that section has the greatest possibility of being the right location."

He wasn't a 100% certain, but he couldn't be bothered thinking about it too much.

"Bladelike Chi, Bladelike Chi!" Teng Qingshan immediately yelled for the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to wake up.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi opened its drowsy eyelids and glanced at Teng Qingshan helplessly with a pair of bloodshot eyes.

"Let's go, we're turning around." Teng Qingshan pointed in the direction they had come from. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi bore the burden willingly and let Teng Qingshan jump onto its back.

Then the Six Legged Bladelike Chi transformed into a giant electric drill, tearing easily into the underground rock and soil. They headed toward the southwest direction at an astonishing speed.

“This is where I picked up the vambrace…”

As they forged forward, Teng Qingshan used the strike marks he had left behind with the Godly Axe, as well as consulted a few special reference items, to speedily determine his relative location.

“Stop!” Teng Qingshan jumped off the Six Legged Bladelike Chi once again and saw before him two marks he had hacked out with the Splitting Mountain Axe. “I’ll start searching carefully from here… I suppose I’ll search an area of around 30 to 40 Li in this underground route.” The moment he thought of that Hong Tian Godly Armor which was the Godly Armor that was inferior only to the Transcendent Godly Armor, Teng Qingshan was filled with enthusiasm.

“Bladelike Chi,” Teng Qingshan called out to the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, his laborer.

“Hou~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi resentfully let out a deep roar, then its arms also emerged with blades.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

The beams of sword and blade light repeatedly ran through the soil and rocks surrounding the route. Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had the Power of the Heavens and the Earth on the surface of their bodies, repelling the soil and water droplets from their space. Just like that, Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi began the arduous search for the Godly Armor.

……

After searching for a long time underground…

“The location is completely uncertain, so I can only search the place inch by inch.” Teng Qingshan shot out streams of sword light continuously from both of his hands as though he might miss out

an area if he were not careful. After all, the Hong Tian Godly Armor might just be in that missed area. This was the underground... So, even if the Godly Armor was only several Zhang away, it wasn't openly visible because it was obstructed by the soil and rock.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was also somewhat tired now. It casually brandished its blade arms, radiating blade light all around.

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

The sound of the soil and rock being passed through was so incessant that Teng Qingshan had already become numb to hearing it.

"Clang dong!" Then suddenly, a crisp sound rang out.

"Hm?" Teng Qingshan was suddenly in high spirits, and his eyes lit up completely.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi's triangular head suddenly turned around as well, looking in the direction of the sound. The human and the demonic beast exchanged glances with happy expressions in their eyes.

Teng Qingshan was happy that they might have found the Hong Tian Godly Armor.

Meanwhile, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was happy that it would not have to work hard like a miner anymore.

"Whoosh!"

Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi pierced through to the source of the sound, lightly knocking and breaking down layers of rock until they finally broke through to their destination.

"This is..."

Teng Qingshan stared fixedly at the various parts scattered and

wedged amidst the soil and broken rock. He saw the helmet, inner armor, war boots, and so on all scattered in the surroundings. Every part of the Godly Armor was the color of blood, and the entire set of Godly Armor seemed to have a sort of bizarre demonic power. Just by using his eyes to look at it, Teng Qingshan couldn't help but feel fired up with a desire to kill.

"This is the Hong Tian Godly Armor, which is the Godly Armor that is inferior only to the Transcendent Battle Armor," Teng Qingshan stated, then he crouched down and quickly collected every part of the armor.

With merely the effort of three breaths, the suit of Hong Tian Godly Armor was completely collected.

"At the time, You Shijin had indeed placed the parts of this suit of Godly Armor together." Teng Qingshan's expression changed slightly as he looked carefully at the interior part of the inner armor. He saw that the inner armor of the Hong Tian Godly Armor actually had faint traces of four handwritten words, 'Hong Tian Godly Armor.'

"Hong Tian City... Perhaps they were worried that this Hong Tian Godly Armor, which is the Godly Armor that is inferior only to the Transcendent Battle Armor, would be mistaken as ordinary battle armor. So, they deliberately left these words inside."

Teng Qingshan didn't think too much about it and began putting on the armor at once, making rustling sounds.

First, the blood-colored war boots and then the inner armor... Teng Qingshan put on every part of the Godly Armor. "Hm? This King of the Northeast, Hong Tian... His build must be slightly bigger than mine. The armor seems a bit loose on me." Although he thought like this in his heart, Teng Qingshan elatedly put on the entire armor properly.

After he finished putting on the armor, only his hands and his face remained exposed.

“Combining this Hong Tian Godly Armor with the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, the defense...” The Power of the Heavens and the Earth gathered together speedily on the surface of Teng Qingshan’s body. His Internal Supreme force and Power of the Heavens and the Earth flowed into every every nook and corner of the space between the Godly Armor and his body. However, right at this moment...

“Chichi~~”

The Hong Tian Godly Armor, which was originally rather loose, unexpectedly tightened slightly, fitting snugly onto Teng Qingshan’s body. The fit was so snug that he could even feel his pores absorbing the air that was passing through from outside the Godly Armor. Additionally, he no longer felt the weight of the Godly Armor, so it wouldn’t hinder him when he was doing all sorts of attacking motions.

“As expected of the Godly Armor.” Teng Qingshan then began performing his body art. For a moment, several tens of silhouettes emerged underground, before condensing into one.

“There’s no hindrance at all. My body art is still as flexible as usual.” Teng Qingshan looked at the Hong Tian Godly Armor on his body and felt even more pleased.

With one hand, he picked up the Splitting Mountain Axe, which was leaning at the side, and immediately hacked down onto his left arm!

“Clang! Clang! Clang!”

He did not use a lot of strength, but he struck down three times in succession. Yet the Godly Armor on his left arm didn’t have even a little bit of a mark.

“Tsk, tsk. As expected of the Hong Tian Godly Armor.” Teng Qingshan’s was delighted.

“I should go take a walk in Hong Tian City.”

Dressed in the Hong Tian Godly Armor while grasping the Splitting Mountain Axe in his hand, Teng Qingshan jumped into the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back.

"Chichi~~"

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately charged straight up. It waited until it broke through to the surface before shaking its pair of wings open. Then the Bladelike Chi transformed into a stream of light, flying speedily toward Hong Tian City.

Although the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's drilling speed was fast, that was relative to the drilling speed of other demonic beasts. However, the Bladelike Chi's fastest speed was naturally its flying speed.

By the time the Six Legged Bladelike Chi arrived outside Hong Tian City, it was already night and the present Hong Tian City had long since recovered its serenity.

Overlooking the city from above, Teng Qingshan saw that there was a great number of barracks stationed outside Hong Tian City. This time, the God of Heaven Mountain had too many troops and could only be stationed outside the city.

"What a strong scent of blood," Teng Qingshan remarked when he smelled the stench of blood that was soaring into the sky. His night vision allowed him to better see the black and brown colors on the surface of the ground below. Those were mostly remnant bloodstains. Immediately, he thought about the crazy number of almost 80,000 calvarymen of Hong Tian City and commented, "They are probably all dead."

Although Teng Qingshan hadn't watched the war as he had been chasing after Zou Tianchang instead, the reality was just as he thought.

Those almost 80,000 calvarymen had all died. Even the seriously injured and weaponless soldiers had committed suicide. As such,

the Heavenly God Palace hadn't managed to obtain a single captive.

Almost 80,000 calvarymen of Hong Tian City had died, but the losses of the Heavenly God Palace were even greater.

"Wuwu~~"

Amidst the endless lines of barracks, various sounds rang out. There were soldiers mourning for their dead comrades, as well as others chatting and laughing in celebration of the victory. Alongside those, there were also seriously injured soldiers groaning painfully as a heavy stench of blood permeated through the air. Hearing all these sounds, Teng Qingshan let out a sigh.

"If all of the Land of the Nine Prefectures wishes to go through the least amount of suffering, the best way to do that is to maintain the peace for as long as possible. As for the desire to preserve an everlasting unity... that is simply impossible to achieve." Teng Qingshan didn't stop over for long and rode the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, swooping down into the interior of Hong Tian City. Simultaneously, he felt distinctly...

The auras of the Heavenly God Palace's Emptiness Realm Experts.

.....

Inside an elegant courtyard:

"Hm?" The six people who had gathered together a banquet—Pei San, Su Mengte the Heavenly God, Li Chao, Wu Hou the Beast King, Pei Hao, and the High Priestess of Snowy Lotus Cult—all put down their chopsticks.

"Huhe has arrived," Su Mengte said with a smile.

"For him to be coming now... Perhaps he went and put away the Godly Armor he obtained before coming over here," the High Priestess of Snowy Lotus Cult scoffed. "I reckon he'll pretend and claim that he absolutely hasn't obtained the Godly Armor."

“Little Lian.” Pei San immediately shot his daughter a glare.

“Remember that Jing Yi is a Foreign Dignitary. He’s not a subordinate of our Heavenly God Palace,” Pei San said intentionally for those who were present. The meaning of his words was very clear… ‘Emptiness Real Experts are to be honored, not to be at one’s beck and call. Jingyi is not a subordinate and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi is his. So, if he wishes to search for the Godly Armor, he can just go ahead and do it… Why should he lend his Six Legged Bladelike Chi to you of the Heavenly God Palace and let you search for the Godly Armor as well?’

There was nothing wrong with Jing Yi searching on the Godly Armor on his own.

“Hmph.” The High Priestess of Snowy Lotus Cult did not say much else. Considering Li Jun’s relationship with the Heavenly God Palace, the High Priestess of Snowy Lotus Cult and many others unconsciously saw Teng Qingshan as a member of the Heavenly God Palace. As such, they believed he ought to obey their commands.

After all, the Heavenly God Palace had three Foreign Dignitaries, and the other two Foreign Dignitaries were all yes-men in the presence of the Heavenly God, Pei San. They completely considered themselves as Pei San’s subordinates because the Heavenly God Palace was too strong. Naturally, the two Foreign Dignitaries had no choice but to comply.

“But he has that Bladelike Chi,” the High Priestess of Snowy Lotus Cult thought darkly, “Who can’t tell that he has the desire to covet the Mo Godly Armor?”

“Swoosh!”

Then suddenly, a stream of light descended into the courtyard. A man had arrived, dressed in the blood-red, full body Hong Tian Godly Armor. He stood on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, with one hand holding the Splitting Mountain Axe and other carrying a set

of Godly Armor... It was Teng Qingshan.

Chapter 504: Return

“Haha,” Pei San laughed as he greeted, “It seems that you, Foreign Dignitary Huhe, have successfully obtained the two sets of Godly Armor. The one you are wearing must be the Hong Tian Godly Armor… Hm, this Godly Armor really suits your temperament.”

Teng Qingshan had been a hitman in his previous life and had also suffered greatly in this life.

Therefore, he had a very fierce temperament that really matched the heavy murderous aura of the Hong Tian Godly Armor.

“I am flattered,” Teng Qingshan said and then glanced at the feast. “It looks like Sovereign and the others are celebrating the victory in Youzhou.”

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult chuckled and said, “Yeah, it was a great victory. We managed to conquer all of Youzhou. In the future, Qingzhou in the east, Youzhou in the northeast, and the Great Prairie in the north will be united as one. Of course, this is a delightful occasion! However, during this war to destroy Hong Tian City, the most dreadful thing that happened was allowing You Shijin to escape with the Godly Armor. Fortunately, Foreign Dignitary Huhe was able to help us retrieve them.”

“Little Lian,” Pei San called out with a frown.

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult was Pei San’s daughter, and she had been pampered since she was young. When she was stubborn, even Pei San’s words would be ineffective.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe, are you here to give us the Godly Armor?” The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult said with a smile. “Oh… Foreign Dignitary Huhe, you have done a meritorious deed. The Heavenly God Palace will remember what you have

done.” When Teng Qingshan heard the High Priestess’ words, his expression hardened. Actually, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult was already in a very bad mood because of what had happened in Hong Tian City!

She was very angry because of what had happened to the arm of her Eldest Martial Brother, Li Chao. After all, Li Chao had grown up with the High Priestess and was like a brother to her.

Furthermore, because of her identity as Pei San’s daughter, Li Chao and the others had always allowed her to do whatever she wanted. Ever since the death of the High Priestess’ mother, Pei San felt that he owed his daughter a debt and pampered her even more. Therefore, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult was used to being bossy... From her perspective, when Jing Yi went after the Godly Armor, he had been committing an action similar to snatching away food from the jaws of a tiger.

He had been snatching away treasure which belonged to the Heavenly God Palace.

As the High Priestess was already angry, she naturally vented her anger.

“High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, did you say I am here to gift the Godly Armor to you? Did you say I’m doing a meritorious deed?” Teng Qingshan furrowed his brows and asked, “What meritorious deed?” With this, Teng Qingshan stared at the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace, Pei San. The arrogant and cunning words of the High Priestess had enraged him greatly. If the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace Pei San was someone like the High Priestess, then Teng Qingshan would walk away immediately!

After all, without the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, the Heavenly God Palace wouldn’t even be able to obtain the Godly Armor. In fact, their battle against Hong Tian City would have been even more difficult.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe, you have indeed done a meritorious act,” Pei San said, stepping forward and standing right in front of the High Priestess. He spoke to Teng Qingshan with a smile, “When I asked you to chase the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, I said that you could choose to have one set if you manage to obtain the two sets of Godly Armor. But I also said that if you give the other set of Godly Armor to the Heavenly God Palace, the Heavenly God Palace will repay you with a great reward.

“Foreign Dignitary Huhe, it seems like you have chosen the Hong Tian Godly Armor. Haha, you’re already wearing it.”

Pei San stared at the dark green Godly Armor in Teng Qingshan’s hands and said, “Is this set of Godly Armor the one you are giving us?”

Immediately, the God of Heaven Su Mengte, the Sovereign of Sword Sect Li Chao, the King of Beasts Wu Hou, Pei Hao, and the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult all stared at Teng Qingshan... Even Pei San himself was staring at Teng Qingshan. Pei San’s words obviously indicated clearly that the Heavenly God Palace had to get one set of Godly Armor.

If Teng Qingshan took the Hong Tian Godly Armor, they would take the other one. This was the bottom line.

If Teng Qingshan was too greedy, Pei San would most likely be unhappy... And if Pei San was unhappy, there would be grave consequences.

Now, it was all up to Teng Qingshan. Would he give them the armor?

“Sovereign,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile, “Of course, I will go along with what we agreed previously. Since I have the Hong Tian Godly Armor, the other set of Godly Armor is of no use to me. However—”

“However...?”

Pei San and the others stared at Teng Qingshan, waiting for him to finish his sentence.

“However, the other set of Godly Armor is missing its outer armor,” Teng Qingshan said, shaking his head. He went on to explain, “Let me tell you what happened. To prevent us from getting the Godly Armor, You Shijin collaborated with Emperor Yu’s Hall. I put in a great amount of effort to snatch the two sets of Godly Armor away from Emperor Yu’s Hall. However, Yu Tonghai and another member of Emperor Yu’s Hall took the outer armor of this dark green Godly Armor.

“As such,the members of Emperor Yu’s Hall resent me because of this Godly Armor,” Teng Qingshan expounded with a helpless smile.

“Emperor Yu’s Hall?” Pei San smiled calmly as he replied, “When I saw the Six-Eared Earth-Erilling Mouse, I already guessed that Emperor Yu’s Hall was involved. The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse loves the Fiery Dragon Fruit, which is a fruit that Emperor Yu’s Hall possesses the most of. I understand that the sets of Godly Armor have caused resentment between you and Emperor Yu’s Hall. However, don’t worry. Emperor Yu’s Hall might appear arrogant and domineering, but they are very careful. Since the Heavenly God Palace is involved, they won’t make a move.”

“As for this set of Godly Armor, it doesn’t matter even if the outer armor is missing,” Pei San said without a care. “The outer armor is rarely worn anyway.”

“Sovereign.” Teng Qingshan handed over the dark green Godly Armor with a smile.

Seeing this, a satisfying smile appeared on Pei San’s face. At the side, the God of Heaven Su Mengte, Pei Hao, and the others heaved sighs of relief, and smiles could be seen on their faces as well.

“Ah Hou,” Pei San turned and called out.

“Teacher.” The King of Beasts, Wu Hou, went forward hastily.

“As far as I know, this dark green Godly Armor used to belong to an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert of Hong Tian City, Yan Wushan. From today onward, it is yours.” Pei San handed the set of Godly Armor over to Wu Hou with a solemn attitude.

The eyes of the King of Beasts, Wu Hou, beamed with excitement. He took a deep breath and accepted the set of Godly Armor.

There were very few treasures which could tempt Emptiness Realm Experts, and the Godly Armor was one of those.

“I see. So, Pei San asked for the Godly Armor because he wanted to give it to his disciple,” Teng Qingshan thought. “No wonder he isn’t forcing me to give him the Hong Tian Godly Armor... If he were asking for himself, he might have asked for the Hong Tian Godly Armor since it is better. However, Pei San is an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. He can refine his own Godly Armor.”

“After all, a Godly Armor that you refine yourself will suit you better than a set of Godly Armor left behind by an Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts from the past.”

Teng Qingshan’s gaze swept over Pei San, yet he didn’t see Pei San wearing any Godly Armor. “Maybe he’s wearing it underneath his clothes,” Teng Qingshan thought.

“Huhe.”

“Hm?” Teng Qingshan responded as he looked at Pei San.

Pei San watched Teng Qingshan and asked with a smile, “I said that if you gift a set of Godly Armor to the Heavenly God Palace, the Heavenly God Palace will definitely repay you with a great reward. Tell me. What reward do you want?”

“What reward?” Teng Qingshan pondered.

“Just say it. The Heavenly God Palace is not stingy like you,” the

High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult commented as she glanced at Teng Qingshan. Actually, back when Teng Qingshan and the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult first met, he High Priestess did not have a good impression of Teng Qingshan. Now, her dislike for Teng Qingshan had increased.

Teng Qingshan cast a glance over at the High Priestess and suddenly grinned. “Sovereign, can you conquer all of Yangzhou and give it to me?”

Pei San froze.

The other Emptiness Realm Experts were astounded by Teng Qingshan’s suggestion.

…Attack and conquer Yangzhou? And gift it to him?

Yangzhou was one of the nine prefectures. Furthermore, it was known as one of the two most flourishing prefectures. Only Yuzhou could compete with Yangzhou.

“You…” Pei San shook his head and burst out in laughter. “Jing Yi… Jing Yi… Do you know how much manpower and resources are needed to attack and conquer one prefecture? The Heavenly God Palace prepared for several hundred years to conquer Qingzhou and Youzhou with such a great force. Even so, just because of the conquest for Youzhou, over one million soldiers were killed! They gold and silver we spent for this conquest was immeasurable.

“Moreover, Ah Chao even lost an arm for this!

“We managed to obliterate Xiao Yao Palace because we had infiltrated Qingzhou for a very long time. However, when the Sovereign of Xiao Yao Palace dealt revenge upon the Heavenly God Palace, it caused us to suffer greatly.

Pei San stared at Teng Qingshan with a smile and said, “if you really want me to give you Yangzhou, I can do that. Just give me five sets of Godly Armor and five stalks of the Grass of

Immortality. Also, I will no longer owe you a favor. What do you think?”

“Five sets of Godly Armor, five stalks of the Grass of Immortality, as well as the favor you owed me?” Teng Qingshan was shocked.

Actually, he had given the suggestion just as a joke.

Only Omnipotent Experts would dare promise a prefecture as a gift. No matter how powerful Pei San was, he wouldn’t bear to give away one prefecture. After all, the price for the conquest of one prefecture was too great.

“Sovereign, I won’t be able to give you five sets of Godly Armor and five stalks of the Grass of Immortality even if you killed me,” Teng Qingshan laughed, shaking his head. “As for the reward? I can’t think of one right now.”

“Since you can’t think of one, we will talk about it when you think of one,” Pei San said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan nodded and immediately cupped his hands together as he replied, “Sovereign, I have left Yi City for quite some time. So, I will be leaving now! Also, I plan to take Little Jun along with me. Sovereign and everyone else, there won’t be any need to send us off.”

Under the gazes of Pei San and the others, Teng Qingshan rode the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and left the courtyard. They flew rapidly to another residence and took Li Jun away.

On that same night, they soared toward Yi City of Jiangning County in Yangzhou.

In the night sky:

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi pierced through the air as it flew.

Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged on the Six Legged Bladeliked Chi, while Li Jun laid in Teng Qingshan’s arms andwatched the starry night sky,

“Qingshan, did you really give them a set of Godly Armor?” Li Jun was somewhat surprised and sat up suddenly.

“Of course,” Teng Qingshan shook his head and laughed as he explained, “If I don’t, I am afraid your teacher, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, will tear me apart.”

“I know you did it because of me,” Li Jun stated. Turning to gaze at Teng Qingshan, she said apologetically, “If it wasn’t because of me, you probably wouldn’t need to be involved in the business of the Heavenly God Palace. I know what Teacher is like... She is slightly domineering. Qingshan, were you upset when you gave away the Godly Armor? Are you upset about this?”

“Upset?” Teng Qingshan smiled as though he didn’t care. He then replied, “Little Jun, you can only get something in return if you are willing to give! I gave them a set of Godly Armor that is of no use to me for now, and I gained another promise of reward from the Heavenly God Palace. Moreover, I now have a reason to ask the Heavenly God Palace to deal with those troublesome members of Emperor Yu’s Hall.

“It is currently the time for me to build the foundation!”

“My foundation in the Land of the Nine Prefectures is too weak. Since I am trying to build my foundation here, I must make some sacrifices,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile. “It’s impossible to rise up to the top if you are not strong enough and still refuse to make some sacrifices! That’s just dreaming!”

Li Jun nodded.

“Qingshan, we won’t have to act like this when Little Blue returns, right?” Li Jun asked with beaming eyes. “Although I am the powerful Substitute High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, I feel like I am being held hostage by the Heavenly God Palace to intimidate and influence you.”

Teng Qingshan stretched his hands and pulled Li Jun into his

arms as he said, “Don’t worry. Soon... Very soon. No one will be able to influence us.”

“It’s the 9th of June tomorrow. Tomorrow, the 91 children will have cultivated the Internal Martial Art for three months. Tomorrow, we will know how many of the third generation disciples of the Internal Martial Art are still remaining,” Teng Qingshan said softly. The first generation of the Internal Martial Art was obviously Teng Qingshan alone. The second generation were Teng Shou and the others. These kids were the third generation.

For a faint moment, he seemed to have seen the future.

“This day will definitely come,” Teng Qingshan muttered inwardly.

Chapter 505: Enrolling

On the morning of the 9th of July, in the spacious training field within the courtyard of Teng Qingshan's mansion in Yi City:

"Brother Honghou, today is the 9th of July, right?"

"Yes, it is," Teng Honghou replied with a nod as he looked at the other slim kid. As there were a total of 914 kids learning to cultivate fist art in Teng Qingshan's residence, each house there accommodated six kids.

Not only did Teng Honghou share a room with Fang Xin, but he also slept right beside Fang Xin.

Within three months, the two boys had become as close as brothers.

"Ah Xin, don't be discouraged. As long as there's a hint of hope, you mustn't give up. I already told you the important points to cultivate the Three Postures and the Monkey Fist. You are already doing very well... Maybe you will achieve a breakthrough when you practice today," Teng Honghou continued saying words of encouragement.

Fang Xin was nine years old this year. However, he was weaker than the other kids his age. Back when they were traveling from Jiangning County to Yi City, Fang Xin had walked until there had been blisters on his feet. Still, he had clenched his teeth and endured all the way.

However, his body was innately weaker than his mind. Therefore, he was still unable to generate inner strength. After every group practice, Teng Honghou would teach Fang Xin, doing everything he could to help his friend. With Teng Honghou's help, Fang Xin managed to perfected the Monkey Fist and the Three Postures to the same level as Teng Honghou's.

However, Fang Xin still didn't generate any inner strength.

These three months of cultivation had improved Fang Xin's physical quality slightly, and the sun had made his skin tan.

"You will definitely make a breakthrough."

"Definitely. I will become an expert like Senior Jing Yi," Fang Xin said inwardly, clenching his fist. The things he had experienced at such a young age caused him to harbor a great desire to be powerful. Teng Qingshan's recruitment of disciples was obviously a chance for them to become powerful experts!

If Fang Xin had missed this opportunity, he might spend the rest of his life in regret!

"It's 9th of July. We have been here for three months."

"Yes, today is the last day of our cultivation. If we still can't generate inner strength, we will have to leave."

Some kids were practicing and muttering on the training field. Many of them had already given up.

"Teacher is here."

"Teacher is here."

Instantly, the training field became quiet, and none of the kids dared to utter a sound. At this very moment, Teng Shou who was dressed in a pair of long pants and a singlet, Teng Qingshan who had on a white robe, and Li Jun, who wore a purple dress, walked out of the inner court and entered the training field in the outer court. If Teng Shou had the aura of a beast, then Teng Qingshan was like a sheathed sword that appeared gentle and refined.

"It's Senior Jing Yi."

"Look, it's Senior Jing Yi," the 914 kids couldn't help but clamor.

However, the moment Teng Shou glared at them, all the kids grew quiet. Still, they all stared at the white-robed and elegant Teng Qingshan with passionate eyes.

All the boys knew that the person standing before them was

Senior Jing Yi, an expert who was much more powerful than the legendary Innate Experts.

At the frontmost of the training field:

Teng Shou stood respectfully beside Teng Qingshan and whispered, “Teacher, these are the 914 kids. The ones who managed to generate inner strength are all standing on the left side, and there are 92 of them altogether. The end of the second month and the beginning of the third month had the greatest number of kids breaking through and generating inner strength. However, during the last fifteen days, there were less and less kids making breakthroughs. In fact, no one achieved a breakthrough yesterday or even the day before yesterday.”

“92 kids?” Teng Qingshan looked down.

The 914 boys were divided into two groups. The disciples who had generated inner strength cultivated and practiced together, while the disciples who had yet to generate inner strength practiced together. However, in Teng Qingshan’s eyes, almost all the kids were practicing utmost efforts, with straightened backs and beaming eyes.

“These kids...” Teng Qingshan could see the excitement, admiration, and desire in their eyes.

All of them desired to become powerful experts!

They had signed up and walked all the way from Jiangning County City to Yi City. If they didn’t have the desire to become a powerful expert, why would they have gone through such suffering?

“It’s better than I expected. 92 kids.” Teng Qingshan smiled. “That means almost one out of ten kids succeeded... Oh, when the Gui Yuan Sect was recruiting, the kids who had bad physical balance and flexibility were eliminated. So, if we add the kids that signed up but didn’t pass the test, it means that out of twenty kids,

at least one is suitable to practice the Internal Martial Art."

Teng Qingshan was rather satisfied with this ratio.

In the world of his previous life, the proportion of people who managed to generate inner strength after cultivating the Internal Martial Art was much lower. There were two reasons for that. Firstly, the physical quality of the people in his previous life was not as good that of the people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Secondly, the amount of the Spiritual Qi of the Heavens and the Earth in the world of his previous life was insufficient. These two things caused the difference in proportion.

"8th of April!" Teng Qingshan spoke suddenly. He didn't speak loudly, but his voice boomed in every kid's ears, and every kid held their breath as they listened carefully.

"All of you walked a distance of over 300 Li to get here and since the 9th of April, you've all been cultivating and learning the fist art I created... Today is the 9th of July, and it is the last day of your cultivation as what we have said earlier—"

"Today, you all must practice and cultivate conscientiously like how you guys have been doing. Your teacher Teng Shou will be here to teach you all."

"However, tomorrow, the ones that were unable to generate inner strength will be sent back to Jiangning."

Teng Qingshan's cold-looking eyes seemed to stare deep into the bottom of their hearts. "Remember, this is the last day. Choose whether to stay here and cultivate for one last day or leave immediately." Teng Qingshan's voice sounded magical, resonating in the minds of the kids. All the kids clenched their fist as a great desire rose in their hearts.

"Start practicing," Teng Qingshan instructed Teng Shou and immediately left the outer court with Li Jun.

"Heh!"

“Hah!”

When Teng Qingshan returned to the inner court, he could hear loud breathing sounds in the outer court. The kids’ breathing seemed to have become much stronger suddenly.

“Qingshan, did you just?” Li Jun asked with a smile.

“I just used some tricks,” Teng Qingshan replied with a laugh. With the last thing he spoke to the kids, he used his powerful Spirit to hypnotize them halfway, stirring up and magnifying the desire hidden at the bottom of their hearts. Actually, this hypnotism was just an easy technique. The God of Heaven, the great monk Su Mengte, could affect Innate Experts with just a glance.

During the battle at Hong Tian City, Su Mengte had actually used his voice to mentally influence the almost 80,000 cavalrymen of Hong Tian City who were prepared to die. In the end, the voices of You Shijin and Zou Tianchang freed the cavalrymen of Hong Tian City from the hypnotism.

Similarly, Teng Qingshan could affect these kids with just a slight performance.

……

During the evening:

“Teacher, Teacher.” Teng Shou ran over with a happy expression toward Teng Qingshan, who sat cross-legged on the training field in the inner court.

“What is it?” Teng Qingshan opened his eyes and asked.

“Teacher, four more boys achieved a breakthrough today,” Teng Shou said hastily. “I think your words must have had an effect. Four more boys actually managed to generate inner strength on the last day.”

Teng Qingshan responded with a smile.

The boys had worked hard for three months. Now that they had reached the last day, they naturally felt a great amount of pressure. The mild hypnotism intensified the boys' desire to be strong. The fact that four boys were able to achieve a breakthrough was absolutely something he had expected.

In a dorm room where a group of boys:

The three-Zhang-(8 metres)long bed, which occupied almost half of the room, was shared by a total of six boys. Meanwhile, the edges of the bed were used to put various items.

"Haha, I did it! I finally achieved a breakthrough!" A handsome boy shouted excitedly as he skipped and jumped about in the room.

He was the one of the four boys who had achieved a breakthrough today. One could imagine the kind of joy he felt for being able to achieve a breakthrough on the very last day.

At this moment, Teng Honghou was accompanying the skinny Fang Xin. Fang Xin curled up into a ball and leaned on the wall beside the bed with tears welling in his eyes. Teng Honghou, who sat beside Fang Xin, spoke softly, "Ah Xin, don't be sad. Actually..." Teng Honghou wanted to say something, but he didn't know what to say.

The two of them would be parting tomorrow.

In the future, in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, one of them might become a powerful expert while the other might become a person of low status.

"Brother Honghou, speak no more." Fang Xin shook his head and pursed his lips.

Suddenly, Teng Honghou thought of something. He said hastily, "We still have time. They are deciding who should leave tomorrow. Maybe you will achieve a breakthrough tonight."

"Tonight?" As Fang Xin raised his head, his eyes lit up.

The night of the 9th of July was a sleepless night for many boys. Many of them practiced the fist art under the cover of night. All of them desired to generate inner strength tomorrow, judgement day.

……

It was the morning of the 10th of July. During the hot summer, early mornings were very cool and refreshing. However, only some of the 914 kids were in a good mood. Most of them felt terrible. Although they had stayed up all night practicing, none of them felt like sleeping As they assembled on the training field.

There was a complete silence!

On the training field, four people stood right at the front: heir teacher, Teng Shou; Senior Jing Yi, whom they admired; Senior Jing Yi's wife; and the Sovereign of Gui Yuan Sect, Zhuge Yuanhong.

"Today is the 10th of July!" Teng Qingshan said loudly as he stared at the 914 kids. "The ones who have generated inner strength may stay and cultivate even more profound fist art, attaining even greater power. As for the ones who have not generated inner strength, you all will be going back to the Gui Yuan Sect. Did any more of you manage to generate inner strength from last night until even now?"

Many of the kids looked around.

There was silence, a complete silence.

No one had been able to achieve a breakthrough last night.

"As expected," Teng Qingshan thought, "With such great pressure and without the help of my hypnotism, how is it possible for them to achieve a breakthrough?"

"Alright. This means that a total of 96 boys have generated inner strength. I will ask the members of the Gui Yuan Sect to send the other 818 boys back to Jiangning."

The moment Teng Qingshan said this, many boys on the entire training field broke into tears. Some even cried out loud.

Their three months of effort...!

Their desire to become powerful experts...!

They had failed!

Besides Teng Honghou, the oldest kid was only ten.

“Men bleed, but they never cry!” Teng Shou roared.

Immediately, many boys stopped crying.

“Three months,” Teng Qingshan said, “You all have been here for three months. Today... all 914 of you, along with your teacher, Teng Shou, and I will practice the Three Postures one last time!”

Teng Qingshan positioned himself in the Rising Hand Posture of the Three Postures.

Immediately, Teng Shou followed, and the other 914 kids also did the same.

“Heh!”

“Hah!”

Including Teng Qingshan, everyone began performing the moves of the Three Postures. Many of the kids held back their tears as they practiced the moves. 818 of the kids already knew that they had failed. They had been given the “death sentence.” However, although they were sad, they felt a sense of relaxation they hadn’t felt for a long time. They no longer felt any pressure or burden. As Teng Qingshan led them, the kids actually practiced better than before.

Teng Qingshan’s cultivation state was obviously much higher than that of Teng Shou.

One punch and then the other...

“That’s the last time.” The skinny boy Fang Xin was immersed in

the cultivation of fist art. Now that he knew he had failed, he no longer felt any pressure. At this moment, as he imitated Teng Qingshan's fist art, the fist art he performed actually seemed slightly authentic.

Unknowingly, a hint of inner strength had already emerged in his body...

"Heh!"

"Hah!"

The loud voices of the kids resonated in the entire training field and boomed through the clouds.

Chapter 506: Waiting in Patience

The 10th of July was a day of sadness and joy. Many of the kids left unhappily, but the surprisingly happy thing was that during the last practice of fist art led by Teng Qingshan, two more boys managed to generate inner strength. Fang Xin was one of the two. These two boys only realized that they possessed inner strength after the practice, and both of them burst out in tears of excitement.

Since then, the third generation of the Internal Martial Arts became a total of 98 people.

The remaining 816 kids were escorted back to the Gui Yuan Sect by the troop Zhuge Yuanhong had dispatched. The kids would be given the chance to learn the other cultivation methods of inner strength in the Gui Yuan Sect. If they managed to generate inner strength, they would be able to become the disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect. However, if they failed, the would have to leave the sect.

During the afternoon of that day, gloomy clouds covered the sky, and the weather was stifling hot. The cries of the cicada rang out occasionally.

In the inner court:

“Teacher.” “Teacher.”

Teng Shou and Xue Xin, who were both extremely muscular, stood before Teng Qingshan respectfully.

“Xue Xin, during this period of time, how have you and your Second Martial Brother developed the Xiong Shou Gang in the Tai Ah Mountain Range?” Teng Qingshan asked.

Xue Xin replied respectfully, “Teacher, the Xiong Shou Gang is very organized. Currently, there are a total of 8,000 courageous men in the gang. According to what Second Martial Brother said, it

is unlikely for the Xiong Shou Gang to expand for now. We will maintain at a number of 8,000 men. With 8,000 men and the Whole Gale Eagle, there is no need to fear any other gang in the Tai Ah Mountain Range."

Nowadays, the Whole Gale Eagle would travel back and forth, residing occasionally in Yi City or the Tai Ah Mountain Range.

With Yang Dong's lead, the 8,000 bandits of the Xiong Shou Gang treated the Whole Gale Eagle with courtesy. The Whole Gale Eagle was given different kinds of roasted meat. In fact, the Xiong Shou Gang even specially hired a chef to prepare delicious food for the Whole Gale Eagle. It was living very comfortably in the Xiong Shou Gang.

"Eh."

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly. "Xue Xin, starting from today, you will stay here with me and teach those kids with your Eldest Martial Brother. There are a total of 98 kids. Your Eldest Martial Brother will be the teacher of half of them, while you will be the teacher of the other half. The teaching of these kids should be your highest priority. You must teach them carefully." As Teng Qingshan spoke, his eyes narrowed sharply.

"Yes, Teacher," Xue Xin responded hastily.

"Your fist art is not as good as your Eldest Martial Brother's, but it is good enough to teach these kids. Each of you will accept 49 disciples... In ten years, these kids will all be grown-ups. By that time, I will evaluate your disciples and see who has the best disciple. The better teacher will receive a precious reward from me."

Due to Teng Qingshan's words, Teng Shou and Xue Xin felt eager to compete with each other.

The thing that their teacher called "precious treasure" would definitely not be anything ordinary.

“Eldest Martial Brother, although I am not as strong as you, I am able to teach as well as you can. So, you better watch out,” Xue Xin cupped his hands together and joked.

Teng Shou only cupped his hands together as well but responded with silence.

……

With the two disciples in charge of teaching the boys, Teng Qingshan felt at ease. The next day morning, Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong went on a walk at the pathway in the outer court.

“Teacher, has the Gui Yuan Sect arranged for someone in the Heavenly Cloud Mountain in Qingzhou?” Teng Qingshan hastily asked.

“Don’t worry,” Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile, “I have specially dispatched ten people to live at the foot of the Heavenly Cloud Mountain, instructing them to keep a close watch on the Heavenly Cloud Mountain. If a great fire burns on the Heavenly Cloud Mountain… the Gui Yuan Sect will be the first to receive the news. Moreover… I have ordered that a message be sent to Yi City as soon as possible.”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Today was the 11th of July. Logically, the Undying Phoenix ‘Little Blue’ might come to the Land of the Nine Prefectures at any time.

“Qingshan, when the Undying Phoenix arrives, the Gui Yuan Sect…” Zhuge Yuanhong said while laughing.

“Yes, when the Undying Phoenix arrives, it will be the time to make our move,” Teng Qingshan replied, with a sharp glint flashing in his eyes. “It would be very difficult for me to conquer and guard all of Yangzhou alone.”

Even Pei San of the Heavenly God Palace was able to be so invincible because he was assisted by many Emptiness Realm Experts.

The strength of one person was never enough.

“The Gui Yuan Sect has endured for too long,” Zhuge Yuanhong said and took in a deep breath. “Qingshan, pay close attention to the Heavenly Cloud Mountain. I will do the same as well, so don’t worry.”

On that very same day, Zhuge Yuanhong returned to Jiangning County-City.

It was a hot summer afternoon, and the sun was scorching.

Teng Qingshan wore an azure robe and began practicing his spear art in the inner court repeatedly. For a moment, the shadows of the people and the spears merged, and his spear was barely visible.The surrounding air swayed and quivered. Drawn in by Teng Qingshan’s spear, the Power of the Heavens and the Earth enveloped around it. Then at this moment, colorful radiances converged.

“Qingshan, Qingshan,” Li Jun called out with a frown as she walked out of the room.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan stopped and ran over hastily while asking, “Little Jun, what’s wrong?”

“My stomach doesn’t feel good. Something isn’t right,” Li Jun said.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he was struck by a thought. Little Jun had already attained the Innate Realm, and it was almost impossible for an Innate Expert to get a stomach ache. So, this meant that...

Could it be...

That she’s pregnant?

However, he didn’t sense any living aura in Li Jun’s stomach with the use of his domain.

“Maybe it’s just the beginning, so I still can’t sense any living

aura?” Teng Qingshan thought.

Li Jun had already attained the Innate Realm. Innate Experts are much more sensitive with their own body than ordinary people, so if she really was pregnant, Li Jun would be able to sense something strange even if it’s just the beginning.

“Pregnant?”

“Having a child?”

Teng Qingshan was at a loss. He didn’t have any experience of this in his previous life. Even some of the conjectures made him anxious.

“Little Jun, come here.” Teng Qingshan hastily took hold of Li Jun’s hand and headed toward the pavilion.

“There’s no need to support me. I can walk,” Li Jun said bemusedly.

“No, it’s better to be careful,” Teng Qingshan said, appearing very cautious.

“Qingshan, what is wrong with you?” Li Jun didn’t associate any of this to pregnancy. Thus, she was slightly confused.

Teng Qingshan didn’t answer. He first asked Li Jun to sit down. Then he checked Li Jun’s pulse. He didn’t sense the fine pulse of an infant. However, Teng Qingshan didn’t mind that... He continued touching Li Jun’s stomach softly and sent a gentle Earth Elemental Power of the Heavens and the Earth into Li Jun’s body. The hint of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth was beneficial to every living creature. Teng Qingshan didn’t dare to check with the use of the Supreme Force.

With his control of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, Teng Qingshan could sense that there was indeed something weird going on inside Li Jun’s stomach.

“Qingshan, what’s wrong?” Li Jun asked puzzledly.

“Eh?”

Teng Qingshan knew the internal structure of the human body well. As he touched the internals with the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, every part inside Li Jun’s body appeared in his mind.

“This—”

Teng Qingshan could sense a very tiny thing inside her stomach. That thing was much smaller than a fingertip.

“Qingshan, what’s wrong?” Li Jun asked, slightly scared.

Teng Qingshan looked up at Li Jun and smiled helplessly. “Little Jun, I don’t know for sure… but I suspect that you are pregnant. However, I didn’t sense any pulse aside from yours. However, I felt something inside your body…” Teng Qingshan couldn’t even explain well at this very moment. “How’s this? Wait for another seven days and we will know for sure.”

“Qingshan, did you say I am pregnant?” Li Jun asked with her eyes wide open.

“I am not sure. Let’s wait another seven days. By that time, I think we will certainly know,” Teng Qingshan replied.

“I..I…” Li Jun was baffled.

“Don’t worry. We will know in just a few days,” Teng Qingshan assured hastily.

The couple had no experience at all. Even though one was the Substitute High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult while the other was an Emptiness Realm Expert, both of them were at a loss. They were happy, excited, scared, and worried. They were worried that Teng Qingshan had checked wrongly, and this was simply a joke.

As days passed by, Teng Qingshan checked Li Jun’s body almost every single day.

“Eh, it became slightly bigger.” Teng Qingshan was marveled by

this discovery.

According to Teng Qingshan's understanding of the human body, that thing inside Li Jun's uterus was a really tiny thing. It was much smaller than a fingertip, but its growing speed was very fast.

"It has only been six days. It was just a tiny dot six days ago, and now it is twice as big as before." Teng Qingshan was now certain of his conjecture.

……

Ever since Teng Qingshan realized that Li Jun was probably pregnant, he spent most of his time on Li Jun, aside from what he spent on comprehending and cultivating Dao.

On the eighth day:

Li Jun sat in the pavilion nervously. At this moment, Teng Qingshan was checking Li Jun's pulse, observing it very carefully.

"How is it? Did you sense it?" Li Jun asked hastily.

How sensitive were Teng Qingshan's senses? Gradually, Teng Qingshan was able to sense a very weak pulse accompanied by Li Jun's powerful pulse. However, this weak-sounding pulse made Teng Qingshan so excited that his face turned completely red. Beside him, Li Jun was so nervous that it shocked her to see the redness on Teng Qingshan's face.

"Qingshan, how is it? What's going on?" Li Jun asked hastily.

"There's a pulse!" Teng Qingshan nodded repeatedly. The expression on his face was really strange. He looked as though he was grinning and crying at the same time.

She was with child?

He was going to be a father?

Scenes of his previous life flashed through his mind. Teng Qingshan had always been used to being alone. He had never thought of becoming a father. However, now that he knew he was

going to be a father, he felt it was something magical. He felt like the world was spinning, and he had no idea what was going on in his mind.

However, at this moment, rumbles of thunder rang out amidst the gloomy clouds in the sky. Soon, there was a loud boom, and Teng Qingshan quickly pulled Li Jun gently. He said hastily, “It’s going to rain soon. Let’s go inside.”

“Yes.” Li Jun was still in shock. This was her first time experiencing such shockness.

In the room:

Teng Qingshan carried Li Jun onto the bed and covered her with a blanket.

“Little Jun, from today onwards, don’t practice the Whip Art anymore. Just focus on keeping your body healthy,” Teng Qingshan said with a seriousness that he had never shown before.

“Yes.” Li Jun nodded with blushed cheeks.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan stood up and mumbled, “What should we beware of during a pregnancy? I must go ask about this.”

“Little Jun, you should rest first,” Teng Qingshan said softly. Then he opened the door and dashed out of the house.

“Rumble~”

“Walla~~~” At this moment, it was pouring rain. Yet Teng Qingshan felt an excitement he had never felt before in this rainstorm.

“Haha....” Suddenly, he raised his head and looked at the sky, laughing out loud as he raised his hands up high. “Oh heavens, you have finally given me a child in this life. Haha... Now, I will have kid too. Haha...” At this moment, Teng Qingshan felt even more happy than back when he attained the Emptiness Realm.

The weak pulse he sensed earlier was even more shocking than if

a thunderbolt had struck him.

“Ah, right. It’s best to ask a doctor about this.” Teng Qingshan transformed into a stream of light and disappeared into the inner court.

Chapter 507: Danger!

A doctor was specially hired to come to the residence.

When the doctor first checked Li Jun, he didn't discover any pregnancy pulses. However, three days later, the embryo grew up slightly, and the doctor finally felt the pregnancy pulses. Immediately, a joyous atmosphere ensued in the entire residence, and even Teng Qingshan was laughing every single day.

When Zhuge Yuanhong knew about this, he personally came to visit.

It was the 28th of July.

Sitting on a deck chair, Li Jun smiled as she watched Teng Qingshan practice the Three postures and contemplate on the Dao of the Life and Death.

"I didn't expect that the knowledge of Little Jun's pregnancy would make my practice of the fist art and the comprehension of Dao much easier." Teng Qingshan closed his eyes as he recalled the profundity he had he comprehended. Immediately, he opened his eyes and looked toward Li Jun, who was sitting beside the training field. As he glanced at her, he was stunned by what he saw. Li Jun was lying on the deck chair quietly with her face radiating a motherly glow.

"It's no wonder people say that pregnant women are the prettiest," Teng Qingshan thought.

Following this, he walked over.

"Qingshan, are you done?" Li Jun asked with a smile. "I was just thinking about our child. What should our child's name be? How should we discipline our child?"

"Name?" Teng Qingshan pondered and answered, "I am part of the generation with the 'Qing' character as part of my name, so my child is part of the generation with the 'Hong' character... Teng

Hongtao? Teng Hongzhu? Teng Hongyan? We don't even know the child's gender. As for the name, we will have to think carefully about this. Since there's still time until the child's birth, we can ask our parents later."

Li Jun froze and nodded as she replied, "Yes, we should ask your parents."

"Father and Mother still don't know." As Teng Qingshan thought about his parents, a grin naturally appeared on his face.

His father, Teng Yongfan, was a father who really honored tradition.

In the past, when Teng Qingshan had been about sixteen, his father had wanted him to get married and have kids. He had even wanted Teng Qingshan to marry a few wives.... In his father's eyes, only capable men were able to marry three or four wives.

In his parents' eyes, passing on the inheritance to the next generation was very important.

"It'll be soon. When I reveal my identity to my parents, I will tell them I have a wife and a kid." As Teng Qingshan imagined his parents' expressions during such an occasion, he couldn't help looking forward to it.

Teng Qingshan squat down and placed his ear on Li Jun's stomach.

"Little Jun, if the child is a girl, I will teach her to become a educated and sweet-tempered lady. Yes, a girl doesn't have to be too powerful. However, she has to be at least an Innate Expert. If the child is a boy, then he must be much more powerful... I will teach him and nurture him into an Emptiness Realm Expert!" Teng Qingshan placed his ear on Li Jun stomach, muttering as he listened.

Hearing this, Li Jun burst out in laughter. "Innate? Emptiness Realm?"

"Why? You don't believe me?" Teng Qingshan raised his head and asked.

"Yes, I do. I do." Li Jun hastily answered, nodding repeatedly.

Then at this very moment—

"Bang!""Bang!" Loud knocks came from outside the courtyard door.

"Your Highness, there are documents that the cult needs the Saintess to evaluate," a melodious voice called out.

Teng Qingshan furrowed his brows. Then he immediately walked to the door and opened the courtyard door.

A young girl dressed in green was standing outside the door, holding a great amount of paper which stacked up to one Chi thick. Li Jun was the Substitute High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, therefore, she needed to evaluate many things in the Snowy Lotus Cult.

"My lord." The girl in green bowed hastily.

Teng Qingshan frowned and responded, "Don't annoy your Saintess with these trivial things. She is not feeling well. When I was not here, all of you made her evaluate so many documents. This time, I am telling you right now... Send all these things away. I do not allow you to annoy your Saintess during this period of time. Do you understand?"

"H-However, the High Priestess..." The girl in green stuttered hesitantly.

"The Saintess is sick. She cannot evaluate these documents. Just tell your High Priestess this," Teng Qingshan ordered.

The girl in green froze. Then she bowed and replied, "Yes, my lord."

Carrying that thick stack of paper, the girl left quickly.

In a gloomy study room situated in the region of Youzhou, a thin

candle was burning, making a sizzling sound as it lit up the room. Dressed fully in black, Pei San sat at the study table while reading a blue thread-bound book.

"Sovereign (Father)," a voices called out from outside.

"Come in," Pei San responded as he placed the book down.

Pei Xuelian, who was dressed in purple, and the great monk, who was dressed red tibetan robes, walked over side by side.

"Su Mengte," Pei San looked up at the great monk and instructed, "The Immortal Guards of the God of Heaven Mountain must have all entered Qingzhou, right?"

"Sovereign," the God of Heaven, Su Mengte, nodded and answered, "The 100 Immortal Guards have all entered Qingzhou... Moreover, they have merged with the 40,000 Bloody Lotus Guards. There will be a total of 140,000 soldiers.

Pei San turned and look at Pei Xuelian.

Pei Xuelian smiled and said, "Father, I personally arranged the things that are happening in Qingzhou. Little Jun is now with Huhe. I was told that she is sick and refused to administer the matters of the cult. The 800,000 soldiers have been preparing for several months in Qingzhou. And now, they have all departed toward the border between Qingzhou and Yangzhou. I am guessing that all of them will arrive there within one month."

"The speed of the ordinary army is just slow," Pei San commented, shaking his head.

"It's not that easy to recruit people into the Immortal Guard and the Bloody Lotus Guard," Pei Xuelian said as her mouth twitched helplessly. "The great monk, Su Mengte, had the foundation of the entire Great Prairie, but he was only able to raise 100,000 Immortal Guards! The Snowy Lotus Cult have been in Qingzhou for over 100 years, but we've only raised 40,000 Bloody Lotus Guard."

The Immortal Guard and the Bloody Lotus Guard were soldiers

comparable to the Silver Dragon Army and the Black Armored Army. All of the soldiers possessed inner strength.

Pei San stood up and walked to the window.

As the dim candle light shone, Pei San, dressed in black, appeared daunting. His deep voice instructed, "Little Lian, the Energy Destroyer of the Heavenly God Palace should act as well. You should arrange it personally. Dispatch 12,000 Energy Destroyer there. This time, we must conquer Yangzhou!"

"Energy Destroyer?" When Pei Xuelian heard this, she was very happy. The great monk was surprised as well.

There were a few great branches under the Heavenly God Palace, and the God of Heaven was the subsidiary sect with the most men.

However—

The Bloody Lotus Guards and the Immortal Guards were the troops of the subsidiary sects of the Heavenly God Palace. However, the Energy Destroyer was the best elite troop directly under the command of the Heavenly God Palace. It was said that each member of Energy Destroyer wore high-quality war armor, and all of them were First Rated Warriors. The Energy Destroyer was a troop formed entirely with First Rated Warriors!

Pei Xuelian thought, "If it was because Martial Brother went to the Great Yan Mountain, there wouldn't be this many Energy Destroyers."

"However, Father didn't even dispatch the Energy Destroyer when we were attacking Qingzhou and Youzhou. However, he did when we were attacking Yangzhou..." Pei Xuelian felt very confident as she said to herself, "This time, we will definitely conquer Yangzhou very quickly!"

The conquest of Qingzhou in the east was dependent on the foundation the Heavenly God Palace had built in Qingzhou.

Meanwhile, the conquest of Youzhou in the northeast was

dependent on the fierce army of the Heavenly God Palace in the Great Prairie. The great number of soldiers and the addition of an Emptiness Realm Expert was enough to devour the entire Youzhou.

"The soldiers are already tired," Pei San stood before the window and said deeply, "Moreover, Qing Hu Island will definitely learn from the Xiao Yao Palace and Hong Tian City. They will attack us with numerous small troops. Therefore, the conquest of Yangzhou must rely on the elites. The Bloody Lotus Guard and the Immortal Guard are numbered at a total of 140,000, which is enough to go against an army of 1,000,000 soldiers. Moreover, the Energy Destroyers are all First Rated Warriors! And there are 12,000 of them! No city can stop them.

"Just one attack will break the enemies down!"

"Let this most elite army lead the 800,000 ordinary soldiers and devour the entire Yangzhou."

The corners of Pei San's mouth curved up into a smile.

It was as though the entire Yangzhou had already fallen apart because of the attacks his three great armies had launched.

"You two may leave. Little Lian, make sure that the 800,000 soldiers get to the border as soon as possible," Pei San said while waving.

"Yes."

Pei Xuelian and the God of Heaven, Su Mengte, left respectfully, leaving Pei San alone standing before the window in the study room. He narrowed his eyes which glinted with a daunting cold as he said, "Mani Temple... Mani Temple... Don't worry. Soon... Soon, it will be your turn."

For now, Teng Qingshan was still immersed in the joy of being a father. He had no idea of the coming of this bloody storm.

...

Inside Zhuge Yuanhong's study room in the Gui Yuan Sect in Jiangning County:

"Sovereign, this is an urgent report from Qingzhou." A silver-haired elder dressed in an azure robe placed a stack of papers on Zhuge Yuanhong's study table. Zhuge Yuanhong took the papers calmly. Then as he flipped the papers and read them, his expression hardened. "Whew!"

Zhuge Yuanhong immediately stood up.

"Leave first," Zhuge Yuanhong said, dismissing the elder with a wave of his hand.

"Yes."

After the silver-haired elder left, Zhuge Yuanhong closed the room and the windows. Immediately after, he ran over to a bookshelf and took out five sheets of paper from a thick book on the bookshelf.

He then placed these five sheets of paper with the six sheets of paper he had just received together.

"I see," Zhuge Yuanhong commented as he read the eleven sheets of paper, "They are travelling at a very fast speed. Their most recently updated location is at the border between Qingzhou and Yangzhou. With such a fast speed, this army is probably an elite army like the Black Armored Army. Otherwise, it doesn't make sense.

"Also... there must be a reason to why these soldiers are being dispatched so frequently."

Ever since Qingzhou had been conquered by the Snow Lotus Cult, the Snowy Lotus Cult had reorganized the surrendered army of the Xiao Yao Palace and dispatched them out of their original encampment, stationing them elsewhere. Zhuge Yuanhong was notified because of their frequent movements during this period of time. Although he thought there was something strange about it,

he wasn't sure.

However...

As he combined the different pieces of information he had received and pondered on the other clues, he deduced a petrifying conclusion—

"The Heavenly God Palace will attack Yangzhou soon!" Cold drops of perspiration covered Zhuge Yuanhong's forehead.

Most of the people throughout all of the Land of the Nine Prefectures probably thought that the Heavenly God Palace would rest and recuperate after obliterating Xiao Yao Palace and Hong Tian City, as well as conquering two prefectures... Moreover, many pieces of information found showed that the army of the Great Prairie was retreating back to the Great Prairie.

Without the army of the Great Prairie, what would the Heavenly God Palace use to attack the other prefectures?

Therefore, the people of this world were now enjoying this tranquility. They would probably wake up in shock when the Heavenly God Palace truly started attacking and devouring them.

...

On that same night, Zhuge Yuanhong left Jiangning County City and headed toward Yi City.

"Bang!""Bang!"

The knocking rang out repeatedly.

"It's past midnight. Why is Teacher here?" Teng Qingshan put on some clothes and ran out of the house. He opened the courtyard door and saw Zhuge Yuanhong who appeared to be in distress.

"Teacher, come in quickly."

As Teng Qingshan led Zhuge Yuanhong into the house, he asked, "What made you come here at this time?" The city gates were closed at this time. Therefore, Zhuge Yuanhong must have entered

Yi City by leaping over the city walls.

"Read these first." Zhuge Yuanhong couldn't answer as he handed Teng Qingshan a stack of papers. "I have already circled out some of the most important information."

"This is—"

Teng Qingshan had been in a very good mood recently. However, at this moment, his heart palpitated. His teacher's expression made him realize that the information in the sheets of paper was about something very serious.

Chapter 508: Emperor Yu's Hall

It was late at night. Without the moon, the night was pitch-black.

However, at this moment, Teng Qingshan was staring at the stack of papers in his hands. He read one and flipped to read the next, mainly reading the information which Zhuge Yuanhong had already circled to point out. As he read, his expression hardened. "I didn't expect Pei San to have such great ambition. He has only just destroyed Hong Tian City and conquered Youzhou recently. Yet, he is now preparing to attack Yangzhou!"

Teng Qingshan had been in a very good mood recently as he accompanied his wife and awaited the birth of his child.

However, who would have expected that something like this could happen at this point in time?

"Teacher," Teng Qingshan closed the papers and said as he stared at Zhuge Yuanhong, "Based on the information written here, it seems like the Heavenly God Palace is indeed planning to make a move and attack Yangzhou. What should we do now?"

"Well, what can we do?"

Zhuge Yuanhong shook his head as he replied, "All schemes are useless against such great power. Since the Heavenly God Palace has decided to attack, the Gui Yuan Sect... Actually, not just the Gui Yuan Sect, even Qing Hu Island won't be able to stop them. Now, we can only rely on you... Qingshan, your relationship with those Emptiness Realm Experts of the Heavenly God Palace..."

"I know all of them," Teng Qingshan replied with a nod. Then he immediately shook his head and said, "My relationships with almost all of them are fine. However, the daughter of the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, doesn't like me."

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded in response.

Actually, while he was rushing here, he had already been pondering on what they could do to deal with this calamity. Thus, he already had some plans in mind.

"Qingshan," Zhuge Yuanhong said solemnly.

"Teacher. Tell me. I am listening," Teng Qingshan said attentively.

Zhuge Yuanhong said solemnly, "Now, it is almost impossible for us to stop the Heavenly God Palace with pure strength. Therefore, we need you to go to Qingzhou with Li Jun. It's useless if you discuss with other people... Just meet the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace and talk to him personally!"

"How am I going to discuss this with him?" Teng Qingshan said anxiously.

Pei San was not an ordinary man.

He had been able to endure in silence for several hundred years. Then the moment he revealed himself, he destroyed Xiao Yao Palace of Qingzhou and then Hong Tian City of Youzhou. Now, he was advancing south to Yangzhou.

Could he, Teng Qingshan, stop this fierce force with just a few sentences?

"About this negotiation... First, you must find out the reason why Pei San is attacking with such haste and why is he even attacking at all. Is he merely trying to fulfill his ambition or are there any other reasons...? Anyway, you must find out what he wants! When you know that, persuade him by looking at things from his point of view. Let him understand that it is not beneficial to attack."

"Furthermore, Qingshan, you must have noticed," Zhuge Yuanhong said with a frown, "Normally, if a sect wishes to conquer more territories to glorify and increase the influence of their status, there is no need to rush.... It requires around twenty years to unite the six hundred million people of Qingzhou and Youzhou.

If they attack again now, they will still be using the power and forces they have accumulated for several hundred years.

"So, the most stable choice would be to rest for a dozen to twenty years. By that time, Qingzhou and Youzhou would have a loyal army of several million soldiers.

"And the Heavenly God Palace could then rely on the advantages of Qingzhou, Youzhou, and the Great Prairie, and conquer Yangzhou and Yanzhou with an army of over ten million soldiers. In fact, by that time, the Heavenly God Palace might be able to compete against the Mani Temple."

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly.

Qingzhou and Youzhou had just been conquered. However, Xiao Yao Palace and Hong Tian City had existed for a long time. They had planted many of their men in different cities and different places for a very long time, forming a deep foundation. Even now, many of Xiao Yao Palace's and Hong Tian City's men still remained in Qingzhou and Youzhou.

If the Heavenly God Palace really wished to exert absolute control over Qingzhou and Youzhou, they would need to dominate and manage the areas for a dozen to twenty years.

"If they manage to conquer the territories but refuse to manage them, what's the point of conquering more territories?" Zhuge Yuanhong questioned with a frown. "Therefore, I suspect that the Heavenly God Palace might have other motives. Of course, it could just be that the Heavenly God Palace is extremely confident and eager to conquer all three prefectures."

Teng Qingshan continued to nod.

"Yes, Teacher. I will prepare now and then go to Qingzhou with Little Jun," Teng Qingshan replied.

"Yes. This is a matter of great urgency," Zhuge Yuanhong sighed. Then he said, "Qingshan, if... If the Heavenly God Palace agrees to

let the Gui Yuan Sect stay in Jiangning County, that would be fine too. I don't want to ruin your relationship with the Heavenly God Palace."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

He knew how serious this matter was... However, he had a tool that would guarantee his success.

"Little Jun, Little Jun." Teng Qingshan ran hastily into the house and told Li Jun the current situation. When she heard about it, Li Jun was very shocked... After all, she was well aware of Teng Qingshan's plan. Therefore, without any hesitation, she put on some clothes, got out of bed, and left with Teng Qingshan.

It was the 1st of August. That night, Teng Qingshan donned the Hong Tian Godly Armor and left Yi City with Li Jun and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. They flew northward, rushing toward Qingzhou.

Teng Qingshan's trip this time would determine the fate of three hundred million people. Who would be the owner of the flourishing region of Yangzhou in the Land of the Nine Prefectures? Almost three hundred million people throughout Yangzhou continued living their own lives as none of them knew that... Yangzhou was now in great danger.

Yuzhou's most ancient city, Yu City, was located at the center of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Due to the Yu Yang Grand Canal, Yu City was the most flourishing city in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

At the center of Yu City was the luxurious and ancient Emperor Yu's Palace. The renovation, maintenance, and expansion which had gone on for several thousand years made all the palaces appear even more supreme. The merchants and warriors who came to Yu City all exclaimed in admiration as they passed by the Emperor Yu's palaces.

TLN: The place is called Emperor Yu's Palace, but there are many palaces in this place.

To the outside world, the palace was known to be the headquarters of Emperor Yu's Hall. Indeed, even the Lord of the Emperor Yu's Hall and other important figures resided here.

However—

Only a few core disciples of the Emperor Yu's Hall knew that the mountain range outside Yu City was the true base of the Emperor Yu's Hall. This mountain range was called the Blind Bear Mountain Range by the outsiders who dwelled in the outskirts of Yu City. The range was named so because many groups of black bears dwelled there. These bears are entirely black and had purple eyes.

Each bear possessed incredibly great strength. Furthermore, there were demonic beasts present amidst the black bears.

Therefore, ordinary hunters had no audacity to enter the Blind Bear Mountain Range. They only dared to hunt along the edge of the mountain range.

The groups of black bears became the best cover of Emperor Yu's Hall. Several palaces were located in the deepest areas of the mountain range. The Emptiness Realm Experts of Emperor Yu's Hall, as well as the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, all resided in these palaces. They only entered the city once in a while.

The palaces were located near the city. Therefore, if anything happened in the city, they would be able to provide support quickly.

"Little Black."

"Great Black."

A young lady dressed in green threw two fruits toward two bear cubs. One of the two bear cubs appeared slightly bigger than the other, but it was obvious they were both still babies... The two clumsy bear cubs grabbed the fruits and munched away. Seeing

this, the young lady in green grinned.

Nearby, some huge black bears walked around the palace. Some of them even rubbed their butts against the walls of the palace, appearing to be living leisurely.

These black bears had a height of two Zhang. However, they got along well with humans and lived peacefully with the people here.

"Little Martial Sister! Little Martial Sister!" A young man in a white robe rushed over.

"Elder Martial Brother?" The young lady in green stared at the young man dubiously.

"I want to meet Martial Ancestor Liu. Do you know where Martial Ancestor Liu is?" The young man in white cloak said hastily.

"Martial Ancestor? I saw him heading toward the temple." The young lady in green pointed at the tallest palace nearby. "Therefore, Elder Martial Brother, it would be best if you wait."

"The temple?" The young man in white cloak responded in shock, "I thought Martial Ancestor Huang had strictly ordered not to enter the temple? What happened?"

...

On the seventh floor of the temple:

Three people were seen sitting cross-legged on mats in silence. Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia appeared worried and impatient as they stared at the handsome and young-looking man dressed in yellow. Even though the man appeared young, he had white hair at his temples. Recently, Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia had been hoping to talk to their Martial Uncle. However, their Martial Uncle had been in close-door cultivation, which only ended today.

"Martial Uncle, did you achieve a breakthrough?" Yu Tonghai asked politely, despite being anxious about something else.

"The"Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons"is truly profound," the young-looking man dressed in yellow said, opening his eyes with a smile. "However, because of its profundity, it is extremely difficult to break free from the restrictions of the "Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons". One must comprehend the entire "Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons"and then attempt to break free!

"I have gained much enlightenment this time."

"Maybe I will be able to attain the Insightful Emptiness Realm next time." The young man dressed in yellow appeared very calm. For someone at such a high level, being able to gain enlightenment during a close-door cultivation was already considered good.

"Why are you two here?" The young man in yellow asked while staring at the two people.

From beside him, Liu Xia answered, "Martial Uncle, previously, we went to Hong Tian City and tried to stop that Heavenly God Palace. However, Pei San, the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace, is an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert that even Qin Shiqi couldn't win against. Therefore, we had no choice but to give up. We could only watch the Heavenly God Palace destroy Hong Tian City."

"Oh? Is Pei San really that powerful?" The young man dressed in yellow nodded and replied, "You all did the right thing."

"Martial Uncle," Yu Tonghai, who stood at the side, said hastily, "However, this time, according to our plan, the two sets of Godly Armor You Shijin took should have ended up in our hands. But who would have expected that the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse would be wounded by Pei San's flying blade, thus, giving Jing Yi a chance to give pursuit on the back of his demonic beast. In the end, the two sets of Godly Armor were taken by Jing Yi. During that time, we stopped Jing Yi, but Jing Yi claimed that he hadn't obtained the Godly Armor."

"Was the Hong Tian Godly Armor truly taken by Jing Yi?" The young-looking man frowned.

"Yes," Yu Tonghai's eyes narrowed sharply as he said, "Martial Uncle, according to the information we gathered... Someone saw Jing Yi wearing a set of blood-red war armor and leaving with his wife Li Jun. The blood-red war armor is the Hong Tian Godly Armor. We reckon that he must have given the Heavenly God Palace the other set of Godly Armor. Abominable... That fellow actually argued with me and Martial Brother Liu that he didn't have the armor."

"Hmph!" A glint of coldness flashed in the young man's eyes as he shouted, "Jing Yi! How dare he!"

"Martial Uncle, we..." Yu Tonghai was about to speak.

"However, Jing Yi is close with the Heavenly God Palace," the young man dressed in yellow interrupted with a frown. "We must be patient. The more arrogant the Heavenly God Palace is, the quicker the arrival of their destruction. We can deal with Jing Yi after the doomsday of the Heavenly God Palace."

Hearing this, Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia exchanged glances.

As expected...

Their Martial Uncle still had the same character. He would not do something that wouldn't produce results.

Chapter 509: Making Things Difficult

It was past midnight when the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was flying high in the sky above Qingzhou.

The night wind felt cool.

"We have arrived." Teng Qingshan held Li Jun in his arms as he looked down at the vast land below. Then Li Jun emitted a roar. As the Six Legged Bladelike Chi heard the roar, it dashed down. It descended into the headquarters of the Snowy Lotus Cult, which was located in Huyue County of Qingzhou, like a streak of lightning.

They landed right into Li Jun's residence in the Snowy Lotus Cult's headquarters.

"Swoosh!"

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi suddenly appeared in the luxurious courtyard, surprising a few guards who were patrolling during the night.

"Who are you?" The guards immediately approached with their lanterns.

Li Jun frowned and answered, "It's me."

As the dozen guards approached, they saw that the three beings who had emerged out of nowhere were the Substitute High Priestess, her husband, and a terrifying demonic beast.

The guards then knelt down on one knee and greeted, "Your Highness."

"Call Hua Ruo here," Li jun ordered. Hua Ruo was Li Jun's assistant.

Two of the guards left immediately, while the other guards moved far away and continued patrolling in the area around the courtyard.

"Qingshan?" Li Jun looked at Teng Qingshan with bemusement.

Teng Qingshan frowned and said while shaking his head, "I can only detect the presence of your teacher, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, and the Godly Thunderbolt Haw in the headquarters. There are no other Emptiness Realm Experts, not to mention Pei San." The moment Teng Qingshan descended, the detection of his 34-Li-wide domain had given him enough information about the headquarters.

"Then what do we do?" Li Jun was stunned.

This time, Teng Qingshan had come specially to find Pei San.

"Be patient. We need to read the detailed information first to know what is really going on." Teng Qingshan knew well that the pieces of information the Gui Yuan Sect had found were only tiny hints and clues. They could only know the true intention and plan of the Heavenly God Palace through the Snowy Lotus Cult. It was only with the knowledge of the real intention and plan that he could then know how to persuade Pei San.

After a while...

Dressed in silver clothes and a purple ribbon tied around her waist, a valiant-looking lady ran over. When she saw that the door of the study room was open and that it was lit inside, she entered it hastily. As soon as she saw Li Jun and Teng Qingshan, she immediately bowed and greeted, "Your Highness, and my Lord."

"Hua Ruo," Li Jun was sitting at the study desk as she asked, "Did anything big happen in the cult during my recent absence?"

"The Bloody Lotus Guard were dispatched," Hua Ruo answered respectfully. Simultaneously, she frowned and said, "It seems like some soldiers were dispatched too... As for the details, I don't know. Your Highness, you know that I am not authorized to read the secret letters."

Li Jun took out a purple token from her waist and threw it

toward Hua Ruo while giving an order, "Hua Ruo, take my token. Go to the storage room and retrieve the secret letters we have received during the past month. Bring them here. I want to read them."

"Yes, Your Highness."

Hua Ruo gripped the token and left respectfully, headed toward the storage room.

...

In another luxurious courtyard situated in the headquarters of the Snowy Lotus Cult, there dwelled the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult and the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk.

"Uncle Chen."

It was still very late at night. Pei Xuelian sat beside the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk and asked bemusedly, "Uncle Chen... is someone here?" She had been sleeping earlier, but the cry of the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk had rung in her ears. Pei Xuelian was well aware that this Godly Thunderbolt Hawk, who was like a brother to her father, would only disturb her sleep if something peculiar happened.

Moments later—

"Bang!""Bang!""Bang!"

Knocks sounded at the door.

"Come in," Pei Xuelian said.

A middle-aged woman walked in. She greeted Pei Xuelian with a bow and said, "Reporting to the High Priestess, Her Highness the Saintess has returned."

"That girl! I thought she'd forgotten that she's the Substitute High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult!" Pei Xuelian was both happy and mad at the same time as she remarked, "She stays with her husband so much that she has almost forgotten me, her

teacher."

"High Priestess, the Saintess just ordered her subordinate Hua Ruo to retrieve the secret letters we received during the past month," the middle-aged woman told Pei Xuelian. Then she added, whispering, "The Saintess has returned with the Foreign Dignitary Huhe. The black demonic beast with blood-red eyes is also here."

"Huhe?"

Pei Xuelian sneered coldly and said, "I can't believe that fellow is willing to bring his wife back here... Oh... But why are they retrieving the secret letters we received during the past month? Could it be that Little Jun is willing to help me manage the Snowy Lotus Cult again? No, this doesn't make sense. If that was her intention, she wouldn't have to come back here this late at night. The fact that they've come back so anxiously shows that something urgent must have happened... Perhaps it is because Father is about to attack Yangzhou?"

As this thought flashed in her mind, Pei Xuelian glanced at the middle-aged woman and ordered, "Leave first."

"Yes, High Priestess."

When the middle-aged lady left, Pei Xuelian leapt onto the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk's back and pointed toward Li Jun's residence.

In Li Jun's study room:

The candlelight flickered as Teng Qingshan and Li Jun read the secret letters the Snowy Lotus Cult had received during the past month.

"I see," Teng Qingshan perused the secret letter in his hand and commented, "I thought it was weird that so many soldiers of the Heavenly God Palace died during the battle to destroy Hong Tian City. I see... It was because the Heavenly God Palace was unwilling to risk losing the most elite troops on the Great Prairie, the Immortal Guards." The information that Zhuge Yuanhong had was

too little.

However, the secret letters they held in their hands gave a very clear explanation of the situation.

What?!" Li Jun shouted as she flipped to another sheet of paper.

"What's wrong?" Teng Qingshan looked at the sheet of paper in Li Jun's hands. "Energy Destroyer? 12,000 Energy Destroyers? LIttle Jun, the person who came to find you and me the last time was Cao Yan, the commander of the Energy Destroyers. Just what exactly are the Energy Destroyers?"

"Qingshan, the Energy Destroyers are the troops directly under the Heavenly God Palace. They form the most elite army of the entire Heavenly God Palace. One must be at least a First Rated Warrior to be an Energy Destroyer. Initially, there weren't this many Energy Destroyers. As far as I know, there were only three thousand to four thousand Energy Destroyers previously. Why is it like this now..."

"First Rated Warrior?" Teng Qingshan was well aware of how daunting First Rated Warriors could be.

First Rated Warriors could leap a height of ten Zhang, and they could insert blades and arrows in strong walls. By borrowing the force from those blades and arrows, the First Rated Warriors could then enter the city with just a few continuous leaps. High walls were useless against First Rated Warriors.

Normally, the assault of several hundred First Rated Warriors could easily and rapidly break an army apart.

Back on the Great Yan Mountain, when Teng Qingshan gave Zhuge Yuanhong the two cauldrons filled with the Elixir of the North Sea, Zhuge Yuanhong had been astounded... After all, the two cauldrons of the Elixir of the North Sea could produce an army of around 10,000 First Rated Warriors who could annihilate the entire Yangzhou.

"There weren't this many?" Teng Qingshan suddenly recalled and said, "Little Jun, it should be because of the Elixir of the North Sea which the King of Beast obtained during the fight on the Great Yan Mountain."

"The Elixir of the North Sea?" Li Jun uttered in realization.

Teng Qingshan continued reading the secret letter and said with a frown, "100,000 Immortal Guards and 40,000 Bloody Lotus Guards. Just this army of 140,000 elite soldiers would be able to compete against an army of millions. Moreover, the most elite army, the 12,000 Energy Destroyers, is even more daunting than an army of millions. These 152,000 soldiers will be able to sweep across all of Yangzhou. Additionally, don't forget about the 800,000 soldiers that the Snowy Lotus Cult has been training for a long time."

"It's no wonder that the Heavenly God Palace would have the audacity to do such a thing," as Teng Qingshan thought this, he felt the depths of his heart quiver.

The attack of such a huge army...

Unless the Long Gang Guards of the Gui Yuan Sect were all equipped with the Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor, Yangzhou would never be able to defend against such an attack. If the First Rated Warriors were equipped with the Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor, they would become the same as the Innate Steel Cavalrymen. Due to the huge difference in the quality of the battle armor, the Long Gang Guards could then defend against the Energy Destroyers or even defeat the Energy Destroyers.

No matter how great the force was, the strikes of the Energy Destroyers' swords wouldn't be able to penetrate the Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor.

It would be impossible for both armies to fight against each other.

However—

Now was not time to reveal the existence of the Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan uttered, turning around.

"What's wrong?" Li Jun asked in surprise.

"Your teacher is here." Teng Qingshan place the secret letter down and looked toward the courtyard. Immediately, Li Jun left the table and proceeded to welcome her teacher, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult.

"Whoosh!"

The Godly Thunderbolt Hawk and the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult appeared simultaneously in the courtyard.

"Hey...." The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult said with a smile as she walked over, "Foreign Dignitary Huhe, didn't you say that Little Jun is sick? Didn't you instruct Little Jun not to care about the affairs of my cult? Why are you two here in the middle of the night, reading the secret letters we have received for the past month? I am now very confused. Foreign Dignitary Huhe, do you not care about Little Jun's health?"

A flicker of irony could be heard in the words of the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult.

"High Priestess," Teng Qingshan said with a smile, "We did come here because of an urgent matter."

"Oh! What matter can be considered urgent by you?" The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult asked with a shocked expression. "Tell me about it. Let's see if I can help you."

Teng Qingshan was very straightforward as he replied, "High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, where is the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace? I need to meet him to discuss an important matter."

"My father is busy. He has no time to meet you," the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult immediately rejected him without any hesitation.

"Teacher..." Li Jun whispered.

"Hmph," the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult scolded, "You are becoming more and more disobedient."

"A married disciple is like water splashed," Li Jun responded with a grin.

Hearing this, the High Priestess' expression softened.

Li Jun then continued, "Teacher, Huhe really has something important to discuss with the Sovereign. Please, Teacher. Just help us once. Please tell Huhe where the Sovereign is."

Immediately, the High Priestess' expression hardened again as anger surged up from the bottom of her heart.

All throughout her life, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult had never been angered.

She loved and pampered Li Jun. However, it was obvious that Li Jun was on Teng Qingshan's side. As the saying went, "If you marry a chicken, you follow a chicken." It meant that a woman would follow whatever her husband ordered. Thus, what Li Jun did was very natural and very normal. However, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult was no ordinary woman. She was the daughter of the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace, and she had never been angered since the day of her birth.

The High Priestess had not been fond of Teng Qingshan starting from when she first met him. As a matter of fact, since that time Teng Qingshan took the Hong Tian Godly Armor away, she had grown to detest him.

Now, her disciple was helping Teng Qingshan. It made the High Priestess feel as though her own precious disciple was taken away by him.

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult waved her arm and snorted furiously, "Little Jun, you are really becoming more and more disobedient. All you think of is helping this Huhe."

"Huhe," the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult glared at Teng Qingshan and spoke with a superior attitude, "I know why you've come here this late at night... You must be looking for information on the imminent attack of Yangzhou. I'll tell you the truth. Yes, the Heavenly God Palace is going to attack Yangzhou. In fact, the attack will happen very soon.

"The great monk Su Mengte and I have dispatched soldiers to attack Yangzhou."

The High Priestess then said coldly, "I have told you what you wished to hear. In the future, if you wish to know anything, just ask. Don't always depend on Little Jun, and don't come here sneakily to read the Heavenly God Palace's secret information."

Chapter 510: Closed Door Cultivation

"Sneakily?"

When Teng Qingshan heard the High Priestess' words, his expression darkened. If it were the Sovereign of the Sword Sect, Li Chao, or the King of Beasts, Wu Hou, they would just respond to the High Priestess' aggressiveness with a smile. Li Chao and the others knew of the High Priestess' rude and unreasonable temperament. However, because they had grown up with the High Priestess and viewed her as a sister, they could just pretend as though they never heard what she said.

However, Teng Qingshan was not close enough with the High Priestess to the extent that he could tolerate her furious disparagement and scoldings.

"Teacher," Li Jun said hastily.

"Little Jun, shut up," the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult chided. Then she raised her chin slightly and shot a glance at Teng Qingshan as she said, "Huhe, you must remember that you are just a Foreign Dignitary of the Heavenly God Palace. You are not a member of the Heavenly God Palace. Therefore, you have no right to read the information.

"High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, I will leave now." Suppressing his anger, Teng Qingshan cupped his hands together and turned to leave with Little Jun.

"Don't leave yet," the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult said with a victorious smile. "Huhe, as Little Jun's teacher, I just want to give you some advice. You are an outstanding and talented figure. Don't do such stealthy and sneaky things. Don't embarrass yourself! You said that Little Jun is sick and refused to let her manage the affairs of the cult. Now, you are making her help you find information. Seriously... until now, I still can't tell what's wrong with Little Jun's health."

Teng Qingshan turned back to glare at the High Priestess, and he humphed coldly.

"High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, you are the daughter of the Sovereign and the teacher of Li Jun, therefore, I respect you," Teng Qingshan said with a cold glint flashing in his eyes. "However, you are right. I am not a member of the Heavenly God Palace. I am a Foreign Dignitary! Therefore, don't command me and scold me. I am not your servant."

"Even before the Sovereign, I am a Foreign Dignitary." Teng Qingshan glared sharply as he spoke.

"You—" The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult was stifled by Teng Qingshan's words.

All these years, no one had ever dared to talk back to her.

"As for the information... The Heavenly God Palace was the one who asked Little Jun to be the Substitute High Priestess. The Substitute High Priestess naturally has the authority to read the information. I am her husband. Is it wrong for her to tell me about the information?" Teng Qingshan was well aware that... the Heavenly God Palace had appointed Li Jun as the Substitute High Priestess because they wished to bind him with the Heavenly God Palace.

"You... You..." The High Priestess wanted to speak, but she was rendered speechless. After all, Teng Qingshan's words were reasonable.

"Also," Teng Qingshan said coldly, "We do need to take take care of Little Jun's health. She is now pregnant, which is why I asked her not to regulate the affairs of the Snowy Lotus Cult. Since Little Jun would know about the information of the cult whenever she regulates the affairs of the Snowy Lotus Cult, there's nothing I can do even if you are unhappy that she tells me the information she learns... Little Jun is my wife. As I am her husband, she naturally has to tell me."

"In order not to expose the information of the Heavenly God Palace and make things easier for Little Jun, starting from today...

"Little Jun will no longer be the Substitute High Priestess," Teng Qingshan said, cupping his hands together. "High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult... I have said all I can. I won't trouble you. I will search for the Sovereign myself. Goodbye!"

With this, Teng Qingshan grabbed Li Jun, who was trying to speak, and leaped onto the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"Fly!" Teng Qingshan ordered as he pointed northward.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared and hovered into the air.

"This... This Huhe... Huhe!" The High Priestess was so angry that her face flushed red. Her chest rose and fell as she breathed heavily. "This fellow is too..." For so many years, no one had the audacity to speak to her this way.

"Pregnant? Did he say Little Jun is pregnant? Little Jun's tummy looks the same.

"If he wants to lie, he should at least find a better excuse."

The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult froze in anger for a long while. Then when her anger dissipated, she realized something.

The High Priestess looked toward the east and thought, "Did he go east?" Hmph... He's not a fool. He knows where to find my father. However, I won't let you meet Father. How dare you, an idle Emptiness Realm Expert, act so arrogantly before me." The High Priestess gritted her teeth in anger.

She had been around her father for such a long time. Thus, she had such high standards. Indeed, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult really didn't care about a mere Emptiness Realm Expert.

At this moment, she still didn't realize her own arrogance.

"Uncle Chen, let's go."

The High Priestess leapt onto the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk and pointed eastward. "Yu~~" The Godly Thunderbolt Hawk uttered a shrill piercing cry and rapidly flew eastward.

In the high altitudes:

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi pierced through the air with Teng Qingshan and Li Jun leaning on its back as fierce gusts of wind howled around them.

"Little Jun, I won't make things difficult for you. If worst comes to worst, I will just try to avoid meeting your teacher, and it will be fine."

Teng Qingshan grinned as he held Li Jun's hand and said, "To be honest, this teacher of yours really don't like me, and the feeling is mutual... Your teacher is very old, but she still doesn't know how to conduct herself. It's as though she has never bonded with anyone before."

"Teacher is the daughter of the Sovereign. She has always been superior and has never been wronged by anyone," Li Jun guessed.

Teng Qingshan felt helpless.

Although he had only met the High Priestess very few times, he could tell that the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult was a very straightforward person. If it was someone that she liked, she would show affection. Li Jun was an example. However, she treated even the people she was fond of in a very self-centered way, like reprimanding and admonishing them as she wished.

When she disliked someone, her emotions were shown very clearly on her face... and she spoke with no respect.

Although the High Priestess' words had embarrassed and angered Teng Qingshan, Teng Qingshan knew that the High Priestess, someone who showed her emotions easily, was just simple and candid person.

"Having a teacher like this is better than having a cunning teacher who is full of schemes," Teng Qingshan thought as he laughed to himself.

"Little Jun, it's in front," Teng Qingshan said.

"Will the Sovereign be there?" Li Jun asked with uncertainty.

"I am not sure," Teng Qingshan shook his head as he answered, "However, according to the information we read earlier, the three important troops—the Bloody Lotus Guard, Immortal Guard, and the Energy Destroyer—are all gathering here. Therefore, even if the Sovereign Pei San isn't here, the God of Heaven Su Mengte is definitely here. Su Mengte won't hold a grudge like the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult."

Previously, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult wouldn't say where Pei San was.

However, after pondering, Teng Qingshan had an idea of where Pei San might be. Therefore, he came here.

...

This was a huge tightly secured encampment. The Immortal Guards, the Bloody Lotus Guards, and the Energy Destroyer were all stationed here.

When Teng Qingshan and Li Jun dashed down while sitting on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, the first glimmer of light was already shining in the horizon. The marble white color of the dawn sky could be seen on the edge of the eastern sky.

"Whoosh!"

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun descended into an elegant-looking courtyard.

"Haha, Brother Huhe, what brings you here?" A white-cloaked Pei Hao walked out grinning. In comparison to Pei San, Pei Hao was less prideful. As a matter of fact, Pei Hao appeared more

honest and sincere.

"Brother Pei Hao," Teng Qingshan cupped his hands together as he greeted with a smile.

"Whoosh! Whoosh!"

Two streams of light appeared in the courtyard and transformed into two figures. It was as though they had just teleported here. One was the great monk Su Mengte, who wore loose yellow monk robes, while the other was the King of Beasts, who wore an azure robe. When these two people appeared, they smiled and cupped their hands toward Teng Qingshan as they greeted, "Brother Huhe."

"Su Mengte, Brother Wu Hou." Teng Qingshan laughed and cupped his hands as well.

"Haha... Huhe, congratulations," Wu Hou shot a glance at Li Jun and said, "It looks like you are about to be a father." The beating of a heart and the aura of a life could be perceived from the embryo in Li Jun's stomach. Although the heartbeat and aura of life were extremely weak, all the Emptiness Realm Experts here could still sense them.

"Brother Huhe, this is a matter worth celebrating." Pei Hao laughed.

The great monk laughed as well, squinting his eyes as the corners of his mouth curved up.

"Because Little Jun is pregnant, I will be accompanying her during this period of time. However, this time around, I have come because of an urgent matter," Teng Qingshan said. Then he cupped his hands and asked, "Can you three tell me where the Sovereign is? I need to discuss with him about something urgent."

"The Sovereign?" The great monk Su Mengte and Wu Hou exchanged glances. Simultaneously, they looked toward Pei Hao.

Pei Hao smiled and replied, "Huhe, my third brother is now

cultivating in seclusion at a very secretive location in Youzhou... As we still have to wait half a month for the 800,000 soldiers to get here for the attack of Yangzhou, and because there's no need for third brother to do anything during the beginning of the battle, my third brother decided to take this chance and cultivate in seclusion for one month. After all, we will only need his help during the end of the battle. Anyway, during this closed door cultivation, no one is allowed to disturb him. Huhe, it is quite difficult to see the Sovereign now."

"Closed door cultivation?"

Teng Qingshan froze, feeling slightly helpless.

He knew that Emptiness Realm Experts cultivated almost everyday... Even while his wife, Little Jun, was pregnant, he still practiced his fist art. All he did was either cultivate or take care of Little Jun. Indeed, cultivating was already deeply ingrained into their lives!

As for Pei San who was an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert, he naturally desired to achieve the highest level—the Realm of the Omnipotent Experts!

Throughout the history of the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there had been many Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts. Some Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts might be more famous during a period of several hundred years. However, in several thousand years, the future generations would just praise a few words whenever they recalled a certain Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. The experts whom people admired the most were Omnipotent Experts!

The four great Omnipotent Experts...

The names of Emperor Yu, Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains, Li Taibai, and Martial Ancestor Shiga shone bright like the sun.

Every Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts wished to achieve a

breakthrough and enter the realm of the Omnipotent Expert.

"Pei San is in closed door cultivation for a month." Teng Qingshan frowned. He understood why Pei San had done this. If it were Teng Qingshan himself, he wouldn't just wait and waste his time either. However, he really needed to meet Pei San now. The order to attack Yangzhou had been given by Pei San. Even if Teng Qingshan discussed the matter with the King of Beasts and Pei Hao, neither of them would be able to make a decision.

Teng Qingshan had to find Pei San.

"Where is the Sovereign?" Teng Qingshan asked as he stared at Pei Hao.

"This..." Pei Hao hesitated.

Suddenly, Pei Hao, the King of Beasts Wu Hou, the God of Heaven Su Mengte, and Teng Qingshan looked up at the sky. With a flash of lightning, the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk descended into the courtyard, occupying an entire corner of the courtyard. The elegant-looking High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult then leaped down.

"I knew you would be here," the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult said as she shot a glance at Teng Qingshan. Then she ran to Pei Hao's side.

"Fifth Uncle, Huhe wants to see father, right?" The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult asked. Pei Hao responded with a nod. Then the High Priestess of the Snow Lotus Cult continued, "Father is now in closed door cultivation. You all know that it is forbidden to disturb Father during his closed door cultivation. Therefore, you all mustn't tell Huhe where Father is."

As the High Priestess spoke, she stared at the God of Heaven, Su Mengte, and the King of Beasts, Wu Hou. The two Emptiness Realm Experts stared at each other and smiled helplessly.

"High Priestess..." Teng Qingshan said with a frown.

"Hmph." Seeing Teng Qingshan in frustration, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult felt great. She then responded, "Calling me won't help you. You even told me that Little Jun is pregnant just now. Do you think I am that easily fooled?" With this, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult intentionally shot a few glances at Li Jun's stomach.

Pei Hao, who was at the side, yanked the High Priestess.

"Eh? Fifth Uncle?" The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult turned and asked with bemusement.

With an embarrassed expression, Pei Hao laughed and whispered, "Xuelian, Li Jun really is pregnant. We can all sense the weak aura of life in her tummy."

Chapter 511: Songyang Mountain

"She's really pregnant?" When the High Priestess heard this, she rubbed her eyes involuntarily, acting as though she had gotten sand in them.

Seeing this, Pei Hao laughed inwardly. Whenever his niece was embarrassed, she would always rub her eyes.

At this moment, the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult was indeed embarrassed.

"This High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult is really..." Teng Qingshan laughed inwardly too.

However, the High Priestess's attitude changed very quickly. As soon as she stopped rubbing her eyes, she looked at Li Jun with a surprised expression and scolded jokingly, "Little Jun, you didn't even tell me you are pregnant. Do you still see me as your teacher?"

"Teacher, I was..." Li Jun replied awkwardly.

Back when they were in the headquarters of the Snowy Lotus Cult, the High Priestess had reprimanded Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan had talked back to her and immediately left with Li Jun. As such, Li Jun had not had the chance or time to tell the High Priestess that she was pregnant.

"Since you are pregnant, it is best for you to nourish yourself. I will allow you to resign from your position as the Substitute High Priestess temporarily. However, as soon as your child is born, you must return and be the Substitute High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult," the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult said. Then she shot a glance at Teng Qingshan and muttered, "Even if you are the husband, you have no right to decide on whether my disciple becomes the Substitute High Priestess."

Teng Qingshan only responded with a smile. The matter had yet to reach an extent in which he would hold a grudge against the

High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult.

"Brother Pei Hao," Teng Qingshan stared at Pei Hao and said, "I need to meet the Sovereign for something important. Please tell me where he is!"

"My father is in closed-door cultivation. Why do you want to meet him?" The High Priestess asked with a frown.

"Of course, it is for something extremely important." Teng Qingshan felt reluctant to make any further explanation. Even if he did explain, it would just be waste of time.

"You can't meet him," the High Priestess refused to make things easy for Teng Qingshan and said agitatedly, "My father is in closed-door cultivation, and this is something that's really important. If my father happens to be at a crucial point of his cultivation and you disturb him, can you pay for the loss?" As the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult spoke, Pei Hai hesitated as well.

Indeed, it would be troublesome if Huhe disturbed Pei San when he was about to achieve a breakthrough.

"Hmph!" Teng Qingshan's expression darkened. He couldn't be bothered trying to persuade her again as he said in a straightforward manner, "High Priestess, you know that... your father owes me a favor. He also promised me a precious reward."

Hearing this, the High Priestess, Pei Hao, and the others were stunned. After all, they all knew about this.

"I want your father to return the favor now!" Teng Qingshan said coldly, "Why... are you not letting your father return the favor?"

A debt of gratitude was the hardest to be repaid. Right now, Teng Qingshan wanted Pei San to pay back his debt of gratitude. As everyone present was of high status, they naturally wouldn't respond shamelessly. For a moment, Pei Hao, the King of Beasts, and the God of Heaven, Su Mengte, exchanged glances.

In the end, Pei Hao grinned and said, "Since Brother Huhe needs

the Sovereign's help for something important. Alright then... Hm. Wu Hou, take Brother Huhe to your teacher."

The King of Beasts Wu Hou smiled as he walked over and said, "Huhe, please follow me."

Teng Qingshan smiled and nodded in response.

"Little Jun, let's go." Teng Qingshan and Li Jun immediately climbed onto the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, while the King of Beasts Wu Hou sat cross-legged on the end of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back.

The Bladelike Chi's back appeared to be slightly congested.

Fortunately, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were a couple, so the two snuggled up against each other.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared deeply and rocketed into the sky, flying northward.

...

The three remaining people raised their heads and watched the Six Legged Bladelike Chi leave. Then the God of Heaven Su Mengte left as well, leaving Pei Hao and the High Priestess in the courtyard with the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk remaining in the corner.

"Xuelian, what happened to you?" Seeing that there was no one around, Pei Hao frowned and scolded, "You know the rules... Where were your manners?" Although Pei Xuelian could be rude and unreasonable at times, she was still the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. With so many years of experience, she should know the rules.

"Fifth Uncle," Pei Xue scoffed and replied, "My manners? Hmph, do I need to respect this Huhe?"

"In the past, Father tried everything to persuade Huhe to join the Heavenly God Palace. However, Huhe rejected every single time," Pei Xuelian sneered coldly. She continued to expound, "I then

appointed Little Jun as the Substitute High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult to rope him in... As for the way I treated him even after he rejected us, at the very least I still smile when I speak to him.

"However—" A cold glint flashed in Pei Xuelian's eyes as she said, "However, during the battle outside Hong Tian City, Huhe didn't even command the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to use full force... If he had done that, Eldest Martial Brother wouldn't have lost an arm."

Indeed. When Pei San and the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk was trying to stop You Tianchang, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi hadn't fired its trenchant spikes with its full force. In the eyes of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were the only people that it considered as friends. With its intelligence, it knew that the people of the Heavenly God Palace were not on the same team as Teng Qingshan. Therefore, although it had helped at that time, it hadn't used its full strength.

"Even if it did use its full strength, the trenchant spikes wouldn't be able to penetrate the Hong Tian Godly Armor which You Shijin donned," Pei Hao argued.

"Regardless, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi didn't use full effort," Pei Xuelian said with a smirk. "If it is just this matter, I would not be angry at him. However... when You Shijin was escaping, my father heavily wounded the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse. Later on, my father called the Six Legged Bladelike over for assistance. Yet, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew toward Huhe."

Pei Xuelian continued sneering as she exclaimed, "Huhe is just extremely selfish!"

"Since the beginning, he has never considered himself a member of the Heavenly God Palace. Although he seized the two sets of Godly Armor and gave my father one, he had acquired the Hong Tian Godly Armor! He obtained the armor that's second only to the Transcendent Battle Armor!" Pei Xuelian said with disdain. "Since that time, I knew that Huhe had already distinguished himself

from the members of the Heavenly God Palace. Moreover, because of the set of armor that he gave the Heavenly God Palace, he was promised a precious reward. Honestly, I just feel bad for my father."

Pei Hao was stunned by Pei Xuelian's words.

"Fifth Uncle, how should we treat a person who has never had the intention to join the Heavenly God Palace and can't benefit the Heavenly God Palace in any way? Should I continue faking a smile at a person like this? So what if I reprimanded him? Even if I don't scold him, he still won't join the Heavenly God Palace. Is he daring enough to go against the Heavenly God Palace if I scold him?" Pei Xuelian questioned with a sneer.

Pei Hao sighed inwardly... This niece of his knew clearly of what was going on.

Once she determined that Huhe would never join the Heavenly God Palace, her attitude had changed immediately. Her mentality was, 'If you are on the same team as me, I will protect you. If you aren't on the same team as me, so what if I stomp on you?'

"Sigh. You will offend him like this. Your father said not to be his enemy," Pei Hao said, shaking his head.

"I just don't understand why my father is afraid of him. He isn't even an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert. He just has a demonic beast. My father is a figure who commands several prefectures. Why is he wasting time on Huhe? Huhe has no intention to join or help the Heavenly God Palace," Pei Xuelian spoke while shaking her head. Then suddenly, Pei Xuelian smiled and asked, "Fifth Uncle, guess why he is looking for father?"

"Probably because of the attack on Yangzhou," Pei Hao answered.

"Indeed," Pei Xuelian grinned confidently as she expounded, "Huhe helped the Gui Yuan Sect several times. According to my cult's information, Huhe owes the Gui Yuan Sect a favor. I am

afraid Huhe thinks the Gui Yuan Sect is even more important than the Heavenly God Palace!"

"We will soon attack Yangzhou. I am guessing that he is worried about the Gui Yuan Sect. And so, he came to beg my father," Pei Xuelian sneered again. "Fifth Uncle, tell me. How is it possible for this kind of person to join the Heavenly God Palace? ...Even if he did, it would be to be a spy."

Pei Xuelian was right. Teng Qingshan didn't consider himself as a member of the Heavenly God Palace. For the sake of future associations between him and the Heavenly God Palace, it would be best to draw a clear distinction. If the relationship between Teng Qingshan and the Heavenly God Palace was unclear, both sides would be humiliated once Teng Qingshan conquered Yangzhou and opposed the Heavenly God Palace in the future.

If Teng Qingshan were cunning and treacherous, he could just join the Heavenly God Palace now. He could mingle, rise to the top, and gain the trust of the Heavenly God Palace.

Then when he was fully fledged, he could kick the Heavenly God Palace away and conquer Yangzhou. Things would be much easier. However... Teng Qingshan couldn't do something like this. He had to draw that clear distinction between him and the Heavenly God Palace now.

...

In the morning, the region of Youzhou was very foggy, and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was flying amidst this thick fog.

"Look. It's that tall mountain ahead. It is called Songyang Mountain. That is the place where Teacher is cultivating." The King of Beasts pointed at the tall mountain which appeared blurry in the fog. However, as the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew rapidly forward, the tall Songyang Mountain appeared bigger and bigger.

"Eh? Brother Li Chao is here as well?" Teng Qingshan said in

surprise. He could feel the auras of the two Emptiness Realm Experts in Songyang Mountain.

"Yes," Wu Hou sighed and said, "Eldest Martial Brother lost an arm, which affected his sword art. He is in closed-door cultivation with Teacher to alter his sword art into a sword art that is more suitable for the one-armed." Before the King of Beasts Wu Hou even finished his sentence, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had already landed at a spot halfway up Songyang Mountain.

Encircled by clouds and mist, the sceneries of Songyang Mountain were very beautiful.

Autumn had just arrived. Yangzhou, located in the south, was still slightly hot. However, Youzhou, located in the north, was already very cold. Frost could be seen faintly on the mountain plants.

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, the King of Beasts—Wu Hou, as well as the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, walked toward the location where Pei San and Li Chao were cultivating. Even before they arrived at the location, they had already sensed the fierce aura of the sword. The surrounding trees had already collapsed. Plants were broken in half, and stems flew everywhere...

In this spacious area located on the waist of Songyang Mountain, a lone-armed white-browed man with black hair could be seen performing sword art.

The moves of his sword weren't fast. Neither did he instill the moves with his True Origin. However, his moves were so fierce and sharp that it was as though they could tear the heavens and earth apart. Streaks of sword aura appeared in the surrounding spaces.

"Whew!" The one-armed white-browed man with black hair sheathed his sword and glanced at the several people walking over. He laughed and said, "Brother Huhe, why are you here... Oh, congratulations!" Li Chao said, shooting a surprised glance at Li

Jun. "It has only been a few days and now you are becoming a father."

Upon the mention of this, Teng Qingshan naturally felt an immense joy as he turned and looked toward Li Jun with a smile.

"Brother Li Chao, I need to meet the Sovereign for an important matter. Is the Sovereign...?" Teng Qingshan asked as he stared at Li Chao.

"Teacher is in closed-door cultivation. Uh..." Li Chao replied hesitantly.

Then suddenly—

"Haha, Huhe. You are going to be a father. Why did you come here instead of waiting at home for the birth of the child? You must have come because of something important." Dressed in a loose moon-white robe and with his hair draped over his shoulder, Pei San walked out of the gloomy cave. He then stared at Teng Qingshan with a bright smile on his face.

Chapter 512: Throwing Away All Pretense of Cordiality

After asking Li Jun and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to stay outside, Teng Qingshan carried the Splitting Mountain Axe and headed into the cave with Pei San.

They walked in the cave for a very long time before they finally arrived in a very quiet room where a faint glow shone in through the cracks on the wall.

"Sit," Pei San beckoned, sitting cross-legged before a low stone table.

Teng Qingshan sat opposite him.

"Tell me, why have you come here?" Pei San asked with a smile.

"Sovereign," Teng Qingshan frowned and said, "I heard that you have dispatched a huge army, as well as the Immortal Guards, the Bloody Lotus Guard, and the Energy Destroyers, southward to attack Yangzhou?"

"Yes, that is true." Pei San nodded.

"Your three elite troops are indeed powerful, especially the Energy Destroyers. These 12,000 First Rated Warrior of yours are terrifyingly strong. If I've guessed correctly, the Energy Destroyers were raised by using the Elixir Of the North Sea, right?" Teng Qingshan asked with a smile. "I heard that a great amount of the Elixir of the North Sea emerged after what happened in the Great Yan Mountain."

In the past, the Elixir of the North Sea had invoked the fight between the Supreme Sects. Although it was considered a secret to the world, the Emptiness Realm Experts all knew about it.

"Yes." Pei San nodded.

"Sovereign, the Energy Destroyers are indeed very powerful. To

be honest, even I myself approve the strong ability of the men of the Heavenly God Palace."

Hearing this, Pei San smiled. Everyone loved hearing flattery.

However, immediately, Teng Qingshan changed his topic as he continued elaborating, "However, according to my knowledge, Sovereign, you are not the only one that acquired the Elixir of the North Sea, right?"

Pei San frowned slightly.

"This time, you have destroyed Xiao Yao Palace in Qingzhou and Hong Tian City in Youzhou. Now, you are attacking Yangzhou! What do you suppose the people of this world will think? Not to mention the other sects' opinions? Firstly, Qing Hu Island of Yangzhou will definitely fight back regardless of the cost. As the saying goes, the fox grieves if the rabbit dies. I am sure the Shooting Sun God Mountain knows that they will be next if Qing Hu Island is doomed. Therefore, the two Emptiness Realm Experts and the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast of the Shooting Sun God Mountain will definitely help the Blind Swordmaster," Teng Qingshan said solemnly.

Pei San smiled and nodded,

"Sovereign, you are now in control of the Great Prairie in the north as well as Youzhou and Qingzhou. You rule over one billion people. Now, Emperor Yu's Hall, Ying Family, and Mani Temple are already taking guard against you. Sovereign, if you destroy Yangzhou and set your eyes on Yanzhou, I am afraid that even the southernmost Mani Temple won't tolerate your actions.

"In terms of manpower!

"A few sects have acquired the Elixir of the North Sea, and those sects are able to create a powerful army of First Rated Warriors. Emperor Yu's Hall and Mani Temple will help the Shooting Sun God Mountain and Qing Hu Island. If so, it wouldn't be weird if

even an army with over ten thousand First Rated Warriors appeared.

"In terms of Emptiness Realm Experts...

"The Shooting Sun God Mountain and Qing Hu Island have a total of four! If Mani Temple and Emperor Yu's Hall tolerate your actions, there will only be four. However, if they don't tolerate them and end up bursting out in anger, then there will be definitely more than four Emptiness Realm Experts! There might be seven, eight, or even over ten Emptiness Realm Experts!"

"With more manpower and the geographical advantages, as well as the assistance of the Mani Temple and the other sects, I am afraid..."

Teng Qingshan sighed and said, "Sovereign, previously, when the enemy was just Hong Tian City, Brother Li Chao lost an arm. If you attack Yangzhou and cause the Mani Temple and the other sects to take action, I am afraid more than one Emptiness Realm Expert will die. Sovereign, are you willing to let this happen?"

Hearing this, Pei San furrowed his brows. It had indeed pained him when Li Chao lost his arm.

Ever since Li Chao was young, Pei San had taught and nurtured him. He viewed Li Chao as a son. Therefore, when Li Chao's arm broke, Pei San had been extremely furious.

He had to admit that...

Teng Qingshan's words had struck Pei San.

"Sovereign, if you can wait for a dozen to twenty years..." Teng Qingshan said, "With the vast land and population of Qingzhou, Youzhou, and the Great Prairie, you will be able to build a firm and stable foundation within a dozen or twenty years. The land of three prefectures will be able to raise an army of millions easily. By that time, no one will be able to stop the army of millions from charging southward.

"By that time, even the foundation of the Mani Temple would be weaker than the Heavenly God Palace.

"If you achieve a breakthrough a dozen or twenty years later, the Heavenly God Palace will be even more powerful. By that time, there's a higher chance that your army will be able to conquer the world.

"Just endure for over a hundred years. Then with the flourishing lands of the three Prefectures, it is possible that the Heavenly God Palace might have two or three more Emptiness Realm Experts. By that time, the Heavenly God Palace will have become more powerful to the extent of being able to defeat the Mani Temple. The Heavenly God Palace would be able to win without even engaging in a battle with them," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "Sovereign, think about it. Is it better to fight, suffer, and lose several Emptiness Realm Experts or wait until the Heavenly God Palace has consolidated enough strength to obtain victory through a road that's as easy as crushing dry weeds and smashing rotten wood? Please decide for yourself."

Pei San frowned.

What Teng Qingshan said was reasonable. However, Pei San's thought process was different from Teng Qingshan's. The things he wished to do weren't things that Teng Qingshan could imagine.

"Haha, Huhe," Pei San suddenly laughed.

"Sovereign, are you done choosing?" Teng Qingshan asked calmly.

Pei San smiled as he looked at Teng Qingshan and said, "Emptiness Realm Experts cultivate in seclusion all year long, therefore, they are normally bad at negotiating. However, you are quite good at negotiating and persuading. I have to admit that even I am swayed by your words."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan felt alarmed.

The situation was bad!

"Huhe, you've come to persuade me because of the Gui Yuan Sect, right? I heard that you have a close relationship with that sect." Pei San didn't give an answer but asked a question instead.

"Yes. Back in the day, the Gui Yuan Sect showed me kindness," Teng Qingshan answered.

Pei San nodded and said, "It is good to repay a kindness. Huhe, to be honest, the attack on Yangzhou has already been part of my plan since a long time ago. I will not make any changes. As for the things that might happen, I am confident that the Heavenly God Palace can deal with it."

Teng Qingshan couldn't see through the smile on Pei San's face.

"I owe the Gui Yuan Sect a debt of gratitude," Teng Qingshan said softly, "I don't want to see them destroyed."

"If the army charging southward is about to attack Jiangning County, are you going to fight against me?" Pei San said with a glint flashing in his eyes as he stared at Teng Qingshan.

Against him...?

Teng Qingshan stared and replied abruptly, "Yes!"

"Alright," Pei San nodded and replied with a smile, "For you to choose to fight against the Heavenly God Palace just because of a debt of gratitude shows that you are a courageous and good man.

"However... No matter how much I approve of you, my plan will never change," Pei San said, still smiling. "The Heavenly God Palace have planned for several hundred years to attack Yangzhou in the south. After enduring for several hundred years, we have now emerged just to conquer several prefectures. Do you think these several hundred years of endurance can be undone just because of your words and my approval of you? Huhe, leave. You can ask the Gui Yuan Sect to disband and scatter as soon as possible. Ask them to hide in preparation to rise again."

Teng Qingshan's expression hardened.

"Sovereign, you owe me a favor.," Teng Qingshan said with a deep voice.

"Indeed." Pei San nodded.

"In consideration of this favor, I hope you won't attack Yangzhou," Teng Qingshan pleaded as he stared at Pei San.

"Are you using this favor to ask me not to attack Yangzhou?" Pei San was stunned. He then smiled bitterly and said, "I have enmeshed myself in a trap that I devised."

Teng Qingshan held his breath as he stared at Pei San.

"Haha..." Pei San suddenly guffawed. The reverberation of his laughter shook the room, causing many pieces of rock to fall. When Pei San stood up, Teng Qingshan immediately stood up.

Pei San held up the jug of wine in the corner of the quiet room and took a drink. He then turned and stared at Teng Qingshan intensely. "Huhe, you think too highly of me. My debt of a favor to you is not as important as the attack on Yangzhou. I can help you kill someone, but if you want me to stop attacking Yangzhou, then just a favor is not enough for me to do so."

"If the promise of the reward is included?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Still not enough." Pei San's hair suddenly fluttered fiercely. He glared at Teng Qingshan coldly and asked, "Do you still not understand? The conquest of one prefecture is related to a long-lasting success. Compared to that, what value do the favor and the promise have? Therefore, I am definitely attacking and conquering Yangzhou. Don't waste any more of your time."

Teng Qingshan's face blackened in anger.

Pei San... was indeed an ambitious and ruthless figure. Favor? Promise? By saying that favor and the promise were not as important as the conquest of Yangzhou, he was able to decline

fulfilling Teng Qingshan's request. If Teng Qingshan asked Pei San to do something he felt reluctant to do, he could just say, 'It is not worth it for me to do this for the sake of that favor.'

How great a favor this must be for it to depend entirely upon Pei San's opinion.

"However, this favor and this promise can save you one county to ensure the continued existence of the Gui Yuan Sect. What do you think?" Pei San said with a smile.

"The favor and the promise in exchange for the land of one county?"

Teng Qingshan hesitated before he looked toward Pei San and answered, "Deal."

"Alright." Pei San nodded. "Since you have agreed, you can now choose between the northernmost Chu County or the southernmost Nanman County in the region of Yangzhou.

The Gui Yuan Sect can stay in one of these two counties."

"What?" As soon as Teng Qingshan heard this, he froze momentarily and exclaimed, "Sovereign, I wanted Jiangning County! Let Gui Yuan Sect stay in Jiangning County!"

"Haha... Jiangning County?" Pei San guffawed as he stared at Teng Qingshan. "Huhe, you aren't a fool. Do you not understand? Jiangning County is located at the center of Yangzhou. It is a flourishing land. Moreover, Yu Yang Grand Canal runs through Jiangning County. How can I let other sects occupy such an important location?

"You can only choose either the northernmost Chu County or the southernmost Nanman County. The favor and the promise are only worth one of these two counties."

Teng Qingshan's expression turned cold.

Even his heart turned cold.

What was the most important to a sect? The foundation!

For example, although the Heavenly God Palace had already conquered Qingzhou and Youzhou, they have not begun managing and exerting control over the prefectures. Therefore, their control of these prefectures would still be very weak.

The same went for the Gui Yuan Sect. The Gui Yuan Sect had been in Jiangning for over a thousand years. As their foundation was very deeply rooted in Jiangning County, even the distant villages knew that Jiangning was ruled by the Gui Yuan Sect. Such integration could not be formed within ten or twenty years. A time of ten or twenty years could only make the people obey the sect. Instead, it would take many generations... or a time of several hundred years or even over a thousand years to win the hearts of the people.

Yet Pei San was asking the Gui Yuan Sect to abandon Jiangning County and move to the unfamiliar Nanman County or Chu County?

"Teacher said that it would be fine if the Gui Yuan Sect is able to stay in Jiangning. I did not expect Pei San to be this ruthless," Teng Qingshan thought furiously and anxiously. "If worst comes to worst, we will fight!"

"It took the Heavenly God Palace spent several months to eliminate Qingzhou and over half a year to eliminate Hong Tian City. I think the destruction of Yangzhou and Qing Hu Island will take much more time. According to the agreement, the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, should be here within one or two months. We will fight then. When Little Blue arrives, it can cooperate with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Little Blue's speed and ability to attack groups will make the Heavenly God Palace will cry," he declared inwardly.

Teng Qingshan had no other choice.

He could only bet!

He could only bet that the Undying Phoenix would arrive before the attack on the Gui Yuan Sect began.

"It doesn't matter. If there's not enough time, I will ride the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and head to Phoenix Island. I will just ask them here." Teng Qingshan made up his mind.

He decided to break off this relationship with the Heavenly God Palace!

For the sake of the Gui Yuan Sect, he could only make this choice!

Chapter 513: Breaking Off This Relationship! Ruthless!

Teng Qingshan wasn't an indecisive person. Since he had made up his mind to break off this relationship with the Heavenly God Palace, he no longer hesitated.

"How is it? Are you done choosing?" Pei San smiled as he stared at Teng Qingshan.

"Sovereign, the Gui Yuan Sect will never agree," Teng Qingshan stated with a slightly angry tone as he stared at Pei San. "Sovereign, I think you know that the Gui Yuan Sect has managed Jiangning County for over a thousand years. How could they be willing to give it up?"

"Hmph. To a rich man who has lost all his wealth is about starve to death, even a soured steamed bun is good!" Pei San said with a smile. "If not for you, the Gui Yuan Sect will only end in destruction. Now, I have given it a way to survive. Let the Gui Yuan Sect leave to Nanman County or Chu County and start all over again. If the Gui Yuan Sect isn't satisfied with my offer, then it should be destroyed."

The coldness in Teng Qingshan's heart grew more and more. However, on the surface, the hardened expression on his face changed to hesitation.

Teng Qingshan had always been skilled at pretending and disguising himself even in his previous life.

Pei San smiled as he stared at Teng Qingshan.

"Sovereign, I think what you said is reasonable. It is better to have a territory than to be destroyed," Teng Qingshan conceded, shaking his head. "However, the Gui Yuan Sect might not agree to this. I owe them a debt of gratitude. Thus, I have to repay them. Sigh... I have failed this time. I must go back and ask the Sovereign

of the Gui Yuan Sect of his decision on this matter.

"If he agrees to move, then a battle will be prevented.

"However, if he doesn't agree, I can only repay my debt of gratitude and be on the Gui Yuan Sect's side."

Teng Qingshan's voice still sounded slightly angry.

"I am leaving now, Sovereign." Teng Qingshan cupped his hands together and left immediately.

"I won't bother to send you out," Pei San said, still smiling.

...

Outside the cave:

Teng Qingshan carried the Splitting Mountain Axe on his back as he walked out. Li Chao and the King of Beasts, Wu Hou, both grinned as they greeted Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan merely responded with a nod. Then he immediately pulled Li Jun's hand and leaped onto the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"Let's go."Teng Qingshan said as he pointed southward

"Whoosh!"

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi pierced through the air and disappeared into the clouds.

Above the layers of clouds in the high altitudes, the sky was blue and clear. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were seated on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. However, at this very moment, Teng Qingshan was frowning.

"Qingshan, what's wrong?" Li Jun asked softly.

"Little Jun." Teng Qingshan raised his head and gazed at Li Jun.

"Hm?" Li Jun was startled.

Teng Qingshan laughed bitterly in his mind. He felt very apologetic toward Li Jun. In the Heavenly God Palace, she had her teacher, as well as another teacher, Wu Hou, who had taught her

the Language of Beasts. However, what Teng Qingshan had done earlier determined that Li Jun would have to break off her relations with the Heavenly God Palace, as well as her teachers and the other members of the sect.

"What's wrong?" Li Jun asked hastily.

"Little Jun," Teng Qingshan said with a downcast tone, "I talked to Pei San earlier. However, he was determined and wouldn't change his mind no matter what. I pleaded using the favor and the promise he owes me as a bargaining chip, but he only agreed to give Chu County or Nanman County to the Gui Yuan Sect."

"What? How is that possible?"Li Jun's eyes widened as she responded, "Then that means he's forcing you to..."

"Yes, I have no choice left!" Teng Qingshan exclaimed as his expression hardened. "Pei San's decision cannot be changed. However, no matter what, I must protect the Gui Yuan Sect. Therefore, Little Jun, from today onward, you are no longer the Saintess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. You must break off your relationship with your teacher and the other members of the Heavenly God Palace." Teng Qingshan held Li Jun's hands as he said that.

Hearing this, Li Jun bit her lips. It was apparent that she was struggling with this decision.

Teng Qingshan gazed at Li Jun silently.

"Qingshan," Li Jun held Teng Qingshan's hands and replied softly, "Since I left the Heavenly God Palace and sailed the seas with you, I decided that I would follow you for the rest of my life. A woman should follow whatever her husband orders. Qingshan, I just wish that you won't kill my teacher or my Second Martial Uncle in the future."

In the Heavenly God Palace, Pei Xuelian and Wu Hou were the two people who were the kindest to Li Jun. Of course, if the

members of the Heavenly God Palace knew that Li Jun had just begged the Foreign Dignitary Huhe not to kill Pei Xuelian and Wu Hou, they would think that she had just said the funniest joke in the world.

However, Li Jun knew...

This wasn't a joke... because the true identity of the Foreign Dignitary Huhe was Teng Qingshan, a monster who had attained the Emptiness Realm at the age of 21.

"Don't worry." Teng Qingshan nodded slightly and held Li Jun in his arms.

"Whew! Whew!" The fierce wind howled.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi carried Teng Qingshan and Li Jun and quickly disappeared in the ends of the southern horizon.

In the cave of Songyang Mountain:

"Teacher, Foreign Dignitary Huhe seemed weird earlier." Li Chao and the King of Beasts, Wu Hou, came forward.

"Of course, he would seem weird. From today onward, Huhe is no longer the Foreign Dignitary of the Heavenly God Palace." Pei San's words shocked Li Chao and Wu Hou greatly. However, Pei San smiled and continued saying, "Ah Chao, Ah Hou, let's go to Qingzhou now."

"Teacher, you aren't cultivating in seclusion anymore?" Li Chao was slightly surprised.

"Yes, let's depart now," Pei San ordered.

With this, Pei San, Li Chao, and Wu Hou pierced through the air and rushed toward Qingzhou.

...

In Qingzhou, the sun had already risen high up in the sky. Near the garrison of the Immortal Guards, the Bloody Lotus Guards, and the Energy Destroyers, a gray flowing light descended from the

sky. It landed in the courtyard where Pei Hao was. The light turned out to be Pei San, Li Chao, and Wu Hou.

In the courtyard, the God of Heaven, Su Mengte, and the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult rushed over rapidly.

"Let me announce a few things," Pei San said as he looked around at the people present.

Su Mengte, Pei Xuelian, Pei Hao, Li Chao, and Wu Hou listened attentively.

"Starting from today, Huhe will no longer be the Foreign Dignitary of the Heavenly God Palace," Pei San said, immediately shocking Pei Xuelian, Pei Hao, and the others. Then he continued, "This time, the Heavenly God Palace will be heading south to attack Yangzhou. Huhe will be on the Gui Yuan Sect's side. Therefore—"

"Little Lian, Su Mengte," Pei San said solemnly.

"Father (Sovereign)," Pei Xuelian and Su Mengte responded as they obediently awaited the instructions.

"Let the Energy Destroyers, Immortal Guards, Bloody Lotus Guards be stationed here temporarily. As for the 800,000 soldiers that are gathering in Qingzhou, command them to stop gathering. Simultaneously, be mysterious and unpredictable. Relieve the garrison of these 800,000 soldiers in a normal manner. Su Mengte, help Little Lian with this. Make sure this is done well."

"Father, don't worry. We are already reorganizing and relieving the garrison of the armies in Qingzhou. I am guessing that many sects have not noticed that we are assembling the 800,000 soldiers. Now that we are stationing them elsewhere, the other sects will be confused. It doesn't matter if they suspect or notice something. In fact, they definitely won't notice anyway," Pei Xuelian declared confidently.

The assembling of the soldiers had just started. If the assembling

of the armies had already been going on for over a half a month, it would be impossible to hide it from the other sects.

"Mm," Pei San nodded and said, "Although the Bloody Lotus Guard, the Energy Destroyers, Immortal Guards are still gathered here, they only total 100,000 troops. Therefore, the other Supreme Sects won't take notice of them. This is our plan for now. Starting today, the attack on Yangzhou will be going on hiatus. We must make the entire world think that we just wish to manage the lands of Qingzhou and Youzhou."

"Father, why...?" Pei Xuelian asked with bemusement.

"Don't ask why," Pei San frowned and said, "Also, from today onward, the Saintess of your Snowy Lotus Cult is deposed.

Pei Xuelian was stunned as she asked, "Do you mean Little Jun?"

"Yes, after the Saintess is deposed..." Pei San continued, "Spread the news naturally. Ask the guards to intentionally gossip about how the relation between Huhe and the Heavenly God Palace has broken off, and that the Heavenly God Palace now has two Foreign Dignitary instead of three. Just spread it out slightly, and the spies that the other sects have planted in the Heavenly God Palace will know."

Hearing this, all the others nodded.

"Huhe..." Pei San thought, "Do you think I won't be able to kill you just because you are supported by the Undying Phoenix? All is well. I will pause the attack on Yangzhou. I will tell the world that you have broken off your relationship with the Heavenly God Palace and that Li Jun has lost her position as the Saintess of the Snowy Lotus Cult. The other Supreme Sects will soon know.

"Then Emperor Yu's Hall will take their revenge. They were worried about us, and so, they haven't taken revenge.

"However, your relationship with the Heavenly God Palace is now broken, and we have yet to attack Yangzhou. Therefore,

Emperor Yu's Hall definitely won't mind killing you to take the Hong Tian Godly Armor away.

"So what if the Undying Phoenix comes?

"An Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast that doesn't understand the languages of humans won't know the intentions and motives behind all these actions," Pei San said to himself with ice-cold emotions. "Since you have chosen to be my enemy, then you must prepare yourself to deal with this first wave of attacks. If you can't even survive this first wave of attacks, then you are not qualified to be the stepping stone of my cultivation."

Pei San's first few actions aimed to kill using the strength of another.

...

During the next night:

"Walla!" A carrier pigeon from Qingzhou flew to Emperor Yu's Hall.

After a short while, at midnight, someone left Emperor Yu's Hall and then departed from Yu City. The person went on to arrive in the Blind Bear Mountain Range outside Yu City, and they handed a secret letter to an Emptiness Realm Expert of Emperor Yu's Hall.

On the vast and endless North Sea far away:

"Walla~"

As the waves undulated, the radiance of the sun shone on the glittering surface of the sea. A flowing light appeared in the distance, rapidly approaching on the surface of the sea.

"Whew!"

"Eh?"

The flowing light stopped and transformed into a figure. It was a sturdy elder wearing a snow-white leather coat and a felt hat. He also carried an enormous wolf-headed war saber.

"I didn't expect that I would leave Duanmu Continent and advance all the way south on the surface of the sea toward the Land of the Nine Prefectures, where there are many Emptiness Realm Experts. This journey to the Land of the Nine Prefectures has not only improved my mental state, but it has also helped me comprehend another Dao. Now, I only have 10% of Dao left to cultivate before I attain the Culmination of the Emptiness Realm."

The sturdy elder paced on the surface of the sea. He gazed southward and thought to himself, "Yes, according to Brother Qingshan, Duanmu Continent and the Land of the Nine Prefectures are over a hundred thousand Li apart. I have only advanced half of that distance. I think there's an island ahead. Let's rest first."

The sea was vast.

To an Emptiness Realm Expert, it was easy to walk on waves. However, the long journey was mentally exhausting. Therefore, rest was necessary.

"Eh?" As the elder with the enormous wolf-headed war saber approached the island ahead, he remarked in surprise, "Eh, I can sense the powerful aura of the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, the demonic beast that was with Teng Qingshan. There's also a very powerful aura beside Little Blue."

"Yu~~" A loud cry rang out from the island.

As the elder noticed the Undying Phoenix, the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, also noticed him.

"Whoosh!"

A streak of fiery light flew over from the island and stopped before the elder.

With flames prancing around its body, the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, hovered in the air.

"Haha... It has been a long time," the Elder laughed and said,

"Since you are inviting me, I will visit you."

Immediately, the elder followed the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, and entered Phoenix Island.

Chapter 514: Preparation for Battle

In Teng Qingshan's residence in Yi City:

Yangzhou, situated in the south, was a place that was hot like summer even during the afternoons of early autumn. Zhuge Yuanhong stood silently by the pond in the inner court. He had been standing there for several hours.

"I wonder if the heavens will help Gui Yuan Sect escape this calamity," Zhuge Yuanhong prayed in silence.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the rise of an absolutely heroic and courageous figure would bring a rain of blood. This time, the rise of the Heavenly God Palace could be considered as a disaster that shook up the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures. Many ancient sects might be destroyed during this calamity.

"Qingshan..." Zhuge Yuanhong waited silently.

Suddenly—

Whoosh!

A flowing light, accompanied by a strong gust of wind, landed on the training field in the inner court, blowing up a great amount of dust. Zhuge Yuanhong turned to see that it was Teng Qingshan and Li Jun on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Seeing the expression of his proudest disciple, Teng Qingshan, Zhuge Yuanhong's heart started to pound.

"Teacher." Teng Qingshan and Li Jun leaped off the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and walked over.

"Come sit here." Zhuge Yuanhong led Teng Qingshan to a pavilion by the side and sat down next to a table.

"Qingshan, what did the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace say?" Zhuge Yuanhong asked as he gazed at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan felt a sense of helplessness. He knew what his

teacher wished to hear, but he had failed to meet his teacher's expectations. Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and replied with a deep tone, "Teacher, the Heavenly God Palace has waited for several hundred years just for this explosive breakout! I tried to persuade Pei San, but he just wouldn't listen."

"I thought he owed you a favor and a promise of a precious reward?" Zhuge Yuanhong had prepared himself for such an answer. Still, he frowned.

"He said that a favor and a promise of a precious reward are equivalent to only a land of one county. He said that the land of one county can only be the northernmost Chu County or the southernmost Nanman County." Anxiousness could be seen through Teng Qingshan's furrowing brows. "This means that... if we agree to that, the Gui Yuan Sect will have to move away from Jiangning County."

Whew!

Zhuge Yuanhong stood up suddenly. His body trembled uncontrollably.

"Teacher—" Teng Qingshan responded in shock.

He might've loved the Gui Yuan Sect, but that love was not as deep as that of Teacher and the others. Teng Qingshan only valued the Gui Yuan Sect because of his few friends in the sect. For example, Zhuge Yuanhong, who had been kind to him; his brother-in-law, Zhuge Yun; Lady Qing, to whom he felt apologetic towards; and the Black Armored Brothers who had fought by his side.

However, Zhuge Yuanhong was different!

The Zhuge Family was a very ancient family in the Gui Yuan Sect. Having stayed with them for many generations, the members of Zhuge Family had long since been entangled with the Gui Yuan Sect. Moreover, Zhuge Yuanhong had been trained by the Gui Yuan Sect since he was young, and he was now its Sovereign. One

could say that he would be willing to die for the Gui Yuan Sect!

"I am alright," Zhuge Yuanhong said softly. However, his face was very pale.

"Qingshan," he started to speak again.

"Teacher." Teng Qingshan listened attentively.

"What Pei San meant was that if the Gui Yuan Sect wishes to stay in Jiangning County and keep the land of Jiangning County, we have no choice but to...fight, right?" Zhuge Yuanhong asked, turning to gaze at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan hesitated slightly. However, he still nodded heavily and replied, "Yes!"

"If we fight, what's the chance of us winning?" Zhuge Yuanhong asked in a deep tone.

"It is impossible to defeat the Heavenly God Palace," Teng Qingshan said with a frown. "However... I am guessing that the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, should have learned her mother's most powerful technique by now. She should be here soon! Even if the battle has started and Little Blue has not arrived, I will ride the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to Phoenix Island and ask Little Blue or... even her mother to come here.

"Even with Little Blue, it will be impossible to defeat the Heavenly God Palace. However, there's a 90% chance that we will be able to keep the Gui Yuan Sect safe," Teng Qingshan hypothesized cautiously.

"But if her mother is here, it will be possible to defeat the Heavenly God Palace! It will be possible to keep the Gui Yuan Sect safe," Teng Qingshan said forcefully.

Zhuge Yuanhong's pale face appeared slightly more relaxed.

He patted Teng Qingshan's shoulder and said, "If there's a certainty of 90%, what more can we demand? Alright... Qingshan,

let's go meet the enemy!"

"Yes!" A fire was lit up inside Teng Qingshan's heart, a fire that contained the will to fight.

"This time, it's all thanks to you," Zhuge Yuanhong said as he stared at Teng Qingshan.

Many sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures might be destroyed because of this coming rain of blood. However, this time of such frequent battles was when the true heroes would rise to fame. There would also be chances for many sects to rise.

During such a calamity, some would be destroyed, while others would rise and become more powerful.

It would all depend on the people!

Moreover, during this disaster, the Gui Yuan Sect had Teng Qingshan!

...

Starting from this day, the entire Gui Yuan Sect started preparing secretly. As a thousand-year-old ancient sect that was located in the center of the flourishing Yangzhou and in possession of mineral resources such as purple gold, the Gui Yuan Sect was still considered very powerful in terms of manpower and resources.

As the Gui Yuan Sect prepared for battle, they implanted spies in every city and every village in the entirety of Yangzhou.

The Gui Yuan Sect was ready!

Throughout the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the sect that feared the Heavenly God Palace the most was Qing Hu Island!

After the destruction of Hong Tian City, everyone with a clear mind understood that if the Heavenly God Palace were to expand, they would only attack Yangzhou in the south. Yangzhou was Qing Hu Island's territory. Although the Gui Yuan Sect was also in

Yangzhou, it was situated in a remote area.

Even if the Heavenly God Palace began attacking Yangzhou, they would have to attack for several months before reaching Jiangning County, which was located 2,000 Li away from the border in the north.

...

On the Sword Edge Mountain in Qing Hu Island:

As it was during such a critical moment, the center of power for the entire Qing Hu Island became the Sword Edge Mountain. Even Tie Fan, the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island, dwelled on the Sword Edge Mountain to manage the various kinds of information being sent to Qing Hu Island. This way, the Blind Swordmaster would receive news about the Heavenly God Palace immediately.

Qing Hu Island's intelligence agency was much more capable than that of the Gui Yuan Sect.

Therefore, the information they gathered was also more detailed.

"Whew." Tie Fan stared at the letter in his hand and heaved a sigh of relief.

"Tie Fan, is the Heavenly God Palace deploying soldiers?" The Blind Swordmaster suddenly asked from where he sat silently nearby, with his legs crossed.

Tie Fan, who was sitting in the pavilion while reading the information reports, turned and said with a smile, " Martial Ancestor, we previously suspected that the Heavenly God Palace was about to deploy soldiers. However, now it seems like it wasn't a deployment. The two troops we suspected were only moving and going through a reorganization. Well, there are no troops gathering at the borders, in any case."

The Blind Swordmaster heaved a breath of relief.

If the Heavenly God Palace were to attack Yangzhou, they would

have to gather troops near the border. However, there was currently no sight of the Heavenly God Palace's troops gathering near the border, so there was nothing to be worried about.

"Yes, the Great Prairie Army of the Heavenly God Palace is now slowly retreating to the Great Prairie. It seems like the Heavenly God Palace suffered greatly after wiping out Xiao Yao Palace and Hong Tian City, and they are now preparing to rest and focus on managing Qingzhou and Youzhou," the Blind Swordmaster's hoarse voice rang out. "However, Tie Fan, you must be careful. If the Heavenly God Palace doesn't make a move now, they will be even scarier when they do it. Therefore, you must check every one of their movements thoroughly.

"Qing Hu Island must prepare as well."

The existence of the Heavenly God Palace was like an enormous mountain pressing on Qing Hu Island, forcing them to be cautious at all times.

Even though the two sects in Yangzhou were very nervous, Emperor Yu's Hall—the most ancient sect in the Land of the Nine Prefectures—wasn't nervous at all. The disciples of Emperor Yu's Hall were still living leisurely like before. In their opinion, it didn't matter if the Heavenly God Palace was powerful. After all, the Heavenly God Palace definitely wouldn't dare to attack Emperor Yu's Hall.

All the disciples of Emperor Yu's Hall were extremely confident of this.

...

Outside Yu City, in the deeper areas of the Blind Bear Mountain Range:

"Roar~~" Countless black bears could be seen. There were enormous, fully-grown black bears with the height of two Zhang, as well as cute little black bears. The black bears either crawled or

walked, playing around the several palaces. Occasionally, some good-looking men and women would walk past these black bears.

This was a place where humans and beasts got along really well.

In the temple, the tallest building amidst the several palaces:

Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia were flying toward the seventh floor of the temple like gusts of wind. They whirled up the stairs and speedily arrived on the seventh floor.

"Martial Uncle is really too careful. The information we found said that the Heavenly God Palace has already removed Jing Yi from his position as the Foreign Dignitary. Yet Martial Uncle is still worried..." As Yu Tonghai thought this, feelings of discontent filled his heart. However, when he arrived on the seventh floor, a smile immediately emerged on his face. He had no audacity to reveal a hint of that dissatisfaction.

The seventh floor of this temple was the cultivation area of the most senior member of Emperor Yu's Hall, Huang Tianqin.

"Sit," a yellow-cloaked Emptiness Realm Expert, who had the appearance of a youth yet had white hair on his temples, said nonchalantly as he sat cross-legged on the ground.

Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai exchanged glances and obeyed.

"Have you checked it clearly?" Huang Tianqin asked.

"Yes," Yu Tonghai nodded and answered, "Martial Ancestor, the information we received two days ago wasn't detailed enough. However, we have figured everything out clearly now. Jing Yi might have been too stubborn as he went against the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace. He must have done something to enrage Pei San, resulting in him losing his position as the Foreign Dignitary of the Heavenly God Palace. Moreover, even Jing Yi's wife, Li Jun, was removed from her position as the Saintess of the Snowy Lotus Cult."

"Oh?" Huang Tianqin nodded slightly. "I wonder what happened

between Jing Yi and Pei San."

"I don't know."

Yu Tonghai shook his head and then immediately smiled as he said, "However, Martial Ancestor, Pei San is the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace as well as an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. Therefore, he must be very prideful... Jing Yi seized the two sets of Godly Armor, but he left the best for himself and gave the inferior one to the Heavenly God Palace. This must have made Pei San unhappy. With Jing Yi's temperament, it is not weird that they broke off their relationship."

"Martial Ancestor, the two sets of Godly Armor should belong to Emperor Yu's Hall," Liu Xia said with a deep tone. "If it weren't for Jing Yi, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse would've brought You Shijin to us and the two sets would've been ours. Even as an Emptiness Realm Expert, Jing Yi still shamelessly said to us that he hadn't obtained the Godly Armor. This was the most hateful thing."

Huang Tianqin sneered and said softly, "We must not forgive him for taking away the treasure that belongs to Emperor Yu's Hall."

Yu Tonghai and Liu Xin both agreed.

"It's fine if we choose not to attack now." Huang Tianqin said coldly. "However, if we do, we must eliminate him in one go. We can't give him the chance to fight back."

"Jing Yi has a demonic beast that is adept at flying and drilling the ground. Do the two of you have any plans to deal with that?" Huang Tianqin asked as he looked at the two people.

Yu Tonghai narrowed his eyes and said confidently, "Martial Uncle, I have full confidence that my plan will be able to kill Jing Yi and seize the Hong Tian Godly Armor."

Chapter 515: The Gathering of All Parties

"Oh? Tell me," Huang Tianqin said as his eyes lit up. The assassination of Jing Yi was not an easy task.

Yu Tonghai smiled. "Martial Uncle, if we want to kill Jing Yi, we will need the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon and the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse."

"No." Huang Tianqin immediately shook his head as he rejected him. "We can ask the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse to come. However, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is good at flying, while the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse is good at digging. They are each only good at one thing. However, Jing Yi's demonic beast whose name is Bladelike Chi could shake the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse off by flying away as it fights with the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon. When it has completely thrown the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse off, the Six Legged Bladelike can then drill the ground and escape from the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon. If it escapes underground, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon won't be able to do anything."

This was what's great about the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

It was good at both skills.

It could also throw the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon off by fleeing underground and letting the Six-Eared Earth-drilling Mouse chase after it. When it had gotten rid of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, it would then drill to the surface of the earth and flew away speedily.

"Martial Uncle, haha. I haven't finished speaking. The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon and the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse are absolutely most needed for the assassination of Jing Yi. However, if that demonic beast named Bladelike Chi assists Jing Yi, it will be very troublesome. Therefore, we need to ask another person for help," Yu Tonghai said with a smile. "The best godly

archer in the world—Shengong Tu!"

"Oh? You mean..." An idea struck Huang Tianqin as he responded.

Liu Xia, who was at the side, also nodded his head, saying, "Yes, if the Bladelike Chi was in good condition and if it helped Jing Yi, we wouldn't be able to kill Jing Yi. Therefore, we will need to kill the Bladelike Chi first, or at least injure it before we kill Jing Yi."

The Emptiness Realm experts and the Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts in the Land of Nine Prefectures did have a way to injure the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts.

If they could not catch up with their speed, they would use long-distance attacks!

If it was an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert, they could utilize their own Power of the World. The power of an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert was already very strong; even if they used a concealed weapon, the force of that concealed weapon would still be very powerful. If an Emptiness Realm Expert attacked with a concealed weapon, they might not be able to injure an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast. However, Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts could... The Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace, Pei San, was able to blast You Shijin's iron truncheon away with just one use of his flying blade technique.

The force was able to shake off a weapon from the hands of an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert. Thus, one could see how powerful this force was!

Furthermore, he used the flying knife to injure the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, which slowed down its speed.

"It is hard to invite a Profound Emptiness expert, but the best shooter in the world, Shengong Tu, we can still manage to invite," Yu Tonghai said confidently. "Shengong Tu's godly arrow is very powerful, especially the 'Void Piercing Arrow', as even Profound

Emptiness experts have to watch out for it; it can even pass through the body of an Emptiness Realm demonic beast with just one shot!"

The power of the Void Piercing Arrow was formidable.

When Teng Qingshan used the Splitting Mountain Axe to block the arrow, he was knocked back two Li, and it only stopped after it had made a big hole in the city wall. Teng Qingshan's hands had been shaken until they bled, showing the mighty power of the Void Piercing Arrow.

"With Shengong Tu's help, it will be a lot easier." Huang Tianqin smiled.

"It won't just become easier. His help will ensure the success of our plan," laughed Yu Tonghai.

"I heard that the Bladelike Chi is very good at dodging. When it reaches its maximum speed, does it turn into two?" asked Huang Tianqin.

"So what if it's good at dodging?" Yu Tonghai had thought it through as he said casually, "Martial Uncle, if Shengong Tu shot from afar, he wouldn't be able to wound or kill the Bladelike Chi. However, if he fired the arrow within a close distance, he would definitely hit the target."

The speed of the Void Piercing Arrow was shocking. Even if it was a distance of one to two Li, the arrow would still arrive almost instantly.

"If that's the case, we can ask Shengong Tu to ride on the back of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon and approach the Bladelike Chi rapidly. When he is only several dozen Zhang away from the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, he can fire the Void Piercing Arrow. The Void Piercing Arrow will definitely hit the target." Yu Tonghai said and grinned confidently, "If the Bladelike Chi escapes underground, Shengong Tu can pursue it on the back of the Six-

Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse. Anyway, the Bladelike Chi definitely won't be able to escape."

Liu Xia nodded. Simultaneously, he looked towards the yellow-cloaked teenager, Huang Tianqin.

Huang Tianqin also smiled satisfyingly.

The two Demonic Beasts and the best archer in the entire world would definitely kill the target.

"Alright!"

Huang Tianqin stood up. Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai hastily followed.

"Liu Xia, you can speak the Language of Beasts. Take the Fiery Dragon Fruit and ask the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse for help. You must ask it to come here," Huang Tianqin said solemnly.

"Martial Uncle, rest assured. The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse is a friend of mine. This time, we are dealing with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Moreover, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse holds a grudge against the Bladelike Chi, so it will definitely help," Liu Xia said with a smile.

"Yes."

"Tonghai." Huang Tianqin stared at Yu Tonghai and said, "You are responsible for going to the Shooting Sun God Mountain and asking Shengong Tu for help."

The two brothers of Shengong of the Shooting Sun God Mountain were both talented archers. However, Shengong Tu was slightly better than them at archery.

"It's Emperor Yu's Hall asking him for help. He should beg to help us. He wouldn't have the audacity to reject us," Yu Tonghai said proudly.

"There's no time. You two should depart right now," Huang Tianqin ordered. And so, Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia immediately left.

The members of Emperor Yu's Hall, especially Liu Xia, were extremely efficient. Only several hours had passed before he was seen jumping down with the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse from the high altitude and back into the Blind Bear Mountain Range.

Whoosh!

On the spacious area located behind the Blind Bear Mountain Range, the yellow-cloaked Huang Tianqin smiled as he stared at Liu Xia and the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse who was falling to the ground.

"Roar~~" The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse landed on the ground and emitted a friendly roar.

Huang Tianqin replied with a roar.

And the human and the demonic beast conversed for a short while.

The Language of Beasts could only be learned by those who were gifted in this skill. However, only one in a million people were talented in the Language of Beasts. However, most Emptiness Realm Experts would be able to learn the Language of Beasts as long as they were willing to spend the time to learn and if someone was willing to teach them.

Why is that?

Because the Language of Beasts was pronounced differently from the language of humans. Therefore, people would normally feel weird when pronouncing the Language of Beasts. They wouldn't be able to really understand the pronunciation of the Language of Beasts either; they wouldn't even be able to tell the difference between roars that sounded the same.

They wouldn't understand. Even if they did understand the differences, they wouldn't be able to pronounce the Language of Beasts correctly as the control of their voice would not be good enough.

However, Emptiness Realm Experts were different!

Emptiness Realm Experts were able to perform the Sound Transmission Technique. They were able to hear the sounds in the domain because of their perception of the sound waves. They could distinctly sense the transmission of waves produced by each word and they could imitate and transmit these sound waves into the listener's ears. This is the Sound Transmission Technique—

With such an ability, Emptiness Realm Experts could naturally hear the Language of Beasts clearly. They could also distinctly perceive the differences between two similar roars.

Therefore, it was much easier for Emptiness Realm Experts to learn the Language of Beasts.

However—they had to be taught.

Every sect viewed the capability to understand and speak the Language of Beasts as a precious ability. Thus, why would they teach the Language of Beasts to the outsiders? Until now, no one in the Ying Family understood the Language of Beasts.

"It seems like the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse is completely healed." Huang Tianqin smiled as he scrutinized the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse.

"Demonic Beasts recover faster than us." Liu Xia grinned and said, "When he found out that the targets were the human and the demonic beast that had pursued him, he didn't negotiate with us to ask for more Fiery Dragonfruits. He immediately came here after taking the Fiery Dragonfruits I offered him."

"Now we just have to wait for Tonghai." Huang Tianqin waited silently.

...

It was apparently harder to get Shengong Tu, the number one Godly Archer in the world, to agree to help. Two hours passed. Finally, Yu Tonghai returned to the Blind Bear Mountain Range.

"They are here." Huang Tianqin and Liu Xia looked up to the south.

Two beams of light flew and arched in the sky and descended before Huang Tianqin and Liu Xia. It was Yu Tonghai and the black-haired Shengong Tu, who wore beast skin and carried a Godly Bow.

"Brother Shengong." Huang Tianqin smiled as he approached.

"Haha, Brother Huang." Shengong Tu walked over and said with a smile, "As expected of Emperor Yu's Hall.

"This time, we will definitely kill Jing Yi." Huang Tianqin said with a smile.

"Martial Uncle." With the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, Yu Tonghai said to Huang Tianqin, "I promised Shengong Tu many benefits. This is a small matter. However, I promised him that Emperor Yu's Hall would pay him back all the Void Piercing Arrows used to kill the Bladelike Chi."

The forging of the Void Piercing Arrow was extremely difficult, so the Shooting Sun God Mountain possessed very few of these Void Piercing Arrows.

"Brother Shengong," Huang Tianqin said as he stared at Shengong Tu.

"Eh?" Shengong Tu was slightly confused.

"How many Void PIercing Arrows did you bring this time?" Huang Tianqin asked.

"Same as always, three arrows," Shengong Tu answered with a smile.

"That's not enough," Huang Tianqin said. "When we depart to kill Jing Yi, let's head to Yanzhou and get some more Void Piercing Arrows, just in case."

"Brother Huang, this Void Piercing Arrow of mine is the number

one Godly Arrow in the world. If three arrows aren't enough to kill the demonic beast, getting more won't help." Shengong Tu felt reluctant to waste these precious arrows. When Huang Tianqin heard this, he frowned and replied, "I'm asking you to bring a few more. Don't worry, Emperor Yu's Hall will pay for all the Void Piercing Arrows used."

The ancient Emperor Yu's Hall was indeed wealthy.

"Haha, sure." Shengong Tu agreed without any hesitation. At the same time, he thought to himself, "Since Emperor Yu's Hall is paying, I might as well use as many Void Piercing Arrows as I want. Brother Jing Yi, I feel sorry for you this time." Shengong Tu still remembered how he had suffered outside Jiangning County City.

He must take revenge for that!

"The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse and Brother Shengong have arrived." Huang Tianqin guffawed and said, "Tonghai, Liu Xia, Brother Shengong, you three should depart with the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse and the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon now. I believe you all will succeed."

Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia were the two Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts of Emperor Yu's Hall, and both of them had mastered the "Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons".

Both of them had gained full control of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. With the use of the best technique of the Godly Codex, Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia could both display almost 120% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. This was already the highest force an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert could display.

Either Yu Tonghai or Liu Xia could easily handle Teng Qingshan.

Moreover, with the help of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, who had existed since Emperor Yu was alive, and the support of the best Godly Archer in the world, Shengong Tu...

"There's no time to lose. You all should depart now."

Huang Tianqin said solemnly, "I will be here waiting for you all to return with success.

Yu Tonghai, Liu Xia, and Shengong Tu cupped their hands and bade goodbye. They went on and soared into the sky with the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse and the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon.

Chapter 516: The Descent of Calamity

The golden, bright, and dazzling sunlight showered above the layers of clouds.

A huge Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon hovered above the peak of the lofty Shooting Sun God Mountain. As it flapped its wings, the black scales under its fur reflected a metallic gold glint. Beside it was the spikey Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse. Liu Xia, who was carrying a war axe, and Yu Tonghai, who was carrying a trenchant sword on his back, hovered in the air. Both of them looked like gods.

Whoosh!

A streak of flowing light flew out of the peak of the Shooting Sun God Mountain and stopped beside the two Emptiness Realm Experts and the two Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts. It was Shengong Tu. He carried a Godly Bow and a quiver filled with sixteen arrows on his back.

"Haha, Brother Liu Xia and Brother Tonghai, I came with six Void Piercing Arrows and ten Void Cracking Arrows, which are inferior only to the Void Piercing Arrows." Shengong Tu's loud voice rang out in the air.

"With Brother Shengong here, we won't need to do anything," Liu Xia said with a smile.

A glint of confidence flashed in Shengong Tu's eyes as he replied, "The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is the Godly Beast that accompanied Emperor Yu. It is known to be the fastest demonic beast in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, whereas the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse is the faster digger on the Land of the Nine Prefectures. With their help and my six Void Piercing Arrows, even Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts would either die or at least be heavily wounded and disabled, not to mention Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts! If my six Void Piercing Arrows can't even kill

an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert, then I might as well go kill myself and ask the ancestors of the Shooting Sun God Mountain for forgiveness."

"Brother Shengong, please don't joke like this." Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai laughed.

The Void Piercing Arrow was incredibly powerful. After all, it was the archery technique that represented the Shooting Sun God Mountain.

The Void Piercing Arrow was also called the best arrow in the entire world by the Emptiness Realm Experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. This was an archery technique that could threaten even Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts. Teng Qingshan had fought many Emptiness Realm Experts. When he intercepted the full-force attacks of the Emptiness Realm Experts, he would only back away to a distance of a dozen Zhang to thirty Zhang, which was already considered good.

However, the Void Piercing Arrow could send Teng Qingshan flying a distance of two Li and shake even the city walls.

Its power was... extremely scary!

"However, Brother Liu Xia and Brother Tonghai, both of you have culminated the cultivation of the 'Heavenly Book of Nine Cauldrons', both of you are capable of killing Jing Yi." Shengong Tu smiled and said, "This time, let's see which of us three will be the first to kill Jing Yi and which of us three will be the first to kill the Bladelike Chi."

"Alright, let's compete." Yu Tonghai laughed and responded.

"Maybe the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon will win. After all, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is much more powerful than us." Liu Xia laughed.

Amidst the confident laughter and talking, the three and the two Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts transformed into a huge ball of

fluttering light and rapidly flew above the ninth heavens in the northeastern direction.

"I heard that the Emptiness Realm Expert Jing Yi has broken off his relationship with the Heavenly God Palace. It seems like Jing Yi really values the Gui Yuan Sect. With Jing Yi in Yangzhou, it is beneficial to Yangzhou as it indicates an addition of a force to fight against the Heavenly God Palace. However, no matter what, the Gui Yuan Sect and Qing Hu Island will engage in a battle of life or death one day. If Jing Yi protects the Gui Yuan Sect, it won't be good for Qing Hu Island."

"With him on the Gui Yuan Sect's side, it will be hard for Qing Hu Island to deploy armies to defend against the attacks of the Heavenly God Palace."

When the Blind Swordmaster found out about what happened between Jing Yi and the Heavenly God Palace, he didn't know whether he should be happy or anxious.

Suddenly—

"Blind Tie." A loud voice sounded in the Blind Swordmaster's ears.

"Eh?" The Blind Swordmaster was shocked. He could distinctly sense the five powerful auras above Qing Hu Island, and none of them were weaker than that of the Blind Swordmaster. As a matter of fact, a ball of bright azure aura astounded the Blind Swordmaster.

"That aura is the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon of Emperor Yu's Hall," the Blind Swordmaster said in shock.

"Blind Tie, get ready and come kill Jing Yi and that demonic beast with the members of Emperor Yu's Hall. Tell the entire Qing Hu Island to get ready. When Jing Yi is killed, you can command your army and trample the Gui Yuan Sect." The voice sounded in the Blind Swordmaster's ears, "Blind Tie, now you owe me a

favor."

The expression on the Blind Swordmaster's face turned strange as he was stunned by the sudden news.

Emperor Yu's Hall and Shengong Tu were working together to kill Jing Yi?

"Haha... Brother Shengong, I will remember this favor," the Blind Swordmaster hastily replied with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique. He was extremely excited.

The three people and the two demonic beasts in the air had already flown a distance of thirty to forty Li away as they rapidly headed towards Jiangning County.

"I have attempted to eliminate the Gui Yuan Sect several times, but none resulted in success."

The Blind Swordmaster felt agitated as he said, "It's all because Jing Yi was obstructing and ruining my plan. Now Emperor Yu's Hall is helping. Haha... Emperor Yu's Hall doesn't simply make a move. Once it does, it will definitely succeed."

"Tie Fan!" the Blind Swordmaster hastily shouted.

"Martial Ancestor."

Tie Fan, who was cultivating silently nearby, hastily ran over. When he saw the Blind Swordmaster, he felt dubious and puzzled as he thought to himself, "When has Martial Ancestor been so happy to the point of losing self-control?"

"Tie Fan, quickly get ready. If nothing unexpected happens, we will be able to command our armies and eliminate the Gui Yuan Sect," the Blind Swordmaster ordered.

"Martial Ancestor, but what about Jing Yi..." Tie Fan hesitated. After all, they had failed more than once.

"Haha, don't worry." The Blind Swordmaster laughed out loud and said, "Jing Yi won't exist tomorrow!"

...

Qing Hu Island had already started preparing. They were waiting for Jing Yi's death and were preparing to devour the Gui Yuan Sect, which will lose the protection of its Emptiness Realm Expert. At this moment, the three people and the two demonic beasts had already flown into the region of Jiangning at an incredibly fast speed.

"Let's go to Yi City! Jing Yi is in Yi City," Yu Tonghai said as he pointed ahead.

"Haha... Everyone, time to kill."

The three Emptiness Realm Experts appeared slightly excited. On the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the killing of an Emptiness Realm Expert rarely happened, not to mention killing a famous Emptiness Realm Expert that should not be trifled with.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

The huge, flowing light instantly arched the sky and descended towards Yi City.

In the residence of Teng Qingshan in Yi City:

Teng Qingshan, whose entire body was covered in drops of perspiration due to fist practice, smiled as he walked to Li Jun, who sat beside the pond. Sitting beside the pond, Li Jun appeared like a slowly blooming lotus flower.

"You are done practicing?" Li Jun turned and asked as she chuckled softly.

"Yes."

Teng Qingshan stooped down and placed his ear on Li Jun's stomach. "Let me listen. What is my child doing now... Tsk, tsk. I can even hear the pulsation of the veins. Its aura is already so strong when it is so tiny. It seems like my child will be a very good seedling for the cultivation of the Internal Martial Art."

The child of an Emptiness Realm Expert and an Innate Expert normally had innately stronger qi and blood.

"Qingshan, you should teach this child properly. Teach this child all the fist art you know." Li Jun grinned happily as she said.

"Yeah, when all these things are over, we will be free. I will teach this child with all my heart when it is born." At this moment, Teng Qingshan felt an unprecedented calmness and an indescribable gratitude. He was grateful to the heavens for the wife that loved him wholeheartedly and also for the child...:"

He felt content with all these things.

"Rumble~~" Rumbles of thunder suddenly sounded in the sky.

"The weather changed so quickly?"

Teng Qingshan looked up at the sky and saw that the clear sky had now become gloomy. Rumbles of thunder boomed and strong gusts of wind blew. "Walla~" Even the originally calm waters of the pond started swaying along with the strong gusts of wind. The waves struck the edge of the pond, producing splashing sounds.

Suddenly—

Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed. He could distinctly sense within his domain that five powerful auras were rushing towards Yi City from the southwest. The five auras were very powerful. Four of the auras were much more powerful than Teng Qingshan, not to mention the most powerful Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon.

He had sensed these five auras before; therefore, he instantly knew their identities.

It was Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai from Emperor Yu's Hall, Shengong Tu from Shooting Sun God Mountain, the rapid digger Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, as well as the terrifying demonic beast 'Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon' from Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Oh no." Teng Qingshan's body instantly vanished, leaving an afterimage. Simultaneously, he appeared in the training field and grabbed the Splitting Mountain Axe in the field.

"Bladelike Chi!"

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who was in the house, instantly heard the loud roar. Actually, it had already woken up when it sensed the five powerful auras. When it heard Teng Qingshan's shout, it immediately responded with a deep-sounding roar and flew out of the house to the Training Field.

"This..." Li Jun was shocked.

"Little Jun, go back into the house," Teng Qingshan hastily said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan gripped the Splitting Mountain Axe and leaped onto the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back. Fortunately, Teng Qingshan was wearing the boots, greaves, and internal armor of the Hong Tian Godly Armor. Besides the helmet and the outer armor, he was wearing all the other pieces. Therefore, he didn't have to waste anymore time putting the Hong Tian Godly Armor.

"Brother Yu Tonghai, Liu Xia, and Shengong Tu, why are you here in Yi City?" Teng Qingshan's loud voice instantly sounded in the ears of Yu Tonghai, Liu Xia, and Shengong Tu.

The three flew with a speed as fast as lightning and emitted loud guffaws.

The entire Yi City shook because of their laughter.

"Jing Yi, we are here to take your life!" Yu Tonghai's roar instantly sounded in the entire Yi City, frightening many citizens.

In Teng Qingshan's residence:

Teng Shou, Xue Xin, as well as the 98 youngsters that were originally practicing fist were all shocked.

"Kill Qingshan?" Zhuge Yuanhong, who also resided in this residence, instantly stormed out of the room and looked up at the sky.

"Who is here to kill Qingshan?"

Li Jun, who was already pregnant, looked up at the sky as well. At this moment, she was at a loss. All of them knew that Jing Yi was famous. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was also extremely powerful. Without absolute confidence, who would come to kill Teng Qingshan with such arrogance?

"Bladelike Chi, let's go!"

A cold glint flashed in Teng Qingshan's eyes. Originally, because of Emperor Yu, the favorable impression he had towards Emperor Yu's Hall had completely disappeared.

"Roar~~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi flapped its wings and rapidly flew north of Yi City.

The Great Yan Mountain ran through half of Yi City and the south of the Great Yan Mountain was closer to Yi City. As the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flapped its wings, it flew out of the region of Yi City and entered the Great Yan Mountain.

"Let's see if you are capable enough to kill me!" Teng Qingshan's furious roar sounded in the Great Yan Mountain.

Rumble~~~

The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon was obviously faster than the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. It carried Liu Xia, Yu Tonghai, and Shengong Tu into the Great Yan Mountain. As for the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, it leaped down from the sky and landed on the Great Yan Mountain. It scuttled and disappeared in the Great Yan Mountain.

Chapter 517: Void Piercing Arrow! Death Arrow!

It was August, the time when the trees in the Great Yan Mountain flourished. The sky was covered with gloomy clouds and rumbles of thunder rang out. However, there was no sight of rain. For a moment, the Great Yan Mountain felt very depressing as the roars of many wild beasts could be heard.

Whoosh!

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew close to the surface of the earth and rapidly fled into the Great Yan Mountain.

"Emperor Yu's Hall really seeks revenge for the smallest grievance." Teng Qingshan knew clearly that this was a moment of life or death. "Oh, no! The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is so fast!" Teng Qingshan could detect within his domain that the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, who was carrying the three Emptiness Realm Experts, had already caught up.

The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse was also catching up as it pursued rapidly in the forest.

Teng Qingshan turned and his expression immediately changed drastically—

At a distance of a hundred Zhang away, Shengong Tu of the Shooting Sun God Mountain could be seen standing on the back of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon. At this moment, Shengong Tu had already drawn the ancient godly bow into the shape of a full moon. Faint, colorful radiances swirled on the bow.

The arrow looked very familiar. The cold glint of the special arrowhead sent chills down his spine.

Shengong Tu was glaring coldly at Teng Qingshan.

"Oh, no, it is the Void Piercing Arrow!"

Teng Qingshan hastily directed the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and said, "Bladelike Chi, underground!" However, because Teng Qingshan didn't speak the Language of Beasts, he was not able to give instructions as fast as the speed of Shengong Tu's arrows.

As Shengong Tu drew the bow, his imposing manner reached the pinnacle.

Yu Tonghai, who was behind Shengong Tu, sneered and muttered, "Jing Yi, this time you will definitely die."

"Buzz!"

Shen Gongtu's eyes flashed like lightning. He released his right grip and the Void Piercing Arrow instantly disappeared from the bow. Even with Teng Qingshan's eyesight and reaction speed, he couldn't see the arrow. All he could see was the golden-colored afterimage.

With the use of his domain, he could detect the terrifying arrow that contained the Power of the Heavens and Earth. Teng Qingshan immediately reacted with a step forward and blocked his body with the use of the Splitting Mountain Axe.

"Clang!"

The Void Piercing Arrow struck the Splitting Mountain Axe. Instantly, the terrifying Void Piercing Arrow turned into dust. Simultaneously, due to the impact, blood flowed out of the hands that gripped the Splitting Mountain Axe.

"Rumble~~~"

Teng Qingshan had no strength to resist against the terrifying force of the Void Piercing Arrow. He could only hear the howling of the wind beside his ears as his entire body flew off the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. He had no control of his own body. "Bang! Bang!" A series of loud noises rang out as his body crashed and broke through the huge trees. After flying past a large amount of plants, scraping past the edge of a small hill, and crushing many

huge rocks, Teng Qingshan tumbled and finally stopped.

"He actually survived."

"Jing Yi's axe must have been refined by an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert." Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia were astonished as they watched Teng Qingshan fly out into the air. The Martial Ancestor of Emperor Yu's Hall wielded an axe. Therefore, many Emptiness Realm Experts in the later generations of Emperor Yu's Hall also used axes.

Although Emperor Yu's Hall already had powerful axes, it wouldn't hurt to collect one more. In fact, they would love to collect more.

"I must take it later," Liu Xia thought to himself.

"That arrow sent Jing Yi flying. This arrow will kill the Bladelike Chi." While Teng Qingshan was flying backwards and while the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was flying towards Teng Qingshan, Shengong Tu drew his bow again and fired another Void Piercing Arrow! The first arrow blasted Teng Qingshan and the second arrow would kill the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

This was all part of his plan.

"Whew." Teng Qingshan finally stood firmly on his feet. He then turned to look.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was rapidly flying towards Teng Qingshan. It fixed its blood-red eyes on Teng Qingshan. Anxiousness could be seen in its eyes. As a proud and lonely demonic beast, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi rarely acknowledged other demonic beasts, not to mention humans.

However, if it did acknowledge that living being, it would view that living being as its true friend! Its true buddy!

Now it wished to save Teng Qingshan!

"Bladelike Chi, watch out." Teng Qingshan's expression changed

drastically as he quickly shouted to the Bladelike Chi with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

Shengong Tu, who had drawn his bow once again, stared at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi coldly. A rainbow-colored glow enveloped the bow in his hand and condensed on the Void Piercing Arrow. The Void Piercing Arrow shone a golden-colored glint and the cold-looking arrowhead shone a freezing and intimidating glow.

Shengong Tu curved the corner of his mouth up as he released his right grip.

Buzz!

The Void Piercing Arrow instantly disappeared from the bow.

When the Six Legged Bladelike Chi sensed the attack of a fierce aura behind, it was prepared. Instantly, its wings vibrated and its body duplicated.

"Puchi!"

The Void Piercing Arrow instantly penetrated the frontal left wing of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and pierced through the black scales on the left side of its body. The arrowhead then emerged from the Six Legged Bladleike Chi's shoulder.

"Roar~~" Painful roars sounded. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi's body tilted and it crashed onto a huge tree. The tree smashed onto the ground and turned into pieces. The wings that were even more trenchant than blades scraped past some trees and plants and broke those trees and plants.

"Bladelike Chi!" Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed drastically.

"Quick, go underground," Teng Qingshan screamed as he pointed towards the ground.

However, at this moment, Shengong Tu, who stood in the air on the back of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, drew his bow again

and attempted to shoot the third arrow.

"ChiChi~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi wasn't stupid. After it pushed down a large amount of trees, it immediately brandished its six bladelike legs and rapidly disappeared underground. This time, although the Bladelike Chi was shot, it was able to dodge fairly quickly. Therefore, the Void Piercing Arrow didn't strike its vital points. However, with its wings injured, its flying speed and nimbility would be greatly affected.

"Brother Liu and Brother Tonghai, go with the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon and kill Jing Yi. I will deal with that Bladelike Chi," Shengong Tu said confidently.

With this—

Whoosh!

Shengong Tu immediately flew onto the back the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, who had rushed over rapidly. As Shengong Tu understood the Language of Beasts, he roared softly to the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse. And so, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse drilled into the ground and went after the wounded Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"Oh, no."

The expression of Teng Qingshan, who was nearby, changed as he muttered, "The Bladelike Chi's drilling speed is already not on par with that of the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse. Now that the Bladelike Chi is injured, if the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse and Shengong Tu work together... Shengong Tu!!!" Teng Qingshan felt a deep hatred. If it weren't for Shengong Tu, it would be impossible for any Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert to kill the Bladelike Chi.

"Haha, Brother Jing Yi, let us brothers accompany you through the last moments of your journey." The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, Liu Xie, and Yu Tonghai had already rushed forward,

bringing along a strong gust of wind and a great amount of crushed trees and thorns.

"Kill me?"

Teng Qingshan flew rapidly in the forest. Ever since he entered the Great Yan Mountain, he was heading to a specific destination. The place was the Frost Jade Pool. This was because the Demonic Dragon and the Golden Dragon Turtle resided at the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool.

"Still thinking of escaping? Haha, Jing Yi, you should know that it is not that easy to take the Godly Armor that belongs to Emperor Yu's Hall." Yu Tonghai's arrogant laughter sounded in Teng Qingshan's ears. At this very moment, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon had already arrived above Teng Qingshan.

"Oh, no!" Immediately, Teng Qingshan dove underground.

"Whoosh!"

The green-eyed Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon opened its shark beak and a shapeless concealed weapon that looked like a sharp spike made of air instantly flew towards Teng Qingshan.

"Hmph." Immediately, Teng Qingshan took the Splitting Mountain Axe and held it above him.

A "Bang!" sounded.

The blast of the concealing weapon had scraped off the patterns on the surface of Teng Qingshan's Splitting Mountain Axe, leaving only the patterns on the handle and the back side of the axe. However, during this intense battle, no one would pay any attention to the patterns on the Godly Axe. They only knew that... Teng Qingshan had been blasted underground.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Liu Xia, holding a war axe, and Yu Tonghai, holding a trenchant sword, jumped underground as though they were diving into

water.

Puchi! Puchi! The two had already began drilling rapidly.

"He blocked the Void Piercing Arrow and the attack of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon. Even though he didn't die, his arms must have been wounded by the impact," Yu Tonghai said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique. "Martial Brother Liu... This time, it all depends on us two. Let's see who will kill Jing Yi first."

"Alright."

Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia then engaged on rapid pursuit underground.

...

However, at this very moment, another intense pursuit was also happening in another place underground. Although the Six Legged Bladelike Chi relied on its six bladelike limbs and moved underground nimbly, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse was still catching up. The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse was only fifty Zhang away, and the distance was still decreasing.

"Hmph, you evil beast. You will definitely die this time."

Shengong Tu drew his Godly Bow again and the Power of the Heavens and Earth gathered on the Godly Bow, integrating in a peculiar manner. A portion of the Power of the Heavens and Earth turned invisible and condensed on the bow string, while the other portion formed a golden-colored power and gathered on the Void Piercing Arrow. Shengong Tu drew the arrow and closed his eyes.

He could distinctly sense the vigorous aura located forty Zhang ahead.

"It's there!"

Without caring at all, Shengong Tu fired the arrow below the center of that aura.

Whew!

Since it was a short distance of forty Zhang, the dirt and dust had almost no influence on the Void Piercing Arrow. Instantly, the Void Piercing Arrow had pierced through... As the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was underground, its dodging speed was apparently not as fast as when it was dodging in the air. Furthermore, because the Void Piercing Arrow was too close, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi could only flap its wings—

Puchi!

The Void Piercing Arrow penetrated the frontal wing and the scales of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and pierced through its chest.

This strike...

Was almost fatal!

"Roar~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi emitted a painful cry. In fact, it sounded like a mournful scream. Walls~ Daunting, green-colored blood seeped out from the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's teeth. Rage, pain, and madness could be seen in its blood red eyes.

...

Teng Qingshan, who was forced underground, also drilled rapidly towards the Bladelike Chi. With the use of his domain, he could distinctly sense the terrifying Void Piercing Arrow hitting the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"Roar~~" When Teng Qingshan heard the painful cry, his facial expression changed. He felt as though his heart had been forcefully pierced by a sword.

Pain!

Guilt!

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi had followed him without asking for much. It had only watched him practice the fist art and went on to ponder on its own Dao. However, now he had caused the Six

Legged Bladelike Chi to fall into such desperate state...

"Bladelike Chi! Bladelike Chi! No!"

Teng Qingshan grimaced. An intense desire to destroy filled his heart. "Emperor Yu's Hall! Emperor Yu's Hall! I, Teng Qingshan, won't forget this!!!"

Rumble!

Teng Qingshan rushed towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi as he shouted, "You can't die! Bladelike Chi! You can't die!"

Chapter 518: The Dao of Destruction

One arrow pierced through the shoulder of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and the other arrow pierced through the center of its chest. The second arrow had already penetrated the vital organs of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was a demonic beast with extremely strong vitality. As long as its Niwan Palace still remained intact, it wouldn't die immediately, it could still endure.

"Roar~~"

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared and blood seeped out from its mouth. Simultaneously, it exerted all its strength and tried to head towards Teng Qingshan.

"Bladelike Chi!' Teng Qingshan was also rushing towards the Bladelike Chi from nearby.

"Haha, evil beast, you are still alive?"

The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse burst out of the sandy soil with the awe-inspiring Shengong Tu on its back. Shengong Tu had already taken out a Void Cracking Arrow. At this moment, Shengong Tu felt that it was no longer worth it to use another Void Piercing Arrow on the Six Legged Blade since it was about to die.

"Evil beast! Even if I don't attack, it will still die soon as its internal organs are heavily wounded."

Once again, Shengong Tu drew the Godly Bow.

He placed the dark golden-colored Void Cracking Arrow on the bowstring and drew the Godly Bow to the fullest. At this moment, Shengong Tu frowned as he thought to himself, "Jing Yi escaped very quickly. However... All is well. Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai have arrived. We can work together and ensure that Jing Yi has no way out. Jing Yi, are you actually willing to risk your life for this demonic beast?"

ChiChi~~

As a spiraling crack appeared on the arrowhead, Shengong Tu became absolutely focused. He no longer paid any attention to how close Teng Qingshan was to the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. His entire mind was on the shooting of the Void Cracking Arrow. Gradually, his imposing manner grew stronger and stronger.

...

"Rumble~~" As Teng Qingshan rushed to the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, he shot forward like a flying meteorite and crashed into a huge, underground rock, smashing it into pieces.

"ChiChi~~" A vigorous Power of the Heavens and Earth enveloped Teng Qingshan and pushed up the several Zhang of soil around him. Now the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who was heavily injured, had appeared before Teng Qingshan's eyes. The two Void Piercing Arrows on its shoulder and chest had cracked.

The green blood of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had dyed its chest and the corners of its mouth green.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi stared at Teng Qingshan with its blood-red eyes.

"Bladelike Chi." When Teng Qingshan saw the arrow on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's chest, the rage that had filled his heart exploded. For a moment, he felt an intense desire to slaughter and destroy...

Teng Qingshan, who had been pondering on the Dao of Death and practicing the Three Postures assiduously, always felt that something was missing from his cultivation. He always felt that there was a barrier blocking him from culminating the Dao of Death. And now, during this instant, he had broken through that barrier.

"Rumble~~" The Power of the Heavens and Earth quivered and shook around Teng Qingshan. A combination of a strong black-

colored power and the Power of the Earth instantly enveloped around Teng Qingshan. The Fire Elemental Dao, the Metal Elemental Dao, and the Water Elemental Dao merged and formed the Dao of Death, which was also known as the Dao of Destruction.

Naturally, the Fire Elemental Power and the Metal Elemental Power, which Teng Qingshan controlled, fused and transformed into the Power of Death, which contained 50% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

His control of the Power of the Heavens and Earth instantly increased from 60% to 70%.

Moreover, Teng Qingshan's physical strength was equivalent to 10% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth, which meant that he was now in control of 80% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth! With the use of the explosive techniques of the "Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms", he was able to display 95% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. He was able to display a daunting force that was almost equivalent to 100% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

"So this is the Dao of Destruction..."

"Kill!"

"Kill all who obstructs! Kill them all!!!" Ever since Teng Qingshan received Pei San's instruction, his mental state had been very calm. He had never experienced such an enraged desire to kill. The moment Teng Qingshan understood the Dao of Destruction, he realized that the Dao of Death or the Dao of Destruction needed a determined heart to destroy!

Kill all! Destroy all!

However, at this moment... He could distinctly sense Shengong Tu standing at a distance of twenty Zhang away with the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, and the Power of the Heavens and Earth was forming in his hands.

When he noticed this, Teng Qingshan deduced—

"He's about to shoot an arrow again." Teng Qingshan's eyes widened in rage.

The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse was still approaching.

The distance between the two was decreasing, from a distance of twenty Zhang to ten and so on.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi tried its best to dodge.

"Shengong Tu, die!!!" Teng Qingshan thundered. Instead of fleeing with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, he went straight ahead towards Shengong Tu and dashed towards him. Originally, Shengong Tu was the one chasing Teng Qingshan. Moreover, the distance between the two decreased rather slowly. However, when the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse went head-on with Teng Qingshan...

Within an instant, the distance of ten Zhang between the two was gone.

"Eh?"

Shengong Tu opened his indifferent-looking eyes and lightning seemed to have flashed. Without any hesitation, he released his right hand.

"You are courting death!"

A dark golden arrow instantly pierced through the mud and rocks and a "Clang" sound was heard.

The terrifying arrow was in such a close range. No matter how fast Teng Qingshan's reaction was, he couldn't block this arrow with the Splitting Mountain Axe. However, Teng Qingshan had no intention to block with the Splitting Mountain Axe.

"Kill me? You wish to kill me? Who do you think you are!?!"

As the arrow hit Teng Qingshan, he waved the Splitting Mountain Axe out crazily. Just the daunting aura of the black

afterimages of the axe shocked Shengong Tu greatly. "This isn't right—" All he could do was lift the Godly Bow in front to defend himself against this strike.

With a loud bang, Shengong Tu flew to the side.

Teng Qingshan only went two steps back.

"Hmph!" Teng Qingshan lowered his head and looked towards his chest. His outer garments were ruined, but the inner armor of the Hong Tian Godly Armor only had a white spot on it. "You didn't even shoot the Void Piercing Arrow. Did you think you could hurt me with that?" With the Hong Tian Godly Armor, the Godly Armor ranked second only to the Transcendent War Armor, Teng Qingshan felt extremely confident.

...

When Shengong Tu was struck into the air by Teng Qingshan's axe, he was absolutely astonished. He had fought with Teng Qingshan before. Although he might be weaker in terms of defense, he firmly believed that Teng Qingshan wasn't stronger than him. However, the scene earlier... The power of Teng Qingshan's axe was obviously much stronger than it was during the battle outside Jiangning County City.

"Brother Liu Xia, Brother Tonghai, Jing Yi seems to have achieved a breakthrough. His strength is almost on par with Blind Man Tie," Shengong Tu said anxiously with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

At this moment, Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai were very close to Teng Qingshan.

"He will die without the help of the Bladelike Chi," Yu Tonghai said confidently to Shengong Tu with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia could both exert a force equivalent to 120% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

One side had such powerful men as well as the assistance of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon in the sky and the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse underground.

On the other hand, Teng Qingshan's Six Legged Bladelike Chi had been heavily wounded. Teng Qingshan and the Bladelike Chi couldn't escape to the sky or underground. There was no way out.

...

After Teng Qingshan forced Shengong Tu back with the strike of his axe, he immediately rushed to the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. He could sense that the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's breathing had weakened.

"Its vital parts are really injured!"

Teng Qingshan said in shock.

"Roar~~" When the Six Legged Bladelike Chi saw Teng Qingshan approaching, it turned and stared at Teng Qingshan with the blood-red eyes on its triangular head. At this moment, Teng Qingshan couldn't care about anything else. With the speed of lightning, he took out a jade box from his bosom and rapidly retrieved one of the two pieces of Grass of Immortality from the box. The Grass of Immortality had seven leaves and a seven-colored glow swirled on the leaves.

Even taking a deep breath of the air around the Grass of Immortality would make one's body feel much more comfortable.

In order to be prepared for any eventuality, Teng Qingshan took the Grass of Immortality with him everywhere.

"Thank goodness I had it with me."

"Bladelike Chi." Teng Qingshan couldn't bother thinking about the significance of the Grass of Immortality as he threw it towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi's blood-red eyes reflected a desire to live. It opened its mouth and swallowed the Grass of Immortality.

As it swallowed, its aura instantly became stronger.

"Such a magical effect." Teng Qingshan leaped onto the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back. Simultaneously, he pointed upward.

"Roar~~"

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi emitted a loud roar and immediately drilled upward.

...

The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse was very timid and cautious. When Shengong Tu flew away, it didn't fight to the death with Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Instead, it approached Shengong Tu and let Shengong Tu climb onto its back again. While this was happening, Teng Qingshan had already fed the Six Legged Bladelike Chi a Grass of Immortality!

The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse was not at fault. It still remembered how it had suffered when it helped Hong Tian City last time.

Its task today is to just help pursue, not kill. Thus, it naturally wouldn't put its own life at risk.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia could only see the Six Legged Bladleike Chi rushing upward and disappearing. They were almost catching up.

"How did it recover so quickly? How did the aura of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi become so strong?"

"I am not sure, but don't bother with that. We must finish them off while the Bladelike Chi is heavily wounded.

Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia rapidly drilled upward.

...

Pa! Pa! Pa!

The sky was covered densely by the gloomy clouds as rain cascaded down. The Great Yan Mountain was filled with rainwater. A huge demonic beast soared in the high altitude. It was the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, the demonic beast who had followed Emperor Yu. It glared downward and opened its mouth.

Boom~~ The moist ground exploded and the two trees that stood by each other collapsed to the ground, smashing the other trees.

"Roar~~"

Carrying Teng Qingshan, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi darted out very nimbly.

At this moment, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, who was in mid-air, shot a shapeless trenchant spike out of its mouth. "Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi appeared very excited as it dodged crazily in the forest, instantly leaving three afterimages.

Puchi!

The shapeless spike whizzed past the scale of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and flew into the ground, leaving a deep and tiny hole. However, soil and sand immediately filled up this narrow hole.

Bang~~Bang~~Bang~~

Shengong Tu, who stood on the back of the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, Liu Xa, and Yu Tonghai dashed out to the surface of the earth almost at the same time.

"I thought I shot the Bladelike Chi's wings. How is this possible..." When Shengong Tu emerged from the underground, he saw the Six Legged Bladelike Chi dodging incredibly well and was absolutely shocked.

Crack! Crack!

The Void Piercing Arrow on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's body broke and fell off to the ground. However, not a wound could be

seen on the scales of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"Roar~~" An exciting roar resounded above the Great Yan Mountain.

Chapter 519: The Six-Thousand-Years-Old Grudge

"How is that even possible—"

"That's impossible! It is impossible for its wings to be in such good condition." Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai were astonished. When Shengong Tu shot the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, they watched it with their own eyes. However, now, there wasn't even a wound on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's wings.

The wings attached to its chest appeared clean without any splits, not to mention wounds.

"The Grass of Immortality is a first-class Spiritual Treasure in this world. The Grass of Immortality could revive someone who has just died but whose Spirit has not dissipated. The effect of this medicine is no joke." Teng Qingshan felt extremely excited. This wasn't the first time he used the Grass of Immortality. However, the effect of the medicine was still incredible.

"Bladelike Chi, let's go!"

Teng Qingshan hastily pointed at the direction. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared proudly as it flapped its two wings and arched far away rapidly.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Shengong Tu, Yu Tonghai, and Liu Xia leaped onto the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon. "Quick, chase after them!" Yu Tonghai shouted anxiously while Liu Xia emitted deep roars. The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon immediately transformed into a dazzling, swirling beam and went after Teng Qingshan, drawing closer every moment.

The Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse also dashed in the forest.

"They are really fast." Teng Qingshan didn't have to look back, as

he could distinctly sense the four auras of the Emptiness Realm behind him. They were catching up.

Whew~~ The Six Legged Bladelike Chi's wings shook and suddenly made a sharp turn for a distance of several dozen Zhang. In order to make such sharp turns while flying so rapidly, the flying Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast must have a certain degree of agility. The Wind Splitting Dragon flapped its wings and also made a sharp turn.

Although it made the turn slightly slower than the Bladelike Chi, it did display the ability of the fastest flying Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

"This is bad," Teng Qingshan commented.

Sitting on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back, Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed slightly as he thought to himself, " The speed of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is really too fast. In terms of linear speed, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is much faster. Even if the Bladelike Chi was in the lead, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon could still catch up fairly quickly. Even if the Bladelike Chi suddenly changed its direction, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon could also change its direction very quickly. Although it makes sharp turns slightly slower than the Bladelike Chi, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon could then catch up again within the time of one breath."

"Moreover—

"Once the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is close enough, Shengong Tu, who is standing on the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon's back, will be able to shoot the Void Piercing Arrow." Teng Qingshan knew well how terrifying the Void Piercing Arrow was. Although he had comprehended the Dao of Death and had become much stronger, he would still be blasted away by the Void Piercing Arrow even if he defended himself with the Splitting Mountain Axe!

Once he was struck away, the Emptiness Realm Experts would attack the Bladelike Chi from all sides and the Bladelike Chi would be in a desperate situation.

"What should we do? What should we do?" Teng Qingshan thought anxiously.

Whew~~Whew~~

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi knew well of the danger. It didn't dare to fly in a straight line. It could only make a sudden change in direction whenever the distance between the two decreased to fifty or sixty Zhang. It twisted and turned repeatedly or suddenly changed from a horizontal direction to a vertical direction. By relying on its agility, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi managed to maintain the distance.

"Oh, no." Teng Qingshan could sense that Shengong Tu, who stood on the back of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, had placed his arrow and drawn his bow. The arrow in his hand was the most daunting Void Piercing Arrow.

"No matter how nimble the Six Legged Bladelike Chi is, it can only maintain a distance of 50-60 Zhang." Teng Qingshan was so worried as he thought to himself, " To Shengong Tu, the distance of 50-60 Zhang is close enough for him to perform his terrifying archery skills. Sigh... I just need the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to fly for a little bit more and we will be over 34 Li away from the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse."

The only way the Six Legged Bladelike Chi could escape was through drilling!

However, this would only work if they could outdistance the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse. Unfortunately, the members of Emperor Yu's Hall weren't fools. They wouldn't waste time with Teng Qingshan. And so, Shengong Tu prepared to shoot another Void Piercing Arrow.

"Jing Yi, you can't escape!"

"Stop resisting and hand over the Grass of Immortality."

Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia had conversed with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique. They weren't idiots. When they realized that the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had suddenly recovered, they would only think of one Spiritual Treasure—the Grass of Immortality!

Although the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit had the same effect, the people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures only knew that the Grass of Immortality had this magical effect.

The Grass of Immortality could increase one's lifespan by two hundred years and could revive a dead person whose Spirit had not dissipated. Even Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia were tempted by such a precious treasure. In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the Grass of Immortality was extremely rare. According to the legends, only the Undying Phoenix possessed the Grass of Immortality.

Even Pei San of the Heavenly God Palace had specially visited the Undying Phoenix just for a Grass of Immortality.

One could imagine how valuable the Grass of Immortality was.

"Do you guys think you can take my Grass of Immortality? Dream on!" Teng Qingshan gripped the Splitting Mountain Axe and stood on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back. He turned and faced the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon pursuing behind. The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon suddenly went lower, causing its height to be much lower than that of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

At this instant—

"Hmph!" A cold glint flashed in Shengong Tu's eyes as he released his grip.

Whew!

Teng Qingshan could only sense the golden afterimage in mid-

air.

"Very cunning." Teng Qingshan could distinctly sense in his domain the fierce Power of the Heavens and Earth that the Void Piercing Arrow contained. The Void Piercing Arrow shot directly at the lower abdomen of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

If the arrow came from above, Teng Qingshan could've deflected it very easily.

Although, the arrow would blast Teng Qingshan away. However, Shengong Tu had only brought six Void Piercing Arrows. He had used three and was not able to kill the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Now, Shengong Tu didn't dare to be negligent anymore. His purpose was to injure or kill the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared and simultaneously waved its six bladelike legs.

Clang!

A loud boom sounded as the impact sent the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flying upward for almost a hundred Zhang. Teng Qingshan, who sat on the Six Legged Bladelike, look down through the wings that were as thin as a cicada's wings and saw that the Void Piercing Arrow had penetrated one of the bladelike legs. At this moment, the Void Piercing Arrow appeared cracked.

Crack~~ The broken Void Piercing Arrow fell downward.

"One of the bladelike legs are injured. This way, the Bladelike Chi's underground drilling speed will definitely be decreased greatly." Teng Qingshan knew clearly how much slower the drilling speed would be. For instance, if a wolf crippled one of its four legs, it wouldn't retain 70-80 percent of the original speed. In fact, it would probably be not even half as fast as before.

As for the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, one of its bladelike limbs had been severely wounded. Therefore, because of the loss of one leg, the perfect drilling would no longer be perfect. Thus, the speed

would naturally decrease drastically.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi emitted a proud roar.

...

"Why does this demonic beast have such tough limbs?" When Shengong Tu fired this arrow, he was astonished. He had shot the Six Legged Bladelike Chi twice, and both Void Piercing Arrows had penetrated the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's body. Unfortunately, Shengong Tu didn't know that the hardest physical features of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi were its six bladelike legs!

The six bladelike legs were tough enough to fight against Teng Qingshan's Splitting Mountain Axe.

There were two reasons why:

Firstly, Teng Qingshan wasn't capable enough. Therefore, the Splitting Mountain Axe was merely a very sharp Godly Weapon during that time.

Secondly, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi really had tough bladelike limbs.

...

The Void Piercing Arrow was extremely powerful. Even so, it was only able to penetrate one limb before its power dissipated.

"The Bladelike Chi's injuries only affect the underground drilling; its flight is unaffected." Teng Qingshan instantly understood why the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was so happy. "Shengong Tu has two more Void Piercing Arrows. After that, the remaining arrows are the lower ranked Godly Arrows. Now, we still need to survive two more times."

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was very careful as he held the Splitting Mountain Axe, preparing to defend at any time.

If he could block once, it would mean that one Void Piercing Arrow would be considered wasted.

"Yu~~"

Suddenly, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon emitted a furious cry. For a moment, numerous shapeless blades made of air shot out from its sharp beak. Instantly, the blades made of air shot everywhere, leaving the Six Legged Bladelike Chi nowhere to dodge or escape. The Bladelike Chi had no choice but to fight!

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Clashes of metal sounded from the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and Teng Qingshan's Splitting Mountain Axe. Immediately, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's agility and speed were affected.

"Roar~~" A loud roar sounded from beneath the Great Yan Mountain, causing the trees in the forest of the Great Yan Mountain to quiver in fright. The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, who was originally pursuing the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, immediately looked towards the ground nearby cautiously. As a loud rumble rang out, the earth burst and a blurred shadow flashed past.

It was raining heavily. However, the rain within an area of about ten Zhang instantly stopped.

Amidst the gloomy cloud, a huge and misty ball of clouds suddenly appeared. The winding body of huge snake moved slowly amidst the ball of clouds. A huge purple and black dragon scale, a horrifying dragon claw, and a swaying humongous tail could be seen occasionally...

Suddenly, a huge dragon head with a forked horn stretched out of the ball of clouds. Its crystal white mustache drooped as it stared at the Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon with its dark, golden eyes.

The Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon raised its head and glared at the demonic dragon that had emerged suddenly.

"Yu~~" The Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon instantly shrieked. Its fur instantly pressed against the scale and became extremely

tough. The air around the green eyes of the Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon quivered slightly. At this moment, the two terrifying demonic beasts that had been alive for over six thousand years hovered before each other.

"Roar~~" In the golden eyes of the demonic dragon Purple Rain, anger that seemed to imply a violation of dignity could be sensed.

In the past, the Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon had followed Emperor Yu and managed the rivers in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. It had fought against the demonic dragon Purple Rain once. Although the demonic dragon Purple Rain had surrendered to Emperor Yu in the end, it was still very much against the Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon, the weaker demonic beast that had worked with Emperor Yu.

To uphold the honor of a demonic dragon, the demonic dragon Purple Rain kept its promise after the death of Emperor Yu and did not seek the Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon for revenge.

However, today, the Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon had actually shown off its power right above its lair. How could it tolerate such obnoxious actions?

"Roar~~" The demonic beast Purple Rain immediately dashed out of the lofty ball of clouds. The sight of its humongous body, which was several times larger than the Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon's, was truly frightening.

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan was filled with joy and immediately took the chance. He hastily whispered, "Bladelike Chi, let's go." He pointed at a direction as he spoke.

Whoosh!

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi had always been an intelligent creature. It didn't bother watching the fight and immediately fled.

"Yu~~" The Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon was constantly watching the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. When it noticed the

Bladelike Chi escaping, it emitted an even higher-pitched shriek and streaked across the sky, arching over and avoiding the demonic dragon Purple Rain as it chased after the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

This enraged the demonic dragon Purple Rain.

It had emerged to fight, but this stupid bird had actually ignored its presence and went after the other Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast? The fact that the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon had ignored its presence and left without even fighting made the demonic dragon Purple Rain roar in anger. As the roar shook the sky, the demonic dragon pursued the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, bringing along clouds and mist and leaving behind a blurred afterimage.

Chapter 520: Flames Descend the Heavenly Cloud Mountain

"Sh*t. The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is coming after us." Teng Qingshan was shocked as he muttered to himself, "The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon actually ignored the legendary demonic dragon Violet Rain." Teng Qingshan had expected the famous demonic dragon Violet Rain to stop the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon for a short while, giving him and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi some time to escape.

After all, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon wouldn't be able to detect their presence if they were more than 34 Li away.

Unfortunately...

This time, Emperor Yu's Hall was determined to kill Teng Qingshan.

"Yu~~" As an enraged shriek sounded, a furious glint shot out of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon's eyes. Once again, multiple shapeless blades made of air shot out of its sharp beak. The powerful blades flew towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi in a certain pattern and entrapped the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"This move again?" Teng Qingshan's facial expression darkened.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

As a series of clanking sounds resounded, and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's agility and speed were affected, causing the distance between Teng Qingshan and the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon to drop to around thirty Zhang.

"Jing Yi, don't even think about escaping. You will die today."

Shengong Tu's cold and fierce voice sounded in Teng Qingshan's ears.

Sitting on the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon's back, Shengong Tu

had placed the fifth Void Piercing Arrow on the string and had drawn the godly bow in his hands to the fullest. As the Void Piercing Arrow shone a frigid, golden-colored glow, a seven-colored light flowed along the bow.

Suddenly, Shengong Tu's expression became serious.

Rumble~~~

A streak of icy blue light enveloped by clouds and mist erupted out of the demonic dragon Violet Rain's mouth, causing the heavens and earth to tremble. As the icy streak of light flew out, the surrounding atmosphere seemed to have frozen. Shengong Tu, Liu Xia, and Yu Tonghai, who sat on the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon's back, felt as though the temperature had dropped to a terrifying degree. It was so cold that they began trembling involuntarily.

The sudden low temperature caused the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon to turn towards another direction, thus affecting Shengong Tu, who was just about to unleash the Void Piercing Arrow. After the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon swirled and turned, it opened its mouth and released multiple shapeless trenchant spikes made of air.

Pew. A very soft sound could be heard when the sharp spikes made of air clashed with the icy blue cold light and the streak of blue light enwrapped by the clouds and mist exploded.

Walla~~

The eruption sent fragments of the icy blue light all over the place. For a moment, the water vapor that remained between the heavens and earth after the pouring rain completely froze. The fragments of the icy blue light continued to scatter in all directions. Ice instantly formed on the treetops underneath and expanded downward. Soon, an entire tree was covered with silvery-white mist and ice, and many flowers and grass that were swaying along with the wind froze as well.

Crack~~

All the plants that had been frozen instantly became dust.

"What's with this demonic dragon?" Shengong Tu, who sat on the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon's back, was slightly angry and annoyed. However, as he sensed the powerful soul of the demonic dragon, he didn't have the audacity to attack. One should know that the terrifying demonic beast was a monster that had existed since the tribal times and was strong enough to fight against Emperor Yu.

Although Emperor Yu was not an Omnipotent Expert at the time of the fight, the demonic dragon Violet Rain was still horrifying. In fact, its name was recorded in the books of many ancient sects.

"Yu~~" The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon turned and glared at the demonic dragon Violet Rain and continued chasing after the Six Legged Bladelike Chi at the fastest speed.

"Roar~~"

The demonic dragon Violet Rain's crystal white mustache quivered and rage could be seen through its huge golden-colored eyes. Enwrapped by the clouds and mist, it began pursuing the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon at full speed, and its current speed could compete against the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon's speed.

.....

"The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon won't let us go."

Teng Qingshan could distinctly sense that the demonic dragon Violet Rain was chasing after the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, and the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon was chasing after him and the Bladelike Chi. The current situation was terrible.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan had an idea. "Eh? The demonic dragon is pursuing the Wind Splitting and the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is coming after us. The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon chose to avoid the demonic dragon... But...Yes! Yes! We can force it to

fight against the demonic dragon. This is a good idea and it might succeed." As Teng Qingshan thought of this, he hastily indicated the direction with a gesture.

This was the gesture used to ask the Bladelike Chi to turn back.

As the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was extremely intelligent, it immediately understood the gesture.

Whew!

While maintaining at the same speed as the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, the Bladelike Chi made three extremely rapid turns. At this moment, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had flown past the demonic dragon Violet Rain for a distance of several Zhang.

"Oh, no!"

"Sh*t."

The expressions of Yu Tonghai and the other two changed drastically.

"Jing Yi is really cunning. He actually turned back and hid behind the demonic dragon. If the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon wants to pursue, it will have to fly around the demonic dragon. The demonic dragon would then be able to stop us easily as it is extremely fast as well." Liu Xia frowned. Yu Tonghai, who was beside Liu Xia, was even more worried as he asked anxiously, "Martial Brother Liu, what should we do now?"

...

At this moment, the demonic dragon Violet Rain hovered between the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon.

"Roar~~" The demonic dragon Violet Rain's deep-sounding roars resonated in the mountains and the forest. It instantly pounced toward the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon. The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon responded with a furious and resentful high-

pitched shriek and tried to bypass the demonic dragon Violet Rain with its excellent dodging skills.

Whoosh!

The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon flew in a strange trajectory and dodged the demonic dragon Violet Rain's claws.

"Good." Teng Qingshan, who was observing nearby, was elated as he said to himself, "That dragon tail is powerful!"

Whew!

As the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon flew past the demonic dragon Violet Rain, the demonic dragon Violet Rain lashed its tail fiercely as though it was a metal whip. The wave of the dragon tail shook the heavens and earth. As an afterimage was briefly seen in the sky, the back of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon was struck by the tail.

"Chi~~" The fur on the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon flew and some cracks appeared on its scaled back.

The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon was struck downward. It then rocketed up and headed toward Teng Qingshan again.

"You can't kill me now." Teng Qingshan sneered coldly as he thought to himself. Indeed, the intelligent Six Legged Bladelike Chi used the same trick again. When the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon pursued, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi curved away and hid one hundred Zhang behind the demonic dragon Violet Rain.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was able to fly past because the demonic dragon Violet Rain did not obstruct or stop it.

However, when the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon tried to fly around the demonic dragon, the furious demonic dragon Violet Rain just kept obstructing it mercilessly.

Therefore, the Six Legged Bladelike could easily dodge. No matter what, the demonic dragon Violet Rain just kept standing between

Teng Qingshan and the three riding the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon. It was a pain in the arse.

"Jing Yi!!!"

Yu Tonghai was so mad that he had gone berserk. With the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, he questioned, "How can you hide behind the demonic dragon all the time? Are you still an Emptiness Realm Expert?"

"Yu Tonghai, are you stupid? Why? Do you want me to stop hiding and just wait for you to kill me?" Teng Qingshan, who rode on the back of the Bladelike Chi on the other side, sneered coldly and replied with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique. The fact that Yu Tonghai had said such words showed that his rage had driven him into insanity.

How could they kill Teng Qingshan if Teng Qingshan kept hiding behind the demonic dragon Violet Rain?

If this continued, they would just continue to suffer from the repeated attacks of the demonic dragon Violet Rain.

"The game of eagle and chicks?" Teng Qingshan couldn't help but recall a scene in his previous life. He had played the game, eagle and chicks, when he had been in the orphanage back then. "I am still playing eagle and chicks now... The members of Emperor Yu's Hall were the eagle and the demonic dragon Violet Rain was the mother hen that protected the chicks. However, this mother hen is much stronger than the eagle."

The battle above the Great Yan Mountain had reached a stalemate. However, suddenly—

"Roar~~Roar~~" Liu Xia, who was on the back of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, emitted deep roars toward the demonic dragon Violet Rain.

The rage that could be seen in the eyes of the demonic dragon Violet Rain gradually calmed.

"Roar~Roar~" Liu Xia continued to persuade the demonic dragon Violet Rain.

"Oh, no."

Teng Qingshan felt alarmed as he stared at Liu Xia, who appeared extremely small at a distance of over 200 Zhang away. "Liu Xia speaks the Language of Beasts. He might be able to reconcile the current conflict between the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon and the demonic dragon." Teng Qingshan felt very anxious... If he tried to escape in a straight line, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon would totally bypass the demonic dragon nimbly and pursue him in a straight line.

He wouldn't be able to escape.

Therefore, he had no choice but to hide behind the demonic dragon Violet Rain.

...

Currently, in the region of Yi City:

A silver-haired elder dressed in a green cloak was dashing toward the north wall of Yi City at an incredibly fast speed. This expert, who had reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm, ran for a short distance of two to three Li and leaped up the city wall within less than ten seconds. At this moment, several anxious-looking experts stood on the city wall.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

It was pouring rain, and the few people standing on the city wall all looked like drowned rats.

"Sovereign." The silver-haired elder wearing a green cloak rushed over speedily.

"Eh?" Zhuge Yuanhong, who was paying close attention to the sky north of the Great Yan Mountain, immediately turned and looked over.

At this moment, a high-pitched shriek and an enraged roar occasionally resounded in the Great Yan Mountain. Simultaneously, the rain in Yi City became even heavier.

"Report to Sovereign. News from Qingzhou has arrived. Flames have descended on the Heavenly Cloud Mountain!" the silver-haired elder hastily shouted. When he finished his words, he wiped the drops of perspiration on his forehead and let out a sigh of relief. Zhuge Yuanhong had given a strict order—if they noticed flames burning the Heavenly Cloud Mountain, they must immediately report to the Sovereign and Senior Jing Yi as soon as possible and at all costs.

The elder in the green cloak only realized that his entire body was wet after he had reported to the Sovereign.

"The Heavenly Cloud Mountain is being burned by flames?" Zhuga Yuanhong froze.

"Flames?"

Li Jun and Teng Shou at the side were extremely shocked. Immediately, their hearts were filled with elation.

Zhuge Yuanhong immediately turned and looked north of the Great Yan Mountain. He took a deep breath and exhaled before he shouted—

"Fire Descends the Heavenly Cloud Mountain!"

"Fire Descends the Heavenly Cloud Mountain!"

"Fire Descends the Heavenly Cloud Mountain!" Zhuge Yuanhong hastily shouted three times. As he had reached the pinnacle of the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm, his voice transmitted to the north of the Great Yan Mountain and resonated even in the forest in the Great Yan Mountain.

...

Currently, above the Great Yan Mountain, Liu Xia was earnestly

persuading the demonic dragon Violet Rain. Liu Xia was a member of Emperor Yu's Hal, and the demonic dragon Violet Rain admired and respected Emperor Yu, who was generous and had unparalleled power and ability. Also, Liu Xia was a very good talker who was very skilled at forming connections, bonding, analyzing the current situation, etcetera.

A summary of whatever Liu Xia said in one sentence—"Senior demonic dragon, you mustn't let these two wicked thieves use you."

"Roar~~" The demonic dragon Violet Rain roared with pride. Simultaneously, it shot a glance at the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon and flew back into the earth.

"Sh*t." Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed drastically.

"Flee."

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi instantly rocketed away, while the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon immediately pursued.

"Jing Yi, let's see! Besides the demonic dragon, who else is capable of rescuing you?!" Yu Tonghai said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique

Suddenly—

"Flames descend the Heavenly Cloud Mountain!"

The voice rumbled continuously, and Teng Qingshan, who was escaping, could distinctly hear it. An unprecedented light instantly shot out of his eyes as he exclaimed, "It has finally arrived!"

Chapter 521: Beneath Heavenly Cloud Mountain

"Bladelike Chi, quick!"

Teng Qingshan hastily pointed northward. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi responded with a roar. Its wings fluttered as it flew north, leaving behind a fleeting and strange-looking afterimage.

"Chase after them!" Yu Tonghai hastily ordered.

Liu Xia wore an indifferent expression while Shengong Tu gripped the godly bow with one hand and the Void Piercing Arrow with the other, preparing to shoot another Void Piercing Arrow. The first three arrows had almost killed the Bladelike Chi. The Bladelike Chi was only able to survive because Teng Qingshan had the Grass of Immortality. As for the fourth arrow, Shengong Tu had shot it towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's chest.

However, because of how tough the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's limbs were, Shengong Tu failed.

"The fifth arrow must be successful." Shengong Tu's eyes were like that of a wolf hunting for its prey, constantly searching for the best chance to attack.

Whew~~Whew~~

The two Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts pursued crazily after one another, moving faster than the speed of light.

Normally, demonic birds that had attained the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm could fly from the Great Prairie to Yangzhou within twelve hours. It took only an hour for a Golden Dan Innate demonic bird to fly a distance of two thousand Li. However, an Emptiness Realm demonic bird could fly ten times faster than the Golden Dan Innate demonic bird. Actually, the flying speed of the Emptiness Realm demonic birds might be even faster than the aforementioned speed.

To the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who was flying desperately, and the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, a distance of two thousand Li was considered short.

"The distance from here to Heavenly Cloud Mountain is around 2000 Li." Teng Qingshan held the Splitting Mountain Axe and was constantly on guard. "We must make it through this distance of 2000 Li... If I am able to survive during this course of two thousand Li... They will be out of luck!"

The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon was gradually getting closer to the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"What's going on? The Dragon Falcon's speed seems to have slowed," Yu Tonghai commented in surprise.

"It is slower." Shengong Tu frowned and replied, "When we were chasing the Bladelike Chi earlier, the Dragon Falcon was obviously much faster than the Bladelike Chi. But now it is just slightly faster, and it is taking much longer to reduce the distance between us and them.

Liu Xia stooped on the back of the Dragon Falcon. He looked at the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon's wings and said, "Earlier, the tail of the demonic dragon lashed the dragon falcon's back, inflicting damage on its wings. Therefore, it is unable to display its full speed." As Liu Xia spoke, he caressed the cracked parts of the scaled armor on the back of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon.

"I see." Yu Tonghai and Shengong Tu also recalled when the dragon tail lashed toward the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon.

The demonic dragon was indeed incredibly powerful.

This top-ranked Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast was a pain even to the combined forces of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon and three experts who had achieved Emptiness Realm Culmination.

"We are getting closer. Only 50 Zhang away." Yu Tonghai narrowed his eyes as he spoke.

Immediately, Shengong Tu held his breath as he drew the godly bow and placed the arrow.

...

The distance between them and the Bladelike Chi was now 50 Zhang, and this distance was continually decreasing!

"Desperate times call for desperate measures. Today, it's either my death or their deaths." Teng Qingshan glared at Shengong Tu, who had drawn his bow and placed the arrow. With the previous experiences, Shengong Tu couldn't possibly make the same mistakes... Moreover, he wouldn't aim his arrow at Teng Qingshan.

Shengong Tu had to ensure that neither of the two remaining Void Piercing Arrows were wasted!

Whoosh!

The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon suddenly arched down. When the Dragon Falcon was 42 Zhang away from the Bladelike Chi, Shengong Tu instantly saw the best chance to release the arrow into the air. A fierce glint flashed in his eyes as he released his right grip without any hesitation. With this, the Void Piercing Arrow on the bowstring instantly disappeared.

"Shengong Tu!!!" A furious roar sounded.

Boom!

The moment Shengong Tu shot the arrow, Teng Qingshan actually kicked the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back forcefully, sending the Bladelike Chi to the side. He then rebounded forward at a much faster speed and blocked the terrifying arrow with the Splitting Mountain Axe in his hands!

When the Void Piercing Arrow touched the Splitting Mountain Axe, it turned into dust.

Teng Qingshan himself was struck backward along with the

Splitting Mountain Axe.

"It's okay." Teng Qingshan gnashed his teeth and groaned painfully as he tried to endure the pain and numbness caused by the powerful force that was moving along his hands, arms, and to his entire body. In order to block the Void Piercing Arrow, he had increased the input Power of the Heavens and Earth by ten percent. Although it was painful, it was much better than the previous two experiences.

...

"What!?"

"How—"

Shengong Tu and the other two were shocked. It was extremely difficult to block the arrow fired earlier. In fact, the Bladelike Chi wouldn't be able to block with its bladelike limbs, while Teng Qingshan wouldn't be able to block the arrow if he had been on the Bladelike Chi's back. However, no one had expected Teng Qingshan to jump down and stop this arrow.

"He's really courting death."

"He actually dared to jump off the back of the Bladelike Chi even though he has not achieved the Emptiness Realm Culmination and can't fly at all. Haha..."

Shengong Tu and the other two were first shocked. But then, they all burst out in laughter.

When Teng Qingshan, who couldn't fly, leaped into the air, he obviously became an easy target in the sky!

"Hmph." Teng Qingshan sneered coldly. With the control of the Power of the Heavens and Earth, he actually increased the falling speed.

He was like a meteorite that had descended from the outer space, falling at an extremely rapid speed.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who had been kicked away, immediately roared and rocketed towards Teng Qingshan. Simultaneously, Shengong Tu and the other two, as well as the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, transformed into four streaks of flowing light and went towards Teng Qingshan from different directions. All of them refused to miss such a good chance to kill Teng Qingshan. They were able to fly as they had all achieved the Emptiness Realm Culmination.

The experts who could fly were much faster in midair.

As for the ones who couldn't fly, they could only try to do what Teng Qingshan was currently doing: increase the falling speed and hope that they could reach the ground as soon as possible.

"Haha, Jing Yi! You will die this time."

Yu Tonghai was the first to reach Teng Qingshan. The sword in his hands was like the first beam of sunlight in complete darkness. The gentle and invincible strike of the sword made Teng Qingshan feel as though he had lost all his strength. Feelings of despair and hopelessness naturally emerged in his heart.

Clang! Without any defensive equipment, Teng Qingshan held the Splitting Mountain Axe before his chest and used it as a shield.

The strike of the sword contained such terrifying strength that it had gone through the Splitting Mountain Axe and numbed Teng Qingshan's hands. However, Teng Qingshan remained calm. He used the force produced by the sword to increase the falling speed.

Whoosh!

By borrowing the force of this terrifying sword strike, Teng Qingshan plopped into the wide river below, creating white splashes of water.

"How is that even possible? How did he block the arrow again?"

"He has blocked two Void Piercing Arrow and survived against the Slaughtering Air Spikes. Even though his weapon could handle

the impact, his arms should be completely numb and his internal organs should be severely injured after receiving that terrifyingly powerful rebounding impact. He hasn't even achieved the Emptiness Realm Culmination, so what had happened earlier shouldn't be possible. How did he block the arrow with such stability?"

What had happened earlier was beyond the expectations of Yu Tonghai and the other two. They knew Teng Qingshan was wearing the Hong Tian Godly Armor and thought that the axe would have a weaker defense than the Hong Tian Godly Armor. Therefore, they decided to aim toward the axe instead of the Godly Armor.

Hong Tian Godly Armor was so famous that even the experts who had achieved the Emptiness Realm Culmination couldn't bear to damage it.

Unfortunately... None of them knew that the axe was Emperor Yu's personal weapon and that it had a much higher toughness.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Although they were shocked, none of the Emptiness Realm Experts hesitated. They dashed into the flowing river below. At this moment, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew in mid-air and tried to save Teng Qingshan, but it was unfortunately stopped by the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon. The Bladelike Chi fluttered its four wings and flew in a circular motion and dove into the river too.

...

A while later.

Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi emerged from the surface of the earth and soared high up into the sky.

"Yu Tonghai, did you guys think you could catch me? Let me tell you all! If I survive today, then you all will die." Teng Qingshan's voice sounded in the ears of the three experts who had achieved

Emptiness Realm Culmination. "As***le," Yu Tonghai said as he gnashed his teeth angrily. Liu Xia and Shengong Tu also looked very furious.

Their speed underground was similar to that of Teng Qingshan; therefore, catching Teng Qingshan became harder. Earlier, they had accidentally given Teng Qingshan the chance to meet the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and burst out of the earth together.

"Jing Yi has the Hong Tian Godly Armor and the battle axe," Liu Xia said softly. "I don't understand how he defended the attacks head-on repeatedly, but it doesn't matter. It is obvious that our plan is failing. If we want to kill Jing Yi, the easiest way is to have two people attack him together. Tonghai, if you had attacked him with me instead of attacking by yourself first, he wouldn't have been able to defend himself. With only one axe, he can only defend against one person's attack. If he had blocked yours, I would've been able to grasp the chance and take his life."

This move was indeed fierce.

These three experts were able to find the problem after the occurrence of only one mistake. They were determined to never make the same mistake again.

"We have missed our chance to kill him," Yu Tonghai said bitterly.

While they were discussing, they had climbed onto the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon's back and continued their pursuit.

"Shengong, that's our last Void Piercing Arrow. We can't afford to fail anymore," Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia said as they stared at Shengong Tu in a serious manner.

"Yes."

Shengong Tu himself also felt an immense pressure.

He had brought six Void Piercing Arrows and had used five of them. The Grass of Immortality did save Teng Qingshan, but the

reality was that all five of the arrows had failed.

...

"The Bladelike Chi has lost one limb; therefore, it is impossible for it to drill the ground in a spiral manner. When it is underground, it can only drill and dig like an Emptiness Realm Expert." Teng Qingshan was secretly very anxious. "Shengong has one arrow left. The Bladelike Chi can dodge very quickly in mid-air, but if it goes underground, it could be shot very easily."

Teng Qingshan didn't dare to take any risks, thus he didn't ask the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to escape by going underground.

As for Shengong Tu, he didn't dare to shoot the last arrow in a careless manner.

"Yu~~ Yu~~"

The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon continued to pursue. However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi dodged repeatedly. Clearly, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had been able to gain an advantage through its excellent agility. The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi were at most 60 Zhang away from each other or at least 30 Zhang away from each other. But now, things had changed. The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon was now the main force of attack, while Shengong Tu was now the support.

Whoosh!

The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon sent out more shapeless Slaughtering Air Spikes, causing the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to wave its limbs and defend itself. However, every time it tried to block, a wound would appear on a bladelike limb and green-colored blood would be seen.

"The Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon is so troublesome. If the demonic dragon hadn't injured it and caused its speed to decrease, the situation would be even worse," Teng Qingshan thought to himself, and he felt fortunate. Because of that, the power of the

Slaughtering Air Spikes became much weaker than the Void Piercing Arrow. Although the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was injured, it wasn't severely injured.

"Usually, the Bladelike Chi could cover the distance of 2000 Li very quickly. But today, they had almost died.

"Heavenly Cloud Mountain!"

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan saw the lofty mountain far away, but everything above the lofty mountain had turned black.

...

The originally beautiful mountain peak had completely disappeared. In fact, almost half of the mountain had been burned. On the mountain, where sparkles of fire crackled, two legendary godly birds enveloped by flames could be seen standing on a black rock. Beside them stood the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, who carried an enormous wolf-headed war saber on his back.

"Eh?"

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's eyes brightened as he turned and looked southward. "Brother Qingshan is here!"

"Yu~~"

The Undying Phoenix 'Little Blue' immediately flew up excitedly, and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal immediately leaped up onto the back of the Little Blue.

...

Teng Qingshan stood on the back of the Six Legged BLadelike Chi and flew towards Heavenly Cloud Mountain like a fierce gust of wind. At this moment, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was in a very embarrassing state as his four hind legs were severely injured, leaving only the two front legs intact.

"Eh? Even Brother Mu Tao came?" Teng Qingshan was very happy.

High up in the sky, two fiery, flowing lights dashed down from Heavenly Cloud Mountain one after the other. A figure then leaped off the first fiery light.

"Haha, Qingshan, my boy, it's been quite a while!" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's candid voice resonated in mid-air.

Chapter 522: Qingshan's Name

Sensing that Little Blue's mother, Little Blue, and even Mu Tao had arrived, Teng Qingshan's heart was now totally at ease. However, hearing what the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal just said, Teng Qingshan could not help but pout while thinking, "This Elder Brother Mu Tao is really something. He has probably just arrived in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, and so he doesn't actually know about my issue."

Mu Tao's yell foreordained Teng Qingshan's inability to continue using his identity as an idle Emptiness Realm Expert.

"However, I don't need to hide my identity anymore anyway. Since Little Blue and Elder Brother Mu Tao have both arrived, the power on my side has now increased greatly. In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, we definitely have the qualifications to make a stand. It's much greater than I had expected it to be!" Suppressing his excitement, Teng Qingshan sat on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and flew out to welcome the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

"Haha, Elder Brother Mu Tao!"

"Haha, Qingshan, my boy!"

"It's been quite a while. Elder Brother Mu Tao, congratulations on achieving a breakthrough."

"Qingshan, my boy, you've improved even more than I have!"

The two great Emptiness Realm Experts met up in midair, and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, Mu Tao, directly landed on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's back. Simultaneously, Mu Tao was inwardly exclaiming in astonishment, "As expected of the Nine Prefectures, this is truly a great place. In the entirety of the Duanmu Continent, even with the addition of Qingshan, there are only three experts at the level of a Martial Immortal. Yet today, at the bottom of Heavenly Cloud Mountain, there are actually as

many as four great Emptiness Realm Experts chasing Qingshan!"

At the same time as when he noticed Teng Qingshan, Mu Tao had undoubtedly noticed the party of men and horses from Emperor Yu's Hall who were not far from Teng Qingshan.

In Emperor Yu's Hall's party, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse was being left far behind. Even so, the party still had the four great Emptiness Realm existences, which included the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon.

If Teng Qingshan, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, the Undying Phoenix mother and daughter pair, as well as Mu Tao were added on too, then there were actually nine Emptiness Realm Experts gathered here today on Heavenly Cloud Mountain!

"Nine Emptiness Realm Experts living in the same era? This would definitely be impossible on the Duanmu Continent. It is only possible in the boundless Nine Prefectures... Haha, this is the sort of world an Emptiness Realm Expert should stay in, one where there are many powerful existences." Waves of fervor bubbled up in Mu Tao's heart. While hot blood surged through his veins, he no longer felt the loneliness of an expert.

That was because this place was the Land of the Nine Prefectures!

...

Mu Tao was very shocked. However, the three-man party of Liu Xia, Yu Tonghai, and Shengong Tu, as well as the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, that were chasing to kill Teng Qingshan, were the ones who were truly shocked. Previously, they had already gotten a big shock when they discovered three great Emptiness Realm existences charging down toward Jing Yi from above Heavenly Cloud Mountain.

However...

When the three Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts riding on the back of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon's back heard this

line: "Haha, Qingshan, my boy, it's been quite a while," they froze. No matter how much struggle they had been through and no matter how strong-willed they were, they all were stunned by what they had just heard.

"Qingshan?"

"This Jing Yi is called Qingshan? Could it be... Don't tell me... it's T-Teng Qingshan?"

"T-This..."

The tiny eyes under the broom-like eyebrows of Yu Tonghai widened fully. His eyes were full of shock. It was even more shocking than the shock he would have felt if he had witnessed the extermination of Emperor Yu's Hall. In this world, there was no sect that could stay forever undefeated. Even if Emperor Yu's Hall got destroyed, Yu Tonghai would just think it was a natural state of decline from the peak or that the opponent was too formidable.

However...

"Teng Qingshan? T-This year, h-he should only be 22! Last year... That's right, he was already an Emptiness Realm Expert last year. At 21 years of age, he had already reached the Emptiness Realm!" Yu Tonghai was completely stunned. In that instant, he felt that the principles of common sense he had always believed in was refuted and he simply had no way of explaining how a 21-year-old had attained the Emptiness Realm!

"Oh, heavens, this... How is this even possible?" Beads of sweat were seeping out from Shengong Tu's forehead.

There were many famous people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, and there were many of those who were called "Qingshan" as well...

However, among the Innate Experts, there was only one named Qingshan, and that person was Teng Qingshan.

They couldn't think of anyone else except Teng Qingshan!

"Qingshan... Qingshan... Aside from Teng Qingshan, who else is there? When he fled that year, he had managed to receive a strike from the Golden Dan Innate Expert, Zhao Danchen, and survived. He had even managed to escape. Monster... What a monster... At the time, he must have already been a Golden Dan Innate Expert." Liu Xia could feel his heart tremble.

Teng Qingshan was an inconceivable monster!

The demonic monk from back then shouldn't even be mentioned. When compared to Teng Qingshan, the demonic monk was considered ordinary! Even if Teng Qingshan was compared to the four greatest Omnipotent Experts in history, he would still be a monster-level existence!

"A 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert... He is only 21 years old, but he can... actually fight at close-quarters with us Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts. H-He can't be the Buddha Sect's living reincarnation of Buddha, right...?" Liu Xia was in confusion. "No, it can't be. The living reincarnation of Buddha would cultivate a branch of martial arts from the Buddhist Sect. Even if he is the living reincarnation of Buddha, his cultivation speed wouldn't be this fast if he didn't cultivate the Buddha Sect's martial arts."

Occasionally, a living reincarnation of Buddha would be born in the Mani Temple, but the reincarnation would have the experience from the previous incarnations. So, they wouldn't take a roundabout route. Moreover, they would have already had comprehended this in the past, so naturally, they would progress fast.

The living reincarnation of Buddha would have the same slow cultivation speed if he took an unfamiliar way of cultivation.

"L-Look! Those two beside him..." Shengong Tu gasped as he stared fixedly at Teng Qingshan who was nearby in midair. Beside him, there were two creatures floating in midair, immersed in flames. Their whole bodies were covered in fire-red plumage.

These enormous divine birds had crown-like crests. These were essentially legendary mythological animals that had not appeared in the world for a very long time...

The Undying Phoenix!

"You~Youyou~~" Between these two Undying Phoenixes, the one whose body size was slightly smaller was currently by Teng Qingshan's side, chirping very excitedly. Moreover, when Teng Qingshan reached out his hand to stroke its feathers, the Undying Phoenix's eyes even narrowed with joy.

"Those two... Are they Undying Phoenixes?" Shengong Tu turned around to look at the other two creatures.

"Should be. They should be." Yu Tonghai mind was in total chaos.

"Ever since that time with Poetic Sword God Li Taibai, the Undying Phoenix hasn't been seen.

"It appeared after not being seen for several millennia. Moreover, two appeared at once?" Liu Xia was a very cool-headed person. However, after experiencing the several psychological shocks he had experienced, he had completely used up his brain power. It was just a mess, a mess, a mess!

A 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert... He was able to wage war with them at the age of 22! He was an even more monstrous existence than the four great Omnipotent Experts!

That legendary mythological animal, that people had doubts about whether it still existed, could practically be said to be the strongest Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast in existence, the Undying Phoenix. Unexpectedly, two of them had appeared!

...

"Little Blue." At this moment, Teng Qingshan's heart was full of joy.

"Qingshan, my boy. Those three people and that Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast over there in midair, are they your enemies?" the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal asked Teng Qingshan by using the Sound Transmission Technique.

Teng Qingshan had already jumped onto the back of the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue. When he turned back to look at that party from Emperor Yu's Hall, who were shaken almost to the point of freezing up, Teng Qingshan laughed grimly. "Undoubtedly. If it hadn't been for the Grass of Immortality, both I and the Bladelike Chi would have been killed by them long ago."

"Oh?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal looked at the injuries on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's body and then turned to gaze at the Emperor Yu's Hall party with a blazing hot expression. Then his voice grew loud and clear as he said, "Qingshan, my boy, your enemies are my enemies. Haha, I just had a breakthrough, and it's been hard without an adversary."

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had suffered the loneliness of being an expert for a very long time. Now, he was just filled with a passion to fight!

The Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, also stared at the several people in the distance. It was extremely intelligent and naturally figured out that the situation between the opposing party and Teng Qingshan was like that of fire and water. They were enemies, so there was only one thing for Little Blue to do—kill!

"Yu Tonghai, Liu Xia, Shengong Tu. Don't the three of you want to kill me?" Teng Qingshan was on the back of the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, watching the three members of Emperor Yu's Hall from afar.

"Teng Qingshan. You're Teng Qingshan, not Jing Yi?" Yu Tonghai yelled out hoarsely.

"Teng Qingshan?"

Teng Qingshan took in a deep breath and his expression became complicated for a moment. When a person's progression was astonishingly fast, they were a genius. However, if they were countless times stronger than a genius, then they were an evildoer, a monster feared by the other sects. As such, Teng Qingshan had not dared to publicly declare his name.

When he saw his parents, he had not dared to acknowledge their relationship.

He had a name, yet he did not dare to admit it.

"That's right!" Confronted with Yu Tonghai, Liu Xia, and the others, who were staring fixedly at him, Teng Qingshan laughed loudly with a clear sound. His laughter was so loud that it shook the heavens. "You didn't guess wrongly. It's me. I'm Teng Qingshan, and Teng Qingshan is me! Jing Yi? Qin Lang? Huhe? All of them are just my fake names."

"My name is... Teng... Qing... Shan!" Teng Qingshan's voice rumbled, resonating throughout heaven and earth.

It was like he was completely releasing all the sullen emotions he had repressed inside the depths of his heart. He was Teng Qingshan!

From today onward, he would no longer need to conceal his identity.

"Y-Your face..." The thoughts of the three people, Yu Tonghai, Liu Xia, Shengong Tu, were in a big mess.

"My face? That's right. You guys don't have the ability to change your appearance, but I do!" While Teng Qingshan was in midair, his facial muscles and bones began to change slightly. Every part of his face was changed, and when pieced together, it was simply a totally different face. This was Teng Qingshan's real face.

"Teng Qingshan."

Yu Tonghai and the others exchanged glances.

Then suddenly...

"You~~" A discontented hoot reached Teng Qingshan's ears. Turning around, Teng Qingshan saw it was Little Blue's mother. She had brought her child over, but she hadn't expected that there would actually be people pursuing to kill Teng Qingshan. With her intelligence, she instantly understood the situation...

Her daughter's human friend, Teng Qingshan, had clearly made enemies of many people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. If her daughter were to follow him, her daughter would most likely also have to experience dangerous things.

She would truly feel uneasy just letting her daughter go like that.

Beneath the surface, she was simply Undying Phoenix's mother, who thought like the beasts of the field and the birds of the air. So she naturally came to a decision... She had to kill the chicken to warn the monkey! This 'chicken' was, of course, the people before them from Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Yuuu~~" Opposite them, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, which had always been silent, emitted a hoot toward Little Blue's mother.

Little Blue's mother, however, didn't respond and merely shot the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon an ice-cold glance.

"Yu~~"Little Blue, who hovered beside her mother, chirped.

"This is not good. We need to leave quickly. This Undying Phoenix wants to kill us!" The complexion of Liu Xia, who could understand the language of beasts, changed greatly. As he could understand the language of beasts, Liu Xia's complexion paled greatly.

Letting out a resounding and excited chirp, Little Blue—the Undying Phoenix that had been learning for almost a year—just instantly transformed into a ray of light, charging out immediately. By Little Blue's side, there was another Undying

Phoenix, her mother, that had transformed into a fire-red beam of light. Her mother's speed was even somewhat faster than Little Blue's.

"Quickly!"

"Go!"

Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai both knew a lot about the Undying Phoenix. So when they were confronted with Little Blue's mother, who had accompanied Li Taibai back in the day, Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai didn't dare attempt to resist at all. Instead, they separated from each other and fled. However, while Shengong Tu, who didn't know much, was fleeing, he immediately drew his godly bow, placing his last Void Piercing Arrow on the bowstring.

"Hmph!" Shengong Tu snorted angrily and prepared to shoot an arrow.

"Don't try to fight. Just separate and flee. If one of us manages to escape, that's one survivor," Liu Xia urged through the Sound Transmission Technique.

Like a beam of fiery red light, Little Blue's mother threw herself speedily toward Shengong Tu. She then swiftly made a subtle turn and purple-gold flames spurted out from her mouth. The flames moved like a streak of lightning and instantly trapped Shengong Tu. At this moment, Shengong Tu tried to protect himself by enveloping his entire body with all the Power of the Heavens and Earth he possessed...

"Chichi~~"

Instantly, the purple-gold flames broke through the Power of the Heavens and Earth that enveloped Shengong Tu's body.

"Ahhh!" Shengong Tu let out a mournful shriek.

Chapter 523: Raising A Storm

When the flames burned through the 100% power of the Heavens and Earth that enveloped Shengong Tu's body, Shengong Tu finally understood why Liu Xia and Yu Tonghai didn't even have the will to fight... why they had been so scared that they had scattered and fled. However... he had realized it too late! At this moment as he was dying, he recalled how he had been full of mettle at the Shooting Sun God Mountain. He had reached a high position and had even become the strongest expert in the Shooting Sun God Mountain.

Images of these scenes swept through his mind in a flash.

"Ahhh!!!" Shengong Tu yelled out madly with a malevolent expression.

Just as the purple-gold flames touched his body, a multi-colored halo roamed around the godly bow, which was already drawn into the shape of a full moon. Following a mournful and mad cry, Shengong Tu loosened his right hand, releasing the final arrow of his life!

Whoosh!

A bright shooting star tore across the vast sky, carrying the final message of Shengong Tu, the number one archer in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. The Void Piercing Arrow instantly crossed a distance of several dozen Zhang, directly hitting Little Blue's mother, who was in midair and seemed like a ball of fire. Then all that could be heard was a series of noises that sounded like clashing steel.

"Eh?" At this moment, Teng Qingshan, who was on the back of Little Blue, gazed fixedly at this scene. Although he had full confidence in Little Blue's mother, Teng Qingshan was still somewhat worried. "Little Blue's mother dodged it really quickly. Shengong Tu should have been aiming for her head, but he hit her

left wing instead. Her flexibility seems to be comparable to that of the Bladelike Chi!"

Several red feathers floated down from the sky with disintegrated bits of plumage.

That Void Piercing Arrow had actually impaled Little Blue's mother's left wing and was completely wedged in there. Drops of golden blood flowed down onto the shaft of the Void Piercing Arrow, coiling around it.

"Chichi~~"

Snapped into two sections, the Void Piercing Arrow then fell from the sky.

Meanwhile, the purple-gold flames right outside the wound on Little Blue's mother's left wing combusted magnificently. Beneath the binding of flames, the wound healed rapidly at a speed visible to the naked eye.

"Undying Phoenix, Undying Phoenix. As expected, it's formidable." Teng Qingshan was both startled and delighted. "She was pierced by the Void Piercing Arrow, and yet her wing was restored just like that? It's no wonder... that only the Undying Phoenix can produce such a heaven-defying treasure like the Grass of Immortality." The Grass of Immortality could increase one's lifespan... The Undying Phoenix was just as magical as one would imagine it to be.

"Teng Qingshan, if you kill me, then you're really becoming enemies with my Emperor Yu's Hall!

"My Emperor Yu's Hall can make peace with you! We can become allies!" Yu Tonghai's voice rang out beside Teng Qingshan's ear.

From the back of Little Blue, Teng Qingshan watched the pitiful Yu Tonghai flee on the ground. However, he just sneered, "Yu Tonghai, so it's fine if you of Emperor Yu's Hall kill me, but not if I kill you?" Earlier, Liu Xia, Yu Tonghai, and the Wind Splitting

Dragon Falcon had dispersed, fleeing in different directions.

If they had escaped together, they would have been killed by Little Blue's mother all at once.

By dispersing and fleeing, they greatly increased their chances of surviving.

Initially, Little Blue's mother had not thought of killing Shengong Tu first. However, he had unexpectedly drawn his bow and fired his arrow, provoking her. Consequently, she immediately eliminated him. As for Teng Qingshan, who was riding on Little Blue... Between Liu Xia, Yu Tonghai, and the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, he had chosen to pursue and kill Yu Tonghai!

"They sure are fleeing quickly." On the back of the Bladelike Chi, Mu Tao was so anxious that he was furious. With no way of pursuing them, he watched helplessly as the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon and Liu Xia fled.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was injured and would not be able to withstand a fight with the enemy, and Mu Tao could not fly.

"Qingshan, my boy, kill that one with the broom-like brows!" Mu Tao yelled out using the Sound Transmission technique. Even though Mu Tao could not kill the enemy personally, seeing Teng Qingshan do it would also give him delight.

"Alright!"

Teng Qingshan laughed carefreely as Little Blue, had already caught up with the fleeing Yu Tonghai.

"Huhu~~~" Little Blue lowered her head and immediately spurt out a burst of purple flames downward. Her mother spat out purple-gold flames. As Little Blue's strength was still somewhat weaker, she spat out purple flames instead. However, back then, the purple flames easily burned that Tianfeng Martial Immortal to death.

"No!"

Yu Tonghai couldn't evade it in time and was immediately encircled by the purple flames. "No, I can't die!" He had seen how Shengong Tu had been burned to death instantly.

"Chichi~~" The purple flames combusted on the surface of Yu Tonghai's body.

"Eh?" Yu Tonghai was startled.

"Oh! I didn't die. These flames don't seem that terrifying." The 100% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth on the surface of Yu Tonghai's body moved about wildly. Although it was endlessly being burned up and consumed, the speed at which it was being replenished was fast as well. It was surprisingly able to withstand the combustion of these purple flames.

"I have to hurry up and flee! I can't let the other Undying Phoenix come over as well."

Yu Tonghai forcefully restrained his excitement at finding a new lease of life and frantically fled toward a distant place.

Above Yu Tonghai, Teng Qingshan—who was on the back of Little Blue—nodded inwardly. "Sure enough, Little Blue's flames still have no way of easily burning an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert to death! Though I wonder what sort of ultimate skill, Little Blue has been learning from her mother." Currently, Little Blue seemed to be somewhat angry because her attack had failed.

"Yu~~"

With a resounding cry that seemed to pierce through the horizon, the flames on the surface of her body dwindled, and Teng Qingshan felt the surrounding Fire Elemental Power tremble. Then he saw Little Blue, open her mouth, and a stream of fire that was speckled with golden light flew out from her sharp beak. It shot out with a speed similar to that of a sharp arrow, immediately

shrouding around the fleeing Yu Tonghai.

"Something's not right!" Since he was doing his utmost to flee, Yu Tonghai hadn't paid much attention to the approaching flames. However, in a flash, he sensed that there was something strange about the flames.

Unfortunately, he realized it too late!

These flames were already igniting his body. The moment that happened, Yu Tonghai had no way at all of extinguishing these flames.

"No!" Yu Tonghai then fled underground.

Boom!

Little Blue, followed him, swooping down into the underground.

From his sect's records, Yu Tonghai knew that the Undying Phoenix's underground travel speed was also exceedingly astonishing. However, at present, he didn't have the mindset to remember this, because he could already smell the scent of death.

"Chichi~~" These specks of golden light amidst the flames burned through the Power of the Heavens and the Earth covering the surface of Yu Tonghai's body.

The moment it reached Yu Tonghai's shin, it was like a match had ignited. There was "Chi" sound, then the flames were running along his calf, spreading upward, downward, left, and right. In an instant, both of his legs were ablaze, turning into scattering ashes from the knee down. Simultaneously, it continued to spread upward at an extreme speed.

"Puchi!" Without a hint of hesitation, a sword light swept past.

Yu Tonghai's legs were completely cut off from the tops of the thighs. Then, as the two thighs fell, they were rendered into scattering ashes.

"If I flee, I'll die. I'll only have a chance of surviving if I turn back

and fight. This Undying Phoenix is clearly somewhat weaker than the other Undying Phoenix." Yu Tonghai had sliced off his own legs, putting an end to the spread of the flames. After this, in spite of everything, he unexpectedly gritted his teeth and transformed into a beam of light. Launching his attack, he headed in the direction of where Little Blue was approaching from in her pursuit to kill him.

"I guess you really won't give me a way out." Yu Tonghai had on a fierce expression. He could clearly sense that the Undying Phoenix's mother was flying overhead, above the ground. In a flash, she actually spouted out a puff of purple-gold flames downward.

"Chichi!"

Before the purple-gold flames, the soil, sand, and stones were no different from the air. The purple-gold flames instantly burned through a distance of almost 100 Zhang and enveloped the legless Yu Tonghai.

"Teng Qingshan, you're fighting with an unfair advantage!!!" Following a fierce growl, Yu Tonghai's entirety was burned to ashes.

Yu Tonghai was dead!

"Fighting with an unfair advantage?" Teng Qingshan sneered. "You of Emperor Yu's Hall first depended on a flying-type demonic beast, as well as an earth-drilling demonic beast. Then you invited the world's best archer, Shengong Tu, to cooperate with you in order to encircle and kill me. Isn't that fighting with a fair advantage too?"

Yu Tonghai was treacherous and sinister. Among the several people of Emperor Yu's Hall, Yu Tonghai had been the person Teng Qingshan wanted to kill the most.

Boom!

Little Blue charged out from the surface of the earth.

"You~~" Little Blue flew to her mother's side. However, her mother gazed at her somewhat discontentedly. As her mother emitted some hoots, and Little Blue could only droop her head down, occasionally responding with chirps. Clearly, Little Blue's mother was very dissatisfied with her child's earlier performance.

After all, Little Blue wasn't the Little Blue from one year ago. This Little Blue was one that had learned many ultimate skills.

Her earlier ability to spurt out even more powerful flames was one of them.

"It's truly unfortunate that we let the other two flee." Teng Qingshan could no longer sense the presence of Liu Xia and the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon.

After all, the opposing parties flew extremely quickly and had dispersed in different directions. While Teng Qingshan and the others were dealing with Shengong Tu and then Yu Tonghai, the other two had naturally managed to escape far away.

"Qingshan, my boy." Mu Tao was on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, and the two of them approached Teng Qingshan together.

"Houhou~~" When the Six Legged Bladelike Chi saw Teng Qingshan, there was a hint of excitement in its gaze. Clearly, it had been pursued by the people from Emperor Yu's Hall into a very miserable state and was now finally able to let out some resentment. The state of the wounds on its blade legs was currently distinctly much better than it had been before. The recovery ability of the bodies of Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts was much stronger than that of humans.

"Elder Brother Mu Tao." Teng Qingshan began to smile as well.

"Tsk, tsk. Just like this? Two Emptiness Realm Experts... Moreover, they were Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts, yet

they were killed just like that. Truly, truly..." Mu Tao's emotions were so stirred up by this that his face reddened faintly. In the Duanmu Continent, it took a lot of effort for one Emptiness Realm Expert to die. How could it be compared to the Land of the Nine Prefectures? "Haha, I'm truly delighted. These Nine Prefectures... Now, this is a place that's suitable for us Emptiness Realm Experts to live."

"Yuuu~~" Little Blue's mother hooted several times in Teng Qingshan's direction.

"Eh." Teng Qingshan forced a smile.

He didn't understand the language of beasts.

When Little Blue's mother realized that Teng Qingshan couldn't understand, she glared at Teng Qingshan somewhat discontentedly.

...

Ultimately, Little Blue's mother could only follow Teng Qingshan and return to Yangzhou together. After all, once they reached Yangzhou, they could let Li Jun help translate. Only then would Little Blue's mother be able to talk with Teng Qingshan.

And so...

Little Blue's mother, Little Blue, Mu Tao, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, and Teng Qingshan then flew majestically toward Yangzhou.

****

At the bottom of Heavenly Cloud Mountain:

"Teng Qingshan? Jing Yi is Teng Qingshan?"

"So, it turns out that Jing Yi is actually Commander Teng!"

Numerous men had watched that terrifying battle between the Emptiness Realm Experts from start to finish. They were all scouts whom the Gui Yuan Sect had set up here.

"So, he's actually Commander Teng."

"Haha, hurry! We have to tell the Sovereign about this news."

These scouts were extremely excited. One of them was so moved that he even shed tears.

"Commander Teng is part of our Gui Yuan Sect!"

At the bottom of Heavenly Cloud Mountain, aside from the Gui Yuan Sect's scouts, there were also scouts from Heavenly God Palace... Back when Li Jun was still the Substitute High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult, she had instructed her subordinates to keep watch at Heavenly Cloud Mountain. If Heavenly Cloud Mountain was set on fire, then the scouts could immediately pass on the news. As such, the Heavenly God Palace scouts had also seen the battle.

Aside from these two people, the scene had also attracted the attention of many locals as the fire on Heavenly Cloud Mountain was too terrifying.

Consequently...

After the battle on the Heavenly Cloud Mountain, many scattered pieces of information began to spread wildly.

One of the most shocking pieces of information was that...

Jing Yi was actually Teng Qingshan! The Teng Qingshan who at the time had been pursued by Qing Hu Island to the ends of the earth!

To think that the Teng Qingshan of back then was now an Emptiness Realm Expert!

A 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert actually existed in the Land of the Nine Prefectures!

Since the dawn of time, never had there been a 21-year-old expert. Moreover, this heaven-defying existence was Teng Qingshan! This news was sufficient to stun any sect's Emptiness

Realm Experts.

A violent commotion was stirred up just like that.

Chapter 524: Honored Sir

Inside the inner court of Teng Qingshan's residence in Yi City:

Boom!

In the dark cloud covered sky, an explosive sound suddenly rang out. Then a winding lightning bolt as thick as a child's arm struck down, and the rain pouring down between the heavens and the earth grew heavier. For a moment, the borderless heavens and earth seemed like it was all a world of rain. Inside the courtyard, Zhuge Yuanhong, Teng Shou, Li Jun, and Xue Xin were standing on the veranda, and their four faces displayed expressions of worry that were difficult to conceal.

"Teacher's wife, Teacher will definitely be fine. Don't worry," Xue Xin spoke softly, unable to bear the stifling mood.

"Mm."

Li Jun looked toward Zhuge Yuanhong and said quietly, "Sovereign Zhuge, do you think Qingshan, he..."

"Li Jun, relax. Qingshan has the help of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Moreover, he also has the wonderful treasure, the Grass of Immortality. Even if he can't kill his enemy, he can still defend himself. Additionally, as long as he manages to flee to the Heavenly Cloud Mountain, he'll be fine." Zhuge Yuanhong said all this, but he himself felt that his words weren't persuasive. In his heart, he wasn't certain either.

Information about the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's bizarreness had long since spread around.

If the enemies had the audacity to come after the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and Teng Qingshan, then it meant that those enemies definitely had a way of dealing with them.

"Qingshan, you mustn't die. You can't die!" Zhuge Yuanhong cried out inwardly.

Li Jun softly stroked her belly, inside which there was a small life that had yet to be born. Inwardly, she said silently, "Qingshan, our child hasn't been born yet. I don't want my child to be born fatherless. Hurry up and come back. I beg of you, please come back quickly." There were tears brimming Li Jun's eyes.

"Teacher."

Teng Shou and Xue Xin also raised their heads in silent anticipation.

They had no way of helping Teng Qingshan at all and could only silently hope and anticipate.

Pa! Pa! Pa!

The pitter-patter of that torrential rain pounding on the ground fell incessantly upon their ears, seeming as though the sound of this rain was the only thing existing in the world.

"You~~~" A resoundingly clear sound of a stirring happiness penetrated through the endless screen of water from an extremely distant place, directly reaching this inner courtyard.

The familiar sound instantly caused Li Jun and Teng Shou to display hints of smiles.

"It's Little Blue." Teng Shou raised his head to look.

"Little Blue's coming. Little Blue's coming!" Even ignoring the rain, Li Jun immediately rushed to the spacious and empty training field. She raised her head to look while letting out a string of hoots.

"Youyou~Youyouyou~~~" The voice of the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, rang out again. Simultaneously, a faint stream of fire-red light then rushed over at a flying speed amidst the rainstorm.

Li Jun suddenly turned her head, and her long hair, wet from the rain, flicked to the side gracefully with a spray of rainwater. Pleasantly surprised, she yelled to Teng Shou, Zhuge Yuanhong,

and the others, "Qingshan is fine. He's fine. He's great." After yelling that, she raised her head back up toward the sky and saw several beams of light descending almost simultaneously into the training field beside her.

The naturally powerful pressure of the two giant fire-red divine birds that were immersed in flames, the Undying Phoenixes, stagnated the atmosphere all throughout the inner courtyard.

"Chichi~~~"

The surrounding rainwater immediately turned into vapor. This ordinary rainwater simply couldn't touch the Undying Phoenixes. For a moment, quite a lot of steam arose from the training field. Amidst the mist, there was still the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, whose injuries had already recovered a lot; the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal—Mu Tao—who was carrying a giant wolf-headed war saber; as well as Teng Qingshan, who was carrying the Splitting Mountain Axe.

"Qingshan——"

The moment Li Jun saw Teng Qingshan, her eyes reddened, and she immediately dashed over to hug him, burying herself in his embrace. Before this, the whole time while she had been waiting anxiously in fear, she hadn't cried. However, now that she saw that Teng Qingshan had returned safe and well, she could not stop crying.

"Li Jun, I'm fine, I'm fine." Teng Qingshan softly caressed Little Jun's beautiful hair while showing a hint of a smile.

Li Jun's tears and the rainwater mixed together on her face as she raised her head tearfully to look at Teng Qingshan. "Qingshan, I've been so scared. I've been so scared... so scared that you wouldn't reach the Heavenly Cloud Mountain in time. The distance between Great Yan Mountain and the Heavenly Cloud Mountain is so great. Qingshan, if you... I... I wouldn't be able to live on either... I would die with our unborn child."

"Everything's fine," Teng Qingshan said softly, slowly asserting her. "And nothing will happen again in the future either."

"Yu~~"

A resentful chirp rang out, and a head that seemed to be wearing a crown stretched over. There was a pair of faintly dream-like eyes that carried a hint of resentment staring at Li Jun.

"Little Blue." With just a glance, Li Jun reached out her hands and hugged the neck of the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue. Li Jun drowned Little Blue in love, hugging and using her face to rub against Little Blue's neck feathers.

It was at this moment that Little Blue chirped happily. Although she had originally followed Teng Qingshan and gained a good comprehension of the Dao from using his fist art as the foundation, Teng Qingshan was just a friend to Little Blue, someone who was kind to her. However, as Li Jun knew the language of beasts, Little Blue treated her as a truly close friend.

"Qingshan." Zhuge Yuanhong walked over with a smiling face.

Seeing Zhuge Yuanhong now, it was simply impossible to imagine just how worried he had been before.

"Teacher..."

Teng Qingshan showed a small smile. "Nothing will happen anymore in the future. Teacher, let me introduce someone to you ——"

As he said this, Teng Qingshan pointed at Little Blue, who was next to him. "Teacher, this is the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, whom I spoke to you about previously. The one who accompanied me in drifting on the sea and entering Duanmu Continent. As for this other being... She's that Undying Phoenix I wrote about while I was in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the one who followed the Omnipotent Expert and Poetic Sword God—Li Taibai."

Little Blue very benevolently nodded her head toward Zhuge

Yuanhong.

However, her mother merely shot an ice-cold glance at Zhuge Yuanhong and then didn't pay any further attention to him. She appeared to be very arrogant.

"Undying Phoenix... Moreover, two of them." Inwardly, Zhuge Yuanhong exclaimed in admiration and sighed at the same time. "As expected of the legendary existence that is the mythological beast that followed an Omnipotent Expert."

"Teacher, this is Mu Tao, Duanmu Continent's Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, whom I spoke with you about previously. He is also a good friend I made in Duanmu Continent. Mu Tao, this is my teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong." Teng Qingshan smiled as he introduced them.

The gray-haired Mu Tao laughed, cupping his hands together in greeting. "Brother Zhuge is truly amazing to be able to produce such a brilliant disciple. I really admire you."

"Disciple?" Zhuge Yuanhong was slightly puzzled, but he still smiled and cupped his hands together in response. "I can't thank Senior Mu enough for reaching out and assisting Qingshan."

"Haha, it's not worth the mention. Moreover, I didn't actually do anything. I had nothing to do with killing those two Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts. The amazing one was this Undying Phoenix," Mu Tao said with a laugh.

"Killed two Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts?" Zhuge Yuanhong was startled and looked at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan nodded and confirmed, "Below the Heavenly Cloud Mountain, we mainly depended on Little Blue's mother. She killed Shengong Tu of the Shooting Sun Mountain God, as well as Yu Tonghai of Emperor Yu's Hall. Little Blue's mother is simply formidable. She merely spouted out two puffs of flames and immediately burned two great Emptiness Realm Culmination

Experts into ashes."

"Shengong Tu and Yu Tonghai..." In Zhuge Yuanhong's heart, huge waves of emotions surged up toward the sky. "They're... dead?"

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, it was extremely difficult to kill an Emptiness Realm Expert, let alone an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert.

If one wanted to kill an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert... an Insightful Emptiness Expert or an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert Demonic Beast would be required to take action. Otherwise, it required the cooperation of several Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts.

"Teacher," Teng Qingshan saw his teacher's expression and said solemnly, "so what if we killed them? Don't tell me... only they can come and kill me, but we can't kill them?"

"Qingshan, I'm not faulting you. I just... find this somewhat hard to believe," Zhuge Yuanhong said while shaking his head.

Teng Qingshan smiled helplessly. "Teacher, in reality, that's just a small matter... The biggest matter this time is actually..."

"What is it?" Zhuge Yuanhong sensed that something wasn't quite right.

"Because Elder Brother Mu Tao just came over to the Nine Prefectures, he doesn't know about my status. So, when we met, he called out, 'Qingshan, my boy'. Consequently, the escaped Liu Xia of Emperor Yu's Hall knows my true identity. In other words, from today onward, it'll be impossible for me to pretend to have a different identity, so I have to reinstate my original identity."

"What?" Zhuge Yuanhong froze.

For a 21-year-old to be an Emptiness Realm Expert, this sort of shocking strength... the upper echelons of whichever one of the great sects would all know the meaning of this piece of

information.

"Well, this is still a good thing." Zhuge Yuanhong took in a deep breath. "You can't hide your name forever. Now, this is a chance for you to make it public. From today onward, just reinstate your name as Teng Qingshan."

"Mm." Teng Qingshan nodded.

"What I'm most worried about now is Emperor Yu's Hall," Zhuge Yuanhong said with a frown. "For them to have existed for more than 6,000 years, becoming the most ancient sect in all of the Nine Prefectures, they must not be as simple as they seem on the surface... And now that they know your real identity, I don't know what they'll do."

****

Outside Yu City, in the depths of the Blind Bear Mountain Range:

Inside the temple:

"Dead? Tonghai's dead?" Dressed from head to toe in yellow robes, Huang Tianqin's expression changed greatly.

"Mm, we had no way of fighting them at all," Liu Xia said with red eyes while gnashing his teeth. "Martial Uncle, two Undying Phoenixes appeared at the same time. In particular, one of them was comparatively more powerful. It spouted out one mouthful of flames and burned Shengong Tu to ashes. We didn't even have a bit of strength to retaliate. Back when we split up to escape, Yu Tonghai got pursued. Before the Undying Phoenix, he would have undoubtedly died."

Huang Tianqin's expression was unsightly.

Yu Tonghai... In Emperor Yu's hall, his position was extremely special. Emperor Yu's Hall had accepted many disciples. Among the three who had reached the Emptiness Realm—Huang Tianqin, Liu Xia, Yu Tonghai—the first two had been groomed by the sect since young, but they weren't Emperor Yu's blood descendants!

However, Yu Tonghai was Emperor Yu's blood descendant! Hence, he held a special position in Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Additionally, Jing Yi is actually Teng Qingshan!" Liu Xia said with a deep and low voice.

"What?!" Huang Tianqin was scared stiff.

"He's that Teng Qingshan whom Qinghu Island had pursued to kill till the ends of the earth back then. Last year, he was only 21 years old and already an Emptiness Realm Expert," Liu Xia said anxiously. "Martial Uncle, even the four great Omnipotent Experts aren't this terrifying!"

Huang Tianqin's expression changed continuously, from pale to ashen, and then so overcast and heavy that it looked like it would rain.

"Leave now," Huang Tianqi instructed in a low voice.

Liu Xia did not dare say anything else and turned to leave.

Inside the quiet temple, Huang Tianqin was the only person remaining. He respectfully and piously bowed toward the front, calling out softly, "Honored Sir... Honored Sir, this disciple requests your advice on a matter."

"Hm? Why did you wake me up?" A deep and low voice, which seemed like it was coming from the depths of the underground, resounded throughout the quiet temple.

Chapter 525: Meeting the Parents

"Reporting to Honored Sir," Huang Tianqin respectfully said in a low voice, "Emperor Yu's Hall has incurred the hatred of an idle Emptiness Realm Expert named Jing Yi. This Jing Yi possesses an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast. Today, I allowed Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia, as well as the Splitting Wind Dragon Falcon and the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, in addition to the Shooting Sun God Mountain's Shengong Tu, to cooperate and go kill Jing Yi. However, who would have thought that midway through the pursuit, this Jing Yi would actually have another helper—the Undying Phoenix who used to follow the Omnipotent Expert, the Poetic Sword God."

"A fire phoenix?" A hint of amazement emerged in the deep and resounding voice.

"Yes, this Undying Phoenix killed Shengong Tu, as well as Yu Tonghai of our Emperor Yu's Hall. Moreover, we realized that this man named Jing Yi... His real identity is actually a 22-year-old youth named Teng Qingshan, who was chased to the ends of the Earth in the past. Last year, he was already a very powerful Emptiness Realm Expert.

"In other words, at 21 years of age, Teng Qingshan was already an Emptiness Realm Expert! Possibly even earlier!

"Sorry to trouble you for guidance, Honored Sir, but what should we do now?"

There was total silence.

That Honored Sir didn't say anything for a long time, and Huang Tianqin didn't dare ask again.

Then finally...

"Tianqin, my answer is the same as how the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains was dealt with back then. Retreat a step, and

you get the wide sea and sky! As for the matter of how Jing Yi is actually Teng Qingshan, spread this information around quietly. Spread it throughout all the Land of the Nine Prefectures. As for what happens below the surface, you just need to watch." The deep and resounding voice reverberated inside the quiet temple, then it dissipated without ringing again.

Huang Tianqin showed a slightly fearful expression and wondered inwardly, "The strategy they used to deal with the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains back then? To think that the Honored Sir wants to back down... Could it possibly be because of that Undying Phoenix?"

Although he held some doubts about this solution, Huang Tianqin's heart was set on it.

Since the Honored Sir had commanded it, then Emperor Yu's Hall would naturally obey.

On that day, Huang Tianqin arranged for someone to spread the world-shaking news that Jing Yi was actually Teng Qingshan, who had been chased to the ends of the Earth back then.

****

During the afternoon of that day, the rainstorm had just stopped, and the married couple, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, were riding on the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue. They were flying toward the east of Jiangning County City.

"Qingshan, you seem to be in a real hurry." Li Jun laughed softly.

"Of course, I'm in a hurry."

Teng Qingshan was gazing at the distant east. "I've been away from home for much, much too long. When I returned from Duanmu Continent and I saw my parents, I could only pretend that I never saw them. All this time, I've been afraid of revealing my identity... causing my parents to grieve over me, this son of theirs. Since my identity no longer needs to stay secret, the very first ones

I should tell are my father and mother!"

Teng Qingshan sounded very tranquil, but he felt that he was soon to be out of breath.

Nervous! Apprehensive!

Guilty! Excited!

Many emotions were in his heart.

"Qingshan, don't worry. When Father and Mother see you, they'll definitely be very, very happy," Li Jun said with a smile.

"Already calling them Father and Mother?" Teng Qingshan teased, glancing at Li Jun.

Li Jun's face was a bit flushed, and she could not help but shoot him a slight glare. However, the atmosphere between the two people had actually become very warm.

Little Blue was flying wantonly, occasionally even going down below to the boundless earth for a look, seemingly rather curious.

After a moment, an immense city emerged below on the vast earth, Jiangning County City.

"Little Blue." Li Jun pointed downward while emitting hoots to guide Little Blue.

Little Blue swooped down at once, leaving a trail of fiery destructive afterimages in midair. Right away, she had already dropped down into the Gui Yuan Sect in Jiangning County-City. They descended in the residence originally dwelled by Elder Wu. Leaving Little Blue behind in Elder Wu's residence, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun used Qing Gong and proceeded toward Teng Yongfan and his wife's residence.

...

Teng Yongfan and his wife spent most of their time in the Gui Yuan Sect's inner courtyard. As such, they often saw their daughter, Qingyu, as well as their grandson and granddaughter.

On the wall of this serene and ancient courtyard, there was moss, while the inner wall of the courtyard was covered in grapevines. In a corner, an area was plowed and planted with some vegetables, making a little vegetable field. On the veranda on the outside of the hall of the house, Teng Yongfan was currently lying on a recliner, occasionally looking at the courtyard, occasionally looking at the azure sky after the rain.

"Woof! Woof!"

A large, dark, and swarthy dog ran out from the firewood room, arriving before Teng Yongfan in a moment.

"Come 'ere." Teng Yongfan chuckled as he grabbed the large dog's forelegs, having it stand upright.

At this moment, Yuan Lan was in the kitchen lighting a fire. Occasionally, she looked outside, glimpsing at Teng Yongfan while laughing softly.

Everything seemed to be very peaceful.

This was how Teng Yongfan and his wife lived. Then suddenly...

"Eh?" Teng Yongfan, who was lying on the recliner, seemed to sense something and turned to look at the gates of the courtyard. At the center of the gates, which hadn't been tightly shut, two people were walking in. They were a man and a woman. The man was handsome and bright, while the woman was beautiful.

Bang!

Distracted, Teng Yongfan loosened the grip of both his hands and the large dog dropped back to the ground. However, Teng Yongfan was still staring blankly at the two people who had just entered the courtyard. He even blinked a couple of times.

When Teng Qingshan saw his father like this... he felt an indescribable burst of heartache and immediately took two steps forward.

Peng! He kneeled down heavily on the stone slabs in the courtyard, which were still covered with water. Seeing his father, who already had wrinkles on his face and strands of white hair by his temples, Teng Qingshan called out from the bottom of his heart, "Father!"

"Father!"

Hearing this made Teng Yongfan suddenly support himself into his wheelchair, wanting to rush over to Teng Qingshan.

Putong!

However, the wheelchair slipped from the veranda down into the courtyard and overturned. Teng Yongfan fell as well and then used his hands to prop himself up.

"What's going on? What's happening?" Yuan Lan ran out of the kitchen.

However, Teng Yongfan wasn't even the slightest bit aware of that, and he used his strong arms to prop himself up on the ground. Staring fixedly at Teng Qingshan, Teng Yongfan's eyes reddened and brimmed with tears. He gasped and yelled out, "Ah Lan, Ah Lan! Our son has returned. Qingshan has returned!"

Yuan Lan had already rushed out of the house.

Seeing the youth kneeling in the courtyard, her eyes instantly blurred with tears. Still, she tried hard to see... Teng Qingshan's appearance was very similar to how he had looked back then, but he was now more mature and reserved.

Teng Qingshan then turned to face his mother.

"Mother!" Teng Qingshan's voice shook slightly.

Yuan Lan wiped the tears from her eyes. Then she charged before Teng Qingshan like her life depended on it, immediately crouching down and grabbing his hands, as well as touching his face.

"Qingshan, Qingshan. You're finally back." Yuan Lan couldn't

help embracing Teng Qingshan, trembling as she wept.

She always remembered how...

That year, her son had carried her crippled husband home. After that, he hurried back to Great Yan Mountain without looking back.

Ever since then, she had never seen her son again.

Yuan Lan had heard that during the battle on Great Yan Mountain, her son had killed many Innate Experts and had been proclaimed by everyone under the heavens as a genius seen only once every 500 years.

She had also heard that her son had escaped from the Golden Dan Innate Experts.

...

Yuan Lan didn't care about all of this. She just wanted her son to be well and that he could come back safe and sound.

"Qingshan, Qingshan. I'm not dreaming, am I?!" Yuan Lan bit her lip, resisting the urge to cry some more and looked closely at Teng Qingshan's face.

Teng Yongfan, who had in the meantime used his two hands to seat himself in the wheelchair again, was a very staunch man. Aside from his loss of self-control at the start, he was now already completely in control of himself and called out softly, "Ah Lan, look at you. Don't cry anymore. Qingshan has been away from home for almost five years. Why don't you let him come in to sit and talk slowly? In the future, there will be time for you to speak with him."

"Mm, in the future, I'll have plenty, plenty of time." Yuan Lan nodded.

"Qingshan, quickly, stand up." Yuan Lan pulled Teng Qingshan up.

Teng Qingshan held an endless amount of guilt toward his

parents. Ignoring everything else, he straightened his posture as he continued to kneel. Then he presented three kowtows to his parents, banging his head heavily onto the ground.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

There were three sounds, one after another.

Following this, Teng Qingshan raised his head with tears in his eyes as he gazed at his father and mother. "Father, Mother... Your son has been unfilial. From today onward, I won't leave again. Never again!"

"Alright, alright," Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan, the married couple, said in unison.

Then Yuan Lan pulled Teng Qingshan up.

"Qingshan, this young lady is..." Both Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan had taken notice of the rather seemingly well-mannered Li Jun, who had been standing behind Teng Qingshan all this time. As Teng Qingshan had restored his original appearance and expressions, along with that faint feeling of familiarity due to having the same blood, Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan had managed to recognize their son with one look.

However, they had never met Li Jun before.

"Father, Mother," Teng Qingshan said as he pulled Li Jun's hand over, "this is the young woman I married while I was crossing the ocean. Her name is Li Jun."

"Wife?" Yuan Lan's eyes immediately lit up.

"Our Teng family's daughter-in-law?" Teng Yongfan looked Li Jun up and down attentively.

Li Jun kneeled down courteously and presented three kowtows to Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan. "This daughter-in-law greets Father and Mother."

"Alright, alright." Yuan Lan was somewhat at a loss as to what to

do. "I haven't even prepared anything... This..." At this moment, used to be plain and unadorned, Yuan Lan couldn't find anything on her to gift to her daughter-in-law either. Qingyu had previously gifted her some jewelry, but Leng Lan had placed those at the bottom of her trunk.

"Father, Mother, it's fine," Teng Qingshan said.

The eyes of Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan were brimming with tears of happiness. Being able to see their son, and furthermore, learning that their son had gotten a wife, they were naturally extremely happy.

"Father, Mother, Li Jun is already pregnant." Teng Qing spoke of yet another matter that made Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan happy.

"Haha, haha..." Unable to hold it back anymore, Teng Yongfan started laughing.

However, at this moment...

"Father, why are you laughing? I could hear your laughter from afar outside. What's the great joyous occasion?" A familiar voice rang out from outside the courtyard.

"Little Yu's here." Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan both turned to look.

Teng Qingshan had long sensed his younger sister's aura. However, as his identity was now public, he naturally had no need to hide from her. As such, he just smiled as he gazed at the courtyard gates. He saw Qingyu dressed like a young married woman, with green robes and coiled hair.

She was currently holding hands with two children, leading them and smiling brightly as they entered the courtyard. "Father, Mother, today, I——"

Her words suddenly stopped.

Qingyu stared blankly at the young couple standing in the

courtyard, particularly at the figure who was carrying a spear sack. That was a figure that she had been extremely fondly attached to ever since she was young.

Somewhat apprehensive, somewhat afraid that she was dreaming, yet also somewhat extremely longing for this to be true, Qingyu softly called out this one word, "Brother?"

"Qingyu." With a loving smile, Teng Qingshan called out Qingyu's name with the same tone he had used when they were young.

Chapter 526: Flesh and Bone

"Brother!" When Qingyu saw this familiar smile and heard this familiar voice, she could no longer hold back her tears. She dashed quickly, flying into Teng Qingshan's embrace.

"Brother, you've finally come back. I've missed you so much. I even missed you in my dreams." Qingyu hugged Teng Qingshan extremely tightly like a child who didn't want to part with her toy. As for her feelings toward him... Teng Qingshan had taken care of her ever since she was young, so much that... in her heart, her brother was like a tall mountain. He was a great mountain that would always be able to give her strong support.

"Brother, where have you been all these years?" Qingyu raised her head to look at Teng Qingshan.

"Where could I have gone? Being pursued to be killed... I could only flee to the ends of the Earth," Teng Qingshan joked as he brushed his younger sister's nose with his finger.

Qingyu scrunched up her nose, deliberately glaring at Teng Qingshan.

However, these familiar motions between this brother and sister pair swept over Qingyu's heart with a wave of tranquility.

"Look at you two," Yuan Lan said as she laughed gently at her own children. "Little Yu, your brother is back. Why don't you introduce Little Shan and Tingting to your brother?"

"Brother," Qingyu said with a laugh as she dropped into a half-squat and lightly took hold of the boy's hand, "this is my and Zhuge Yun's son. His name is Zhuge Yushan." Then she pulled along the girl's hand. "This is my daughter. Her name is Zhuge Yuting. These two little rascals are twins. Little Shan is the elder brother and Tingting is the younger sister. Little Shan, Tingting, hurry up and greet your uncle!"

This pair of very delicate-looking children gazed curiously at the stranger before them.

Teng Qingshan smiled slightly.

This smile immediately gave the pair of children a feeling of closeness.

The boy yelled loudly, "Uncle!"

As if in a competition, the girl beside him also yelled out, "Uncle!"

"Uncle, Uncle, Uncle." The boy then called out loudly three times and gazed at the little girl like he'd won.

"Uncle, Uncle, Uncle..." The little girl then called out incessantly, imitating the boy.

Seeing this innocent and natural scene, Teng Qingshan, Yuqing, Li Jun, as well as Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan, all burst into loud laughter.

"Haha, what uncle are you calling out for? Is Qing Hu here?" A clear and bright voice rang out.

"It's Little Yun." Qingyu immediately determined the identity of the new arrival.

The new arrival was indeed Zhuge Yun, who had been drawn over by the sounds of his children's voices.

The moment Zhuge Yun stepped into the courtyard, the little boy and girl called out in unison, "Father!"

Zhuge Yun, who had initially walked in with a big grin, had just opened his mouth to greet Teng Yongfan, "Father—" However, his gaze flitted across Teng Qingshan, and his voice came to a stop.

"E-Elder Brother Qingshan?" Zhuge Yun opened his eyes wide.

"Little Yun, it has been a long time since we last met," Teng Qingshan greeted with a smile.

"Y-You're back?" Zhuge Yun was both startled and delighted.

With eyes full of disbelief, he carefully examined the person before him. Compared to the past Teng Qingshan, whose arrogance reached up to the heavens, the current Teng Qingshan had become much more mature and reserved. Standing there, he seemed like the vast, mighty, and endless earth, giving others the feeling that he was reliable and that they respected him.

Zhuge Yun had seen Jing Yi before.

However, Teng Qingshan's current appearance was his original appearance. So, regardless of whether it was Zhuge Yun or Qingyu, no one realized that Teng Qingshan was the Jing Yi that they had met previously.

As for... Li Jun...

During this period of time that she had been back in the Nine Prefectures, Li Jun had once stayed on the Nine Wolf Lake Island, as well as Yi City. Most of the time, she stayed at the headquarters of the Snowy Lotus Cult, which was located in Huyue County in Qingzhou. So, be it Zhuge Yun or Qingyu, neither of them had seen Li Jun before. Neither did they know that Li Jun was Jing Yi's wife. As such, they would naturally not have inferred that...

Jing Yi was Teng Qingshan!

Beside them, Qingyu burst into laughter. "Why are you staring at him so stupidly? This is my brother! Even if you look at him 10 times, 100 times, he's still my brother! Have you gotten scared after seeing Brother return? Scared that I'll get him to bully you in the future?"

Zhuge Yun helplessly forced a smile. "When do I ever dare bully you though?"

"Haha..." Teng Yongfan laughed brightly and said, "All of you, come inside. Let's not stand out here. It's such a rare thing for our entire family to be together, so let's all go inside and chat." This was the happiest day for Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan. Their

daughter and son-in-law, as well as grandson and granddaughter, had all arrived. Moreover, their son who had been missing for almost five years had returned, and he was accompanied by their pregnant daughter-in-law.

As parents, what more could they ask for?

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, Zhuge Yun and Qingyu, as well as the two children, Little Shan and Tingting, entered the house and chatted for a while.

Not long after that, an anxious voice suddenly came through from outside. "Commander Zhuge!"

"Eh?" Zhuge Yun walked out of the house and looked outside from the veranda. "What's the matter?"

"Elder Yan has convened numerous elders. Commander, you should go to the main hall quickly. There's something big happening," the disciple outside said respectfully and then left right after he finished.

"Oh?" Zhuge Yun was greatly startled.

These days, he had been staying in Yi City. So the matters of the Gui Yuan Sect in Jiangning County-City had been left to Law Enforcement Elder Yan to manage. As for any big issues... they were all handed over to Zhuge Yuanhong in Yi City. So Elder Yan Motian very rarely ever convened the higher-ranked members of the Gui Yuan Sect.

"What big issue has occurred?" Zhuge Yun muttered puzzledly. Then he headed back into the house and said regretfully, "Something big has occurred in the sect. I have to go to the main hall now."

"What's the big issue?" Qingyu scoffed somewhat discontentedly. She was normally a very understanding person, but today, her brother who had disappeared for several years had returned. For their entire family to be gathered here today, it was an event of

great importance and jubilation... Yet Zhuge Yun was now wanting to leave hurriedly to do work, so Qingyu was naturally somewhat unhappy.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Little Yun, go ahead. When you're done, come back and let's have dinner together in the evening. The dishes my mother cooks are even more delicious than those from restaurants."

Yuan Lan laughed and glanced at her son, then she smiled so brightly that her eyes narrowed into slits.

When her son traveled a long distance away, Yuan Lan was worried. Despite her several years of worry, seeing her son today made her feel like like she was eating something as sweet as honey.

"Alright, I'll definitely come in the evening."

Zhuge Yun didn't want to waste time, so he then left in a hurry for the main hall.

******

Inside the house, Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan were laughing as they chatted with their daughter and son.

Teng Qingshan suddenly opened his mouth to say, "Dad, when I traveled across the ocean, I obtained a treasure."

"Treasure?" Teng Yongfan chuckled and said, "I, your dad, eat and sleep. And I have your mother to keep me company. What sort of treasure could I want? If there's a treasure, keep it for your child to use. We don't need it."

"Brother, what's the treasure?" Qingyu was curious.

Teng Qingshan pulled out a jade case from his chest and looked at his parents while saying, "When I crossed the ocean, I encountered a good friend. Together with him, I found this treasure—Dreamy Cloud White Fruit! A part of this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit was used by that good friend, and today, there's still half of the Dreamy

Cloud White Fruit remaining. This Dreamy Cloud White Fruit has a wonderful effect of reviving the flesh and bone of the dead."

"What?" Inside the house, Teng Qingshan's parents and Qingyu were all stunned.

"It is able to revive dead people?" Qingyu asked in shock.

At this moment, they still didn't understand the true value of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit.

"If a person has just died, their soul has yet to dissipate. So if they're fed the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, they can revive! This is the reviving the dead part. As for the flesh and bone, that is to say... regardless of whether it's an amputated leg or arm, if a person is fed the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, they can grow the limb back." Teng Qingshan's voice was shaking slightly by the time he finished saying all this. Simultaneously, he lifted the lid of the jade case, making a kada sound!

"Amputated legs can also be regenerated?"

The two women, Yuan Lan and Qingyu, gasped, while Teng Yongfan, who was seated in the wheelchair, began to tremble. He looked at Teng Qingshan, not daring to believe it. "Qingshan, you mean..."

It was only after a person's legs had been amputated that a person would know what a blessing it was to be able to walk.

For Teng Yongfan to think about standing up, he'd be dreaming. However, Zhuge Yun and Qingyu had long since rummaged through all the books of recorded wonderful and unusual spiritual treasures. Even the legendary Grass of Immortality did not have the ability to regenerate amputated legs. Teng Yongfan had long since accepted his fate and had never thought that he would be able to once again stand up in this lifetime.

When Teng Yongfan's mind cleared up, he said, "Qingshan, this treasure must be very important. Your dad... I'm already old. To

waste a rare spiritual treasure of these Nine Prefectures on me, an old fellow..."

"Dad." Teng Qingshan shook his head. "If all the spiritual treasures in all of the Nine Prefectures could combine together to heal your legs, then even if I'd have to conquer all of the Nine Prefectures and unify them, I'd still find all of the spiritual treasures for you. Dad, please eat this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit."

"Dad, just eat it," Qingyu said as well.

"Yongfan," Yuan Lan couldn't resist calling out.

Teng Yongfan gazed at his son and then lowered his head to look at the cut fruit inside the jade case. He could faintly make out an infant's appearance on the fruit. Seeing that, he couldn't resist smiling. "Alright, Qingshan, Dad will eat it!" Holding back the surge of emotion in his heart, Teng Yongfan reached out and grabbed hold of one of the fruit slices, then he immediately placed it into his mouth. Kachakacha. He chewed it a few times and then swallowed it down into his stomach.

"Eh?" Teng Yongfan's face suddenly flushed red.

Kacaca~~~~

A bizarre sound emerged from inside Teng Yongfan's body.

"My legs, my legs." Teng Yongfan opened his eyes wide as he stared at his legs. His pants were flat and empty. However, suddenly...

From his thighs down, the originally flat and empty pants began to fill up. Although he couldn't see it with his eyes, he could clearly sense that his legs were growing. Yuan Lan and Qingyu both had their eyes wide open. When he saw that the efficacy was getting weak, Teng Qingshan grabbed a second slice of the fruit and passed it over to his father... If he wanted to regenerate two legs, he had to eat no less than three slices for it to be enough.

Chichi~~Then they saw two large, fair-skinned yet powerful male

feet emerge from the legs of the pants. They could see clearly with the naked eye that even his toes had regenerated.

...

Inside the Gui Yuan Sect's main hall:

"Just what is going on today? Why has Elder Yan convened so many people?" Zhuge Yun sat puzzledly in the main hall. There were the Gui Yuan Sect's Law Enforcement Elders, Elder Ni and Elder Zang Feng, as well as many other elders. The commander of the Black Armored Brothers, as well as the four great commanders of the Longgang Army, were all neatly assembled in the main hall. Everyone present was somewhat puzzled.

Then suddenly...

"Elder Yan has arrived." Everyone quietened down.

Elder Yan Motian's face was somewhat red, and there were veins palpitating on his forehead. The moment he entered the main hall, he looked around at his surroundings.

"Elder Yan, just what is going on?" Elder Ni couldn't resist asking.

"Everyone," Yan Motian took in a deep breath and said in a clear voice, "I just received intelligence from Heavenly Cloud Mountain. The intelligence said that... Senior Jing Yi, with an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast and another famous Emptiness Realm Expert, battled against a party of famous Emptiness Realm Experts."

Battled against a party of Emptiness Realm Experts?

Everyone present inhaled a mouthful of chilly air.

"Our scouts found out another startlingly enormous secret." Yan Motian couldn't restrain himself from showing an aggravated expression. "Senior Jing Yi, he... is actually our Gui Yuan Sect's Teng Qingshan from back then!!!"

"What?!"

Almost everyone present stood up in a total daze.

"And this information was heard by the thousands of people at the bottom of Heavenly Cloud Mountain. It will definitely be spread throughout all of the Nine Prefectures in a very short amount of time," Yan Motian said. "The Sovereign must know of this news. He'll probably rush back today. We must also let the Sovereign know that... Senior Jing Yi is one of us. He is our Gui Yuan Sect's Teng Qingshan!"

Zhuge Yun, who had been stunned by the news for a long while, finally snapped out of his trance.

"Elder Yan," Zhuge Yun suddenly began to speak.

"Eh?" Everyone in the main hall all turned to look at him.

Zhuge Yun said softly, "I don't know if Senior Jing Yi is truly Teng Qingshan, but I know that... Qingshan, Teng Qingshan... he's in our sect right now."

"In our sect? Where?" Yan Motian asked, inadvertently raising his voice.

"My father-in-law's place," Zhuge Yun answered.

Chapter 527: Astonished and Angry

Inside the house at Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan's residence:

"My legs, my legs." Teng Yongfan gazed at his feet with an expression that said he didn't dare believe this.

Yuan Lan and Qingyu, the mother and daughter both displayed emotional expressions.

"Grandfather, Grandfather, you have legs now," Qingyu's son spoke in a baby-like voice, seemingly very amazed.

"Haha, that's right. That's right." Teng Yongfan started laughing.

"Dad, try standing up and walking about," Teng Qingshan then said.

"Yes, try standing up and walk around," Yuan Lan urged while holding back her emotions.

Teng Yongfan took in a deep breath. Gazing at his wife and children beside him, Teng Yongfan then loosened his grip on the wheelchair and gently placed his two large feet on the ground. His thighs exerted a bit of strength...

"Hu!"

And he stood up easily.

"It's good. They have completely recovered." When Teng Yongfan felt the sensation of having his feet firmly planted on the ground, which was something he hadn't felt in a long time, he got so emotional that his eyes got teary. If a person whose two legs were crippled and had no way of standing up was able to stand up once again... This sort of joy was simply indescribable. Teng Yongfan continuously walked back and forth inside the house, occasionally even jumping twice.

"There isn't even a tiny issue. It's like they were never cut off before."

Teng Yongfan even stomped twice. "My past knee injury has also been healed. It's even better than before it got amputated." Currently, Teng Yongfan was like a child amazed at the novelty of the feeling, continuously moving his two legs about.

Yuan Lan and Qingyu were both smiling excitedly.

"Qingshan." Li Jun held Teng Qingshan's hand lightly, and the two of them shared a smile. Being able to see his dad stand once again, as well as see his mother and younger sister smile happily... Teng Qingshan felt that even if he had to suffer even more hardships for this, it was worth it.

"Haha, Qingshan, Little Yu."

Teng Yongfan was now in high spirits. He was no longer that elderly disabled person who was past his prime. Additionally, the heroic spirit of the Teng family's number one hero from the old days had appeared once again. After all, going by age, Teng Yongfan's true age was barely over 50 years old. Moreover, he had previously taken Scarlet Fruit Wine, so it wouldn't be difficult for him to live till 150 years old.

He hadn't even lived out half of his life.

His current age could totally be considered the prime of his life!

"Today, I, your father, want to cook," Teng Yongfan said while laughing loudly, "I want to cook up a table full of good dishes that I specialize in for you to taste."

"Dad, you're going to cook?" Qingyu remarked, deliberately pouting.

"What, you don't believe me?" Teng Yongfan scowled.

Yuan Lan smiled. "Little Yu, back in the day, your father cooked up a good dish. It was because I ate this good dish of your father's that I got hooked and fell into his hands for the rest of my life."

Teng Yongfan laughed heartily. "I haven't cooked it for so many

years. However, I can never forget these skills of mine! Ah Lan, you go light up the fire. Qingshan, Little Yu, you two go rinse the rice and wash the vegetables."

"Alright."

The brother and sister pair, Teng Qingshan and Qingyu, immediately smiled and stood up. Li Jun also accompanied them to help out.

...

At once, this entire family was in the kitchen. The mother, Yuan Lan, was lighting the fire for cooking, while the father was demonstrating his cooking skills. Teng Qingshan and Qingyu passed over the washed radish and green vegetables, playing support from the side.

"Mm, it's really fragrant." Teng Qingshan smelled the waves of meat fragrance from the pot as it filled the air, and he couldn't help but sigh.

"Your dad's skills aren't fake, you know." Teng Yongfan's bare legs stood perfectly straight before the boiler.

"Dad," Qingyu, who was at the side, pouted while saying, "you should go put on some shoes. It just rained, and you're barefooted."

"I'm just barefooted. Being barefooted is comfortable." Until this moment, Teng Yongfan had been feeling like he was dreaming. The fact that he was barefooted was the only thing that gave him a clear feeling that his legs existed. It let him understand... that all of this wasn't a dream.

Then suddenly...

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Then there came the sounds of someone knocking at the gates.

"Little Yu, open the gates." Zhuge Yun's voice rang from outside.

Qingyu passed through the kitchen door puzzledly and looked

toward the courtyard gates. "Brother, there seems to be many people outside."

Let alone Qingyu, even Yuan Lan, who didn't have internal strength, heard the previous murmur of talking voices outside the courtyard. There were clearly many people there.

"There certainly are many people." Teng Qingshan smiled weakly. "They're the sect's Law Enforcement Elders, other elders, commanders, and so on." Just by sensing their auras, Teng Qingshan could determine many of his acquaintances.

"Law Enforcement Elders and Commanders?" Teng Yongfan was startled. "Little Yu, quickly go and open the gates. We can't let the Law Enforcement Elders and the others wait outside." To this countryman, Teng Yongfan, the Gui Yuan Sect's Law Enforcement elders were Innate Experts who needed to be respected. How could they be neglected?

"Yes, Father." Qingyu ran to the courtyard gates at a flying speed. There was a crashing sound, then she pulled off the wooden plank stopper, opening the gates.

"So many people." Qingyu got a fright when she looked outside. With the three Law Enforcement Elders—Elder Yan, Elder Ni, as well as Elder Zang Feng—heading the crowd, Zhuge Yun was also standing alongside them before the gates. Behind them, numerous elders of the Gui Yuan Sect, as well as the commanders of the Longgang Army and the Black Armored Army, were standing in an orderly fashion.

Even Elder Yan and the others were also standing very formally.

"Elder Yan, why are you all..." Qingyu was frightened by the attitudes of Elder Yan and the others. In the Gui Yuan Sect, even when facing the Sovereign, the Law Enforcement Elders wouldn't be presenting this sort of attitude.

After all, this was the Land of the Nine Prefectures, where they

treated people differently according to strength. Zhuge Yuanhong was a Golden Dan Innate Expert, while Elder Ni and Elder Yan were also Golden Dan Innate Experts. So they were more or less equal to each other.

"Qingyu... We heard that your brother has returned?" Elder Yan asked.

"Eh..." Qingyu glared at Zhuge Yun, who was beside Elder Yan, then she turned back to Elder Yan with a smile and nodded. "Elder Yan, my brother has indeed returned. He's right inside."

"We wish to meet with your brother. Sorry to trouble you, but please pass this message through," Elder Yan said.

"'Sorry to trouble you, but please pass this message through?'" Qingyu was stunned.

This group of Law Enforcement Elders, other elders, and commanders wanted to see someone together in the Gui Yuan Sect... Was there still a need to pass a message through?

"If you want to meet with my brother, then just come inside. Why would I need to pass a message?" Qingyu remarked.

"We can't abandon the customs," Elder Ni, who was at the side, responded.

Currently, in the hearts of Elder Yan, Elder Ni, and the other members of the Gui Yuan Sect's upper echelons, Teng Qingshan was the person with the most magnificent style, unmatched in his generation throughout the entirety of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. He was a 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert! Even the four great Omnipotent Experts from history couldn't be compared to him. Such an existence... Just his identity as an Emptiness Realm Expert was enough to make people revere him, let alone the words "21-year-old" before "Emptiness Realm Expert."

Moreover...

Back then on Great Yan Mountain, Teng Qingshan had claimed

he was rebelling against the Gui Yuan Sect. Many of the Gui Yuan Sect's members inwardly believed that Teng Qingshan was a member of the Gui Yuan Sect, but in all seriousness, Teng Qingshan was indeed not a member of the Gui Yuan Sect.

Facing someone who wasn't a disciple of the Gui Yuan Sect...

Facing an inconceivable existence, the 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert, who surpassed the experts in the ancient times and current days.

Facing an existence who had previously helped the Gui Yuan Sect repeatedly, allowing the Gui Yuan Sect to stay in existence...

Elder Yan, Elder Ni, and the rest of the group of people had no reason to be disrespectful to him. If they were to call out "Qingshan" in a casual and familiar manner, then they would seem rather arrogant, pretending to be greater than they were. After all, what sort of identity did Teng Qingshan have? He was an almighty Emptiness Realm Expert who possessed an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast and was only 22 years old this year!

"Elder Yan, Elder Ni, you need not be so formal. Do come in." Teng Qingshan smiled as he walked out of the kitchen and stood in the courtyard.

"If ordinary people had Qingshan's accomplishments, they would have an unbelievably great amount of pride and arrogance." Teng Qingshan's politeness clearly made Elder Yan, Elder Ni, and the rest of the group feel very comfortable, and each and every one of them praised him inwardly. After all, this was the most admirable person to have ever emerged in their Gui Yuan Sect since the beginning of history. In fact, he could also be said to be the person who was overflowing with the most talent throughout the entirety of the Land of the Nine Prefectures and since the beginning of time!

"Elders, all of you, please do come in and sit."

Yuan Lan and Teng Yongfan walked out, then Teng Yongfan went to move chairs and stools.

"Eh?" Many of the people noticed Teng Yongfan's two legs and were stunned.

Teng Yongfan, who had amputated legs, was able to stand?

"No need, no need," an elder standing behind Elder Yan said. "We've come to pay a visit to Senior Jing Yi... who is Lord Teng Qingshan." This elder was a Postliminary Realm expert, so before an Emptiness Realm Expert, he naturally addressed Teng Qingshan with deference as "Lord." In fact, back when Teng Qingshan was still in the Gui Yuan Sect, he already had the position of Law Enforcement Elder.

Teng Qingshan's status was extremely high.

"Jing Yi?" Qingyu asked puzzledly. "What are you talking about? What does Senior Jing Yi have to do with my brother?"

"Elders, I've heard of the Jing Yi you mentioned, but what does he have to do with my son?" Teng Yongfan asked with a frown. Jing Yi's great name had long since spread through the Gui Yuan Sect and the Teng Clan. That was why they treated the senior, the very capable person who had saved the Gui Yuan Sect from a calamity, as their great benefactor. Every one of them had sighed, exclaiming that this senior's strength was formidable.

"Lord Teng is that very Senior Jing Yi," one of the Longgang commanders explained.

Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan gazed at Teng Qingshan, not daring to believe... that the legendary 300-to-400-year-old senior was actually their son.

"Father." Teng Qingshan forced a smile as he touched his face. Simultaneously, his body's muscles and bones changed slightly, immediately transforming into Jing Yi's appearance.

"This..."

Everyone present, even those who already knew that Teng Qingshan was Jing Yi, were stunned by this transformation of his appearance and physique.

"Jing Yin is my alias." Teng Qingshan touched his face again. Then his body let out faint crackling sounds, restoring Teng Qingshan's appearance.

"Jing Yi... my son?"

"Qingshan?"

Teng Yongfan blinked and then turned to look at his similarly dazed wife. They knew that their son was amazing... but this... this was too unfathomable.

******

On Qing Hu Islands' Sword Edge Mountain in Yangzhou:

The Blind Swordmaster was currently sitting cross-legged on a black rock, but his heart was not at peace. Ever since Shengong Tu's party passed through here yesterday to pursue and kill Jing Yi, the noises he'd heard had gotten him to start preparing. The moment Jing Yi died, he would go and stomp that Gui Yuan Sect flat. However, even though he had waited until today... he still had yet to hear news about Jing Yi's death.

Pa! A crisp sound rang out suddenly.

Nearby, Tie Pan was holding a secret letter and accidentally shattered a teacup.

"What's going on?" the Blind Swordmaster called out.

"Martial Ancestor. There's... There's news." Tie Pan's complexion was very unsightly.

"Tell me quickly." The Blind Swordmaster asked, "That Jing Yi, is he dead?"

"An Emptiness Realm Expert did die, but the one who died... was not Jing Yi," Tie Pan answered.

"How can this be?" The Blind Swordmaster's eyebrows knitted together tightly. "Emperor Yu's Hall took action... The result shouldn't be like this."

Tie Pan's complexion was unsightly to the extreme as he continued, "Martial Ancestor, according to the intelligence... Jing Yi had additional Emptiness Realm Experts helping him this time. Judging by the description, it's very possible for it to be the Undying Phoenix. Simultaneously, the intelligence at the bottom of the Heavenly Cloud Mountain described that the expert who was burned to death while alive was holding the Godly Bow and was able to fly. That should be the Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert Shengong Tu!"

"Shengong Tu is dead? Jing Yi had the Undying Phoenix helping him? The Undying Phoenix that used to follow the Omnipotent Expert, Li Taibai?" The Blind Swordmaster cried out uncontrollably in alarm. This news was too shocking.

"Martial Ancestor... All this time, Jing Yi has been using an alias. His real identity is..." Tie Pan's voice began to shake.

"Who?" The Blind Swordmaster could sense it was nothing good.

"Teng Qingshan!" Tie Pan squeezed out the name from between his gritted teeth.

The Blind Swordmaster's body suddenly stiffened.

Chapter 528: Water

"Teng Qingshan, that little rascal from the Gui Yuan Sect back then? He..." Numerous trains of thoughts ran through the Blind Swordmaster's mind. Then his mind went blank. It was like he had been attacked by a multitude of lightning bolts, and his mind simply could no longer ponder about this. He just sat there foolishly with his legs crossed. After a long time, the Blind Swordmaster let out a deep sigh.

"Martial Ancestor, Martial Ancestor." Tie Pan sensed that something wasn't right.

"Tie Pan," the Blind Swordmaster said with a hoarse voice, "It's the end for Qing Hu Island!"

Tie Pan was stunned.

"We're doomed, we're doomed." The Blind Swordmaster's voice rang out incessantly like he was chanting a curse. "Emperor Yu's Hall sent three great Emptiness Realm Culmination Experts, as well as the fastest flying type demonic beast, the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon, and the fastest ground-drilling demonic beast, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse. Yet the result was a failure, and Shenhong Tu was burned to death while still alive. If even Emperor Yu's Hall suffered such a great loss, how could my Qing Hu Island defend against that? Just how?"

Tie Pan's complexion was deathly pale.

"We can only endure.

"To think that a 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert has been disguising his identity and didn't even leak this information to his clan members," the Blind Swordmaster said, gnashing his teeth angrily. "Teng Qingshan... We can endure it, we can.

"No, if he wants to exterminate my Qing Hu Island, we'll have to see if he can even swallow it, lest his stomach bursts!"

The Blind Swordmaster's heart instantly made a decision. "Tie Pan, pass down my order..."

******

After seeing his parents in the Gui Yuan Sect, Teng Qingshan left during the night of that same day to see his grandfather, Teng Yunlong, and discuss matters regarding the Teng Clan. The next morning, numerous clansmen of Teng Jia Village rode their horses and headed toward the Great Yan Mountain. At the same time, a big party of Black Armored Soldiers followed.

At noon, the autumn sun shone on their bodies with a very comfortable warmth.

The men of the Teng Clan were currently advancing forward, forming a line as long as a dragon.

"You're finally able to come home." Teng Yunlong's elderly voice was filled with a carefree feeling. "It's all thanks to Qingshan. Yongfan, you've raised a good son."

Teng Yongfan, who was sitting astride on a horse, smiled and glanced to the side at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, who were also riding horses.

"Haha." As he leaned to the side, Teng Yongfan couldn't resist laughing.

"I lived in the village since I was young, and my Teng Clan also has over a thousand years of history. Who would have thought that we'd have to leave our hometown while the clan was my responsibility?" Teng Yunlong had a misty-eyed gaze. "However, who would have also thought that... there'd be a day when my Teng Clan would be able to go back. Moreover, it's to build an even bigger village."

That piece of land at the foot of Great Yan Mountain... was where the roots of the Teng Clan lied.

Many generations of the Teng Clan had resided there, so they had

long developed an attachment for it. Although it was really good inside the city, with Teng Qingshan's current power and influence, they would also be free from bandit attacks if they lived at the foot of Great Yan Mountain. With the prerequisite of safety already covered, the Teng Clan was naturally attracted to that place where many generations of their clan had lived.

While they were conversing yesterday evening, Teng Yunlong gained an understanding of Teng Qingshan's status, and Teng Yunlong immediately brought up a matter.

When they came to know this information, the entire Teng Clan was in a state of jubilation.

...

As the sky darkened, the over two thousand members of the Teng Clan, who were riding hastily, finally arrived at the decayed Teng Jia Village. Although they hadn't returned for many years, it was clear that the village's buildings were extremely firm. The village did appear very decayed, but at least there weren't many houses that had collapsed. Moreover, this time, they'd come with 1,500 soldiers of the Black Armored Army.

From today onward, there would always be a troop of men and horses stationed by Teng Jia Village.

During the pitch-black night, there were many lit torches on the training field of Teng Jia Village.

"Teacher!"

Teng Shou and Xue Xin had guided 98 youngsters to stand there respectfully. They had also received Teng Qingshan's orders to rush over to Teng Jia Village. Fortunately, Teng Honghou knew the old location of Teng Jia Village, so they had managed to rush over easily.

"Have the houses been built already?" Teng Qingshan asked while looking at Teng Shou.

"Yes. After we arrived here this afternoon, we took many huge rocks from Great Yan Mountain and built numerous stone houses by the woods on the west side of the village. It should be enough for this group of youngsters to live in temporarily... We also brought a lot of food, so this group of disciples all had dinner," Teng Shou answered respectfully.

Teng Qingshan nodded with satisfaction. "Mm, let all the disciples rest for the night. There are many things still to be done tomorrow."

Tonight, the entire Teng Jia Village was really lively.

Each and every family was extremely happy.

Nighttime:

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were snuggled up against each other on the bed.

"Things will be like this for now," Teng Qingshan said. "But tomorrow, when it's daytime, I'll pick a neighboring mountaintop beside Great Yan Mountain. On that mountaintop, I'll arrange for people to begin constructing a palace hall. In the future... that will be the base of my branch of Internal Martial Arts. We'll be living there as well.

"The mountain top I pick will be several Li away from Teng Jia Village. Like this, I can consider Teng Jia Village part of my branch of Internal Martial Arts."

In his plan...

Great Yan Mountain would become the root of his branch of Internal Martial Arts!

Meanwhile, Teng Jia Village would undergo an expansion, transforming the village into a castle or maybe a town. Teng Jia Village would become the sacred place of his branch of Internal Martial Arts!

"Qingshan, will your branch of Internal Martial Arts be as powerful and flourishing as the Buddhist and Daoist sects?" Li Jun asked softly.

"Of course."

Teng Qingshan said confidently, "I'm still young. I've got plenty of time. Moreover, my branch of Internal Martial Arts is not even a little bit weaker than the Buddhist and Daoist sects. Although my requirements for the aptitudes of my disciples are higher, once they succeed, their strength will be a lot stronger than those of the same ranking from the Daoist and Buddhist sects. Just on this point alone, my branch of Internal Martial Arts will be able to prosper.

"And what I want to do is to lay a foundation for my branch of Internal Martial Arts! I need a fertile land that can develop my branch of martial art up to great heights!"

******

During the early morning of the second day, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, as well as the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, went to Great Yan Mountain together and began looking for a suitable mountain peak. Yesterday night, Mu Tao, Little Blue, Little Blue's mother, and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had all rested in the woods to the west of Teng Jia Village.

"Qingshan, my boy, this Great Yan Mountain simply doesn't have any particularly lofty peaks. They're all small hills," Mu Tao said, shaking his head.

Teng Qingshan frowned as well as he stood on top of a 100-Zhang-tall mountaintop.

Looking around at his surroundings, he saw that the scope of Great Yan Mountain was rather large, but there weren't any particularly lofty mountain peaks. It was simply impossible to let several tens of thousands of people stay on one of them.

"Qingshan, look." Li Jun's eyes lit up as she pointed to the front, left, and rear of them. "This surrounding area has lofty mountain peaks of roughly a hundred or more Zhang, while the shorter ones are around several dozen Zhang tall. This area has a range of several Li of land. It has mountain peaks and canyons. The palace hall doesn't necessarily need to be built on the mountain. It can be built just the same in a canyon! If we build all over this land with a range of several Li, it'll be enough to accommodate several tens of thousands of people."

Teng Qingshan smiled and nodded.

"However, when we really want to cut into a mountain to set up the sect," Teng Qingshan said with a grin, "we'll need to let the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain and the Golden Dragon Turtle know first."

Great Yan Mountain was a place Teng Qingshan had frequented since he was young.

So, now that he wanted to establish a sect, the first place he thought of to do that was Great Yan Mountain.

Teng Qingshan glanced over and saw that Li Jun's lips had gotten dry. Smiling, he said, "Li Jun, after running for so long, you must be thirsty. I'll go get some water for you." As he said this, Teng Qingshan's right hand transformed into a light sword, immediately slicing through a bamboo tree on a big mountain. He casually made a bamboo tube that was capable of holding water. Sparks appeared under his feet and then became a strike of lightning, sweeping toward a waterfall that was 100 Zhang away.

Li Jun watched this scene with a wide smile on her face, showing hints of sweet bliss.

...

Rumbles rang out by the waterfall. Then a several-dozen-Zhang-tall curtain of water poured down from the sky, smashing

ruthlessly into the deep water and throwing up white splashes of water.

Teng Qingshan crouched down and used the bamboo tube to scoop up some water. He drank it first to have a taste.

"Seems rather refreshing and sweet." Teng Qingshan smiled and nodded.

Then he filled the bamboo tube completely with water and turned around to head toward Li Jun However, out of the corner of his eye, Teng Qingshan suddenly realized... the pool of deep water collected at the bottom of the waterfall flowed slowly into a mountain creek. On the two sides of the mountain creek, there were many weeds and plants, while fish and prawns could be seen in the water itself. There were also ants and other insects on the banks of the creek.

"Eh?"

Teng Qingshan's heart was moved by this scene in an indescribable way.

"Water?"

"Water is soft yet extremely tenacious; dripping water penetrates the stone... So I utilized the drilling energy of water to create the move Toxic Dragon Drill." Ever since Teng Qingshan comprehended the Dao of Death, he began to reject the Water Elemental Dao. This caused him to recreate the eighth fist of the "Water Element Fist". However, regardless of what he did, he was always unable to gain a thorough understanding of the Water Elemental Dao.

Teng Qingshan squatted down and his hand transformed into a light sword and slashed out.

Hua~~~

His hand blade slashed across the surface of the water, and the water was naturally split open. However, after the hand blade

passed it, the water merged back together again.

"If one drew a blade and sliced the water, the water would continue to flow. I understand this Dao.

"But the Water Elemental Dao isn't this superficial."

Teng Qingshan gazed at the fish and prawns inside the creek water, and then at the plants on the banks of the creek.

"Water is the same as the earth.

"It provides moisture for all living things and benefits all living things.

"It can enter the unbroken earth, rinsing and cleansing all living things.

"It amasses at the deep, natural pond. The water seems clear and shallow, but it is actually deep and unmeasurable.

"This is water. It seems ordinary and common, but it is something that exists in every living thing in the world." Teng Qingshan suddenly felt that water was the closest existence to Dao. "To be benevolent is to be like water. Water benefits all living things without contest." As he thought about this, Teng Qingshan placed the bamboo tube in his hand aside and began trying to practice the fist art.

Due to the influence of the Dao of Death, the concept of the"Water Element Fist" had become relatively fierce.

Teng Qingshan comprehended it somewhat, but after using the "Water Element Fist" again and again, he still had no way of making a breakthrough.

Rumble~~ The waterfall was still pouring down incessantly, smashing against the surface of the water and splashing up a great amount of mist.

Teng Qingshan caught a glimpse of this scene out of the corner of his eye and reacted with divinely inspired intelligence.

"Clouds and mist!

"Rainwater!

"Cold ice!

"Solid, liquid, gas. It changes states irregularly from one to another. It's impermanent, switching out whenever. However, the essence of it all is still water. This is water... It benefits all things but has no fixed form. It accepts all living things. All rivers run into the sea, it'll be as big as it can contain... These are all water. It's a kind of all-inclusive substance, merging together every living thing on earth." After punching out the eighth fist, Teng Qingshan automatically punched out the ninth fist.

The moving fist, which was like a mirage of clouds and mist, seemed gentle.

It seemed to hold everything it could, preventing people from thinking it through completely.

"This is water!"

A hint of a smile emerged on Teng Qingshan's face. "I have to thank Pei San. His advice was indeed very important!"

Chapter 529: Setting Fire to Qing Hu Island

"Eh?"

From a tall mountain not too far off, Mu Tao, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, watched in amazement as Teng Qingshan punched out a set of "Water Element Fist" down below by the side of the waterfall. "Qingshan, my boy, he... has he made yet another a breakthrough? How can he be so quick?" He could clearly sense Teng Qingshan's soul. There was now an additional trace of a dream-like, cloudy and misty aura.

"Logically, it should be harder to make a breakthrough as he advances further." Mu Tao was somewhat unable to understand it.

Swish!

From afar, Teng Qingshan hopped and jumped, flying across a distance of 100 Zhang. Then he immediately landed on the mountaintop.

"Congratulations Qingshan, my boy," Mu Tao said with a grin.

Teng Qingshan laughed. Back then, Pei San had advised him to first cultivate the Dao of Death and advance by one small step. Then he was to go back to comprehending the Water Elemental Dao and once again advance by one small step. When these two small steps were combined together, they would become one big step that was worth no less than 20% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth!

Now, Teng Qingshan had gained complete comprehension of the other four Daos, aside from the Wood Elemental Dao.

"Without the Dao of Death as the medium, I don't know how much time I would've had to waste on this Water Elemental Dao before I would gain a complete understanding of it," Teng Qingshan lamented inwardly. Now, he could control as much as 80% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. In addition to his

body's strength, he was currently completely able to match up to Emptiness Realm Experts with 90% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth.

With 90% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, his power would approach 100% if he followed Emperor Yu's best technique, "Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms"!

"Elder Brother Mu Tao, you really should stop praising me. These five phases of Dao... I've only comprehended four of them currently. However, this last Wood Elemental Dao, I haven't even gotten an introductory grasp on it, let alone comprehended it entirely." Teng Qingshan also knew that the Dao really wasn't that easy to cultivate. At times, the road would be as smooth as drifting along with the wind and flowing along with the water current. Similar to the way a canal would be formed where water flowed, one would gain full enlightenment for a Dao.

At other times, one would get stuck at a hurdle, unable to make a breakthrough even in death.

As for the "Water Elemental Dao", it was because Teng Qingshan had the Dao of Death come in midway as an intermediary that he had been able to cultivate it at a much faster speed. If he hadn't received Pei San's advice, Teng Qingshan would probably have had to waste a lot of time on the "Water Elemental Dao".

"Hopefully, I won't stay blocked at this hurdle, the "Wood Elemental Dao"." Teng Qingshan was most worried about this point.

It wouldn't be weird for him to stay stuck at a difficult point for over 100 years.

Moreover, by the looks of it, Teng Qingshan lacked an innate skill in cultivating the "Wood Elemental Dao". Otherwise, why would he not even have grasped an introductory understanding of it?

******

In an open space on the west side of the Teng Family Village:

Teng Qingshan held the Reincarnation Spear in his hand, carrying it along as he walked. Then, for a moment, Teng Qingshan's figure became blurry, and the many shadows of the spear became hazy and confusing, indeterminate and faintly discernible, like clouds and mist.

"Hou~~"

A sudden yell emerged from amidst the hazy spear shadows with faint muffled thunder resounding. The giant and sharp awl, with an indistinct twining of lightning and ignited flames, ripped apart the heavens and the earth. Suddenly, this giant and sharp awl, with an indistinct twining of lightning and ignited flames, came to an abrupt stop, and all the light dissipated. So, actually, as it turns out, this was a spear that only seemed ordinary.

"As expected, it is difficult to resonate with different Powers of the Heavens and the Earth. However, if one has truly comprehended the essence of the "Water Elemental Dao" and there is no internal friction, then it's still possible." Teng Qingshan smiled slightly.

Water could merge with all living things, accept all living things, benefit all living things...

It was soft yet also unbreakable.

Furthermore, it could transform into all kinds of forms at will because of its tolerance and fluctuations. So, it was able to completely surpass the Power of the Water Elemental, becoming a kind of "lubricant," mixing in together with the other Powers of the Heavens and the Earth, and getting them to accept each other. It was then able to prevent internal friction during the use of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. For example, with 100% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, one could display 100% of

their power!

"This is its true essence!"

"There are some people with successful predecessors who left behind secret records. These people may also manage to comprehend the Dao. However, their understanding of the Dao will obviously not be deep enough. They wouldn't be able to further refine their use of the Power of the Water Elemental." Teng Qingshan understood this very clearly. Even if they both gained a comprehension of the Dao, their comprehensions would be different.

There were some people who comprehended the Dao of Heaven and were in control of 100% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth. However, they could only use 80-90% of its power.

Meanwhile, there were others who could display 110% of its power, and even as much as the extremes of 120% of power!

There were also others who comprehended the same Dao of Heaven, but because they had a deeper understanding, they could even go as far as directly making a breakthrough! They would then be able to create their own world and step into the Insightful Emptiness Realm.

"By depending on a book of secret records and becoming accustomed to its guidance, one will gain comprehension quickly. However, their understanding of the Dao would be adversely affected by the secret records. Take this as an example: The readers definitely would have their own understanding of the book. However, the readers would never understand the book as well as the author of the book." Teng Qingshan understood why Pei San had said so.

Then suddenly...

"Qingshan." A person approached from afar.

"Teacher."

Teng Qingshan put away his Reincarnation Spear and walked over. The person who had just arrived was Zhuge Yuanhong.

"I guess Elder Ni and the others have all arrived by now," Teng Qingshan said.

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded. "The Law Enforcement Elders have all arrived here already." Seeing the Teng Family Village that was currently buzzing with activity, he couldn't resist smiling as he said, "Qingshan, the Teng Family Village is currently expanding. In another month or two, the expansion will have finished. The Teng Family Village will then be able to accommodate several tens of thousands of people."

Teng Qingshan also showed a slight smile.

"Qingshan." Zhuge Yuanhong's expression suddenly turned solemn.

"What's the matter?" Teng Qingshan was somewhat startled.

Zhuge Yuanhong said seriously, "According to the investigations that the intelligence scouts of my Gui Yuan Sect made... the many elite disciples of Qing Hu Island have already left Qing Hu Island. Going by my estimations, that Blind Swordmaster has probably also left Qing Hu Island. Qingshan, if you want to kill him, it may be very troublesome. I fear it'll be difficult to find him."

Teng Qingshan grinned. "Master, don't worry. If this Blind Swordmaster went into hiding, it will have no effect on Gui Yuan Sect occupying all of Yangzhou."

"The moment he takes action, leaves a trail, and then runs into me and Little Blue, he will undoubtedly die." Teng Qingshan was totally confident.

Teng Qingshan wasn't afraid of the Blind Swordmaster now even with just his own strength, let alone when he was acting together with the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue.

The key point was that even Yu Tonghai, who had been able to

display 120% of his Power of the Heavens and the Earth, had been forced into cutting off his own legs... The Blind Swordmaster wasn't even worth mentioning.

"Master, since the Innate Experts of the Gui Yuan Sect have all left Jiangning County, they can stay at my Teng Family Village temporarily. Little Blue's mother is here, as is the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. This way, there's definitely no danger." Teng Qingshan nodded. "Then Little Blue and I can leave and begin taking action. This afternoon, we will leave for Qing Hu Island."

That's right!

They would go attack Qing Hu Island!

Teng Qingshan had planned out this day a long time ago. However, back then, in order to be cautious, he had gathered together the Teng Family Village, the 98 disciples that formed the third generation of his Internal Martial Arts, and the elites of the Gui Yuan Sect. With Little Blue's mother and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi around, everything would be fine. After that, he would begin to deal with Qing Hu Island grandiosely and powerfully.

Now that the Gui Yuan Sect's strength was powerful and magnificent, they wouldn't need to use any strategies. They simply needed to depend carefully on their strength, advancing step by step without giving Qing Hu Island the slightest chance to take the advantage. Then they would be able to steadily take over all of Yangzhou.

"Alright, Qingshan. You're taking action this afternoon, and the 12,000 Long Gang Guards of my Gui Yuan Sect have already finished making preparations. We'll wait for your side to finish, then the Long Gang Guards will lead the main forces of 100,000 and begin the assault." Zhuge Yuanhong showed a slight smile. "12,000 First Rated Warriors fitted with Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor will definitely be able to move unhindered and unequaled."

The threat of these over 10,000 First Rated Warriors was comparable to that of an army of millions.

That's without even mentioning the fact that they're all equipped with Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor! Perhaps the Long Gang Guards would still have an overwhelming advantage even if they encountered the Heavenly God Palace's Energy Destroyers.

"Qingshan, when is Little Blue's mother leaving?" Zhuge Yuanhong inquired. With Little Blue's mother around, they had a stabilized force.

"According to what she said, she should be leaving in five days." Teng Qingshan was also at a loss about it.

The reason why Little Blue's mother was sticking around for a while more was simply to intimidate the devious-minded sect. However, regardless of what happened... Little Blue had already learned many of her mother's finishing blows, so Little Blue's mother was very at ease about her child living in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

...

On the afternoon of that day:

"Little Jun, I'll have to hand over the matters of the Teng Family Village to you. The moment you discover anything odd, notify the Bladelike Chi and Little Blue's mother." Teng Qingshan carried his spear sack and a small wooden box on his back as he bade farewell to Li Jun.

"It'll be fine over here. Please be careful," Li Jun said.

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Today, those who had come to send Teng Qingshan off were only Li Jun and Zhuge Yuanhong. In order not to worry his parents, Teng Qingshan didn't tell them at all... that he would go attack Qing Hu Island today!

In the dead silence, Teng Qingshan rode on the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, and left the Teng Family Village.

******

"Hu~~Hu~~~"

The Undying Phoenix transformed into a beam of fire-red light, flying up into the highest of the heavens. After traveling a distance of over a thousand Li, the boundless Qing Hu Island soon came into Teng Qingshan's field of view.

"Little Blue, down below."

Teng Qingshan pointed out the direction.

The two wings of the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, flapped slightly and streaked across the sky in a circular arc, swooping down toward Qing Hu Island below.

...

This ancient island acted as Qing Hu Island's founding location. There was a large number of old buildings remaining on the island, as well as many historical remains of the former generations.

"Quick, look!"

"What is that?"

Every one of the thousands upon thousands of Qing Hu Island disciples raised their heads to look at the sky.

They saw a beautiful divine bird that was big enough to be four Zhang long (10 meters) immersed in flames as it suspended in the sky over the island. Its entire body was covered in fire-red plumage, making it appear pure and holy. Every time it flapped its wings slightly, the flames around it would ebb and rise, and on the back of this huge divine bird was Teng Qingshan dressed in a white robe.

"Everyone on Qing Hu Island, listen up." A deep and resounding voice came down from high up in the sky, reverberating through

every inch of Qing Hu Island.

Every person there raised their head to look up at the sky.

"If you want to run for your life, then every one of you better hurry and jump into Qing Lake. I'll set fire to Qing Hu Island in fifteen minutes. Those who remain on Qing Hu Island will definitely die!" Teng Qingshan's cold and detached voice rained down.

Immediately, these words aroused the anger and mad violence of the many disciples of Qing Hu Island. There were some who raised their heads and cursed in rage, while others stirred into a clamor.

Of course, there were also many disciples who rushed to the border of Qing Hu Island, preparing to jump into the lake the moment they saw the situation go bad.

Up in the sky:

Teng Qingshan looked below coldly. "The Blind Swordmaster is indeed really ruthless, immediately leaving his nest. However... since my Gui Yuan Sect and your Qing Hu Island have started a war, one of the two parties involved must be exterminated! Burning down Qing Hu Island will be a fatal blow to the morale of those on Qing Hu Island's side. Mm, after burning down Qing Hu Island, I'll go look for that blind Tie."

"Little Blue." Teng Qingshan made a slight indication.

"Yu~~" A resounding chirp rang out.

The Undying Phoenix, the legendary existence, was flapping its wings at this moment, and endless fire-red flames dropped down from the sky like a descending catastrophe. The endless flames descended incessantly, landing on every part of Qing Hu Island.

It was recorded in the books of the Wan Xiang Sect:

28th of August, afternoon.

Teng Qingshan rode on the Undying Phoenix and set fire to Qing

Hu Island. The fire burned for three days and three nights before dying out. Ultimately, only a slab of scorched earth remained of Qing Hu Island, which possessed a thousand years worth of history.

Chapter 530: The Hiding Place

Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged on Little Blue's back. With a cold light flickering in his eyes, he looked down at Qing Hu Island as it turned into a sea of fire. "Qing Hu Island, back in the day, weren't you formidable and tyrannical? Today, this fire is the start of your funeral procession! Blind Tie, you think that because you've gone into hiding somewhere, I won't be able to find you?"

"Little Blue!" Teng Qingshan pointed out a direction to Little Blue, whose wings immediately shook, and she flew toward a distant place.

Although he was burning down Qing Hu Island, Teng Qingshan was very clear on the fact that... before this, the Blind Swordmaster had definitely already moved Qing Hu Island's elite disciples, important people, as well as many treasures, off the island. All that remained on the island was merely an empty shell. Burning it down would not adversely affect Qing Hu Island's strength much.

However, it would be an extremely big blow to their morale.

Their base, which was over a thousand years old, was just burned down like that. It was likely that any of Qing Hu Island's disciples would very naturally think "Even the Island Lord, Grand Supreme Elder, and the others have all given up and left the island. Immediately after, the island gets burned down by an enemy. It's certain that the Island Lord believes he's not a match for the enemy." With this sort of thinking, it was likely that in the midst of the war's course of events, many disciples with unstable wills would surrender directly.

******

"Ah!"

"No, no. This isn't real!"

At the middle of Qing Lake, there were currently many people smacking the lake water. Suspended on the surface of the water, it was guaranteed that they wouldn't sink. Every one of them was watching Qing Hu Island as it turned into a sea of flames. There were some old men with already graying hair who had spent their entire lives on the island. Their loyalty to Qing Hu Island had long since been etched into their souls.

Yet today, Qing Hu Island was burned down. To them, it was the same as if the sky had collapsed.

On the shore of Qing Hu's lake, there were two youths hiding amongst the weeds as they watched the distant island that was the heart of the lake. The expressions of the two people were extremely unsightly.

"Qing Hu Island has been burned down," One of the youths, who looked honest and sincere, said gloomily.

"Gui Yuan Sect is truly ruthless," the other youth seethed while gnashing his teeth.

"This is what war is like. If it isn't you who dies, then it's me. Can't really talk about who is being ruthless," the honest and sincere youth said softly. "Junior, this is just burning down Qing Hu Island. Those remaining in Qing Hu Island are all old, weak, and disabled soldiers... The war between Gui Yuan Sect and Qing Hu Island has only just begun. As to who will win... it's still uncertain!"

"Mm, quickly pass this information on to the Island Lord."

The two young intelligence gatherers left quietly.

...

Around a thousand Li away from Qing Hu Island, in an ordinary city, Lu City, in a seemingly ordinary residence:

Inside a dark study room with the doors and windows shut tight.

A gray-robed, blond-haired, man was currently sitting cross-legged in the study. This person was Tie Pan, the current Island Lord of Qing Hu Island, which was one of the Nine Prefectures' seven major sects. He spent a lot of time just quietly like this in the study...

"Island Lord," a voice called from outside.

"Come in," Tie Pan said quietly.

Creak! The door of the study opened, and a thread of sunshine shone inside, causing Tie Pan to squint his eyes. A bald man entered the study and then closed the door to the study again. After that, he respectfully offered up an intelligence report. "Island Lord, this news has just come over from Qing Hu Island."

Tie Pan took in a deep breath before taking the report.

When he unfolded the report and took a look...

Tie Pan's complexion instantly flushed red.

"Teng Qingshan!!! You have really gone too far!!!" Tie Pan could not help growling deeply. Although he had long since been prepared for this, he still got so angry that his body shook.

"Leave," Tie Pan barked.

"Yes, Island Lord." The bald man withdrew, closing the door behind him.

Tie Pan read the intelligence report carefully, reading it over and over. There was only a simple description in the report: "A person riding on a flaming divine bird arrived at Qing Hu Island and sent down an endless blaze. Qing Hu Island was turned into a sea of fire." It seemed simple, but this island was the foundation of their Qing Hu Island after all!

Knowing that their foundation had been destroyed, Tie Pan got so angry that both of his hands clenched into tight fists.

It went from afternoon until dusk.

Outside Lu City, a large hole had already appeared in the center of one of the rocks. The hole stretched underground to a depth of roughly 100 Li, and sitting right there was a lean and black-robed blind person! Even if Teng Qingshan were to search everywhere throughout all of Yangzhou, he wouldn't be able to find the Blind Swordsman, who was 100 Li deep underground.

"Hm?" A strong light flashed across Blind Tie's gray eyes.

Swoosh!

Like a sharp sword, he shot straight upward in a whirlwind. Along the way, he knocked against and shattered rock and sandy soil, and even dashed across a lava flow. After a short period of time, Blind Tie charged out from the floor of Tie Pan's study.

Peng! The crushed rock tumbled off him to one side as Blind Tie landed in the study.

"Martial Ancestor." The moment he saw Blind Tie, Tie Pan stood up.

"Has there been any movement today?" The black-robed blind man asked in a cold and detached manner. Ever since the day he foresaw the imminent danger coming toward him, the Blind Swordsman had been very cautious and timid, staying underground every day. Actually, for a blind person, there wasn't much difference between being above ground or underground. After all, they couldn't see with their eyes anyway.

"Martial Ancestor," Tie Pan said gloomily, "that Teng Qingshan, he used the Undying Phoenix to burn down the entire island."

The body of the black-robed blind man shook slightly and then stood firm.

"Gui Yuan Sect...has finally declared war toward us," the black-robed blind man said in a deep and low tone.

This fire was the beginning of the war!

"Sigh. If I had known back then that this Teng Qingshan would be this powerful, I would have spared nothing in order to kill him," Tie Pan couldn't help saying regretfully. In fact, back then, if they had let the Emptiness Realm Expert, Blind Tie, personally take action against Teng Qingshan, who had yet to step into the Emptiness Realm, Teng Qingshan would definitely not have been able to escape.

However, on one hand, when they sent Zhao Danchen to Yuzhou to pursue and kill Teng Qingshan at that time, the members of Qing Hu Island were already certain of a positive outcome.

On the other hand, getting an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert to pursue and kill an Innate Expert... that was much too inconceivable.

No one was capable of seeing into the future. Now it was too late to regret.

"It's useless to regret that," the black-robed blind man said coldly. "We still have a big advantage, which are our great numbers of ordinary and elite troops. Compared to the Gui Yuan Sect, our occupancy has an absolute advantage. After all, they've only established themselves in one county. How many troops could they possibly produce? It'll be considered amazing if they can even produce 100,000 troops.

"However, so what if they have 100,000 troops? The entire Yangzhou is huge. Yangzhou has 13 counties. 10,000-20,000 troops are needed just to defend a single county-city, let alone besiege it. More than 100,000 troops would be needed to defend 12 counties. Gui Yuan Sect doesn't even have enough troops to defend their county.

"Whereas, my Qing Hu Island has over two million troops to drag out the war and kill him.

"Is it possible that the Gui Yuan Sect will always let the Emptiness Realm Expert take action? What a joke. Even if

Yangzhou's 12 other counties surrender for the time being, the moment the Emptiness Realm Expert leaves, the surrendered troops will revolt... Don't tell me that they're going to suppress two million troops with their tiny army?" The black-robed blind man was very confident in ruling the prefecture as one.

Simply having an Emptiness Realm Expert that was strong enough wouldn't be sufficient for success. They needed strong basic army troops.

After all, regardless of how powerful the Emptiness Realm Expert was, he was just one person, and one person was unable to manage every place at the same time. This was the reason why the Heavenly God Palace had endured silently for so long, accumulating enough strong basic troops before rising abruptly.

******

During the pitch-black night:

Several thousand Zhang up in the sky, the Undying Phoenix had her wings spread open as she soared. Teng Qingshan was on her back, constantly detecting the presence down below with the use of his domain.

"This Blind Tie is indeed hiding in a really secret place. I've been searching for him for so long, yet I haven't even caught a glimpse of his shadow." Teng Qingshan shook his head. He'd been searching from afternoon till dusk and still hadn't found Blind Tie. When comparing an Emptiness Realm Expert's aura to that of an ordinary person, it was like the difference between the sun and a grain of sand.

An Emptiness Realm Expert's aura was powerful. As long as Teng Qingshan's domain covered it, he would be able to discover it instantly.

As for finding Tie Pan and Gu Yong, the difficulty was much higher. This was because they weren't Emptiness Realm Experts,

so they didn't have the Harmonization of the Spirit with the Heavens and the Earth. Their aura was also greatly different from that of Emptiness Realm Experts, being just a bit more powerful than that of ordinary people. It would naturally be easy to find an intense sun-like aura amidst the countless auras of souls. However, it would be really difficult to find the totally unremarkable auras of Innate Experts, which were only somewhat stronger than those of ordinary people.

After all, with just one glance, one could find an iron ball that was the size of a head in a sand pile.

Whereas, one would need to spend a lot of time to find soybeans, which were just slightly bigger than the grains of sand, in a sand pile.

According to this reason, he wouldn't be able to find an Innate Expert in the midst of a crowd unless he stopped at every place for some time!

As for finding the Emptiness Realm Expert, Teng Qingshan could let the Undying Phoenix fly over a place like lightning. She just needed to flit across an area to know if an Emptiness Realm Expert was there.

If he wanted to find an Innate Expert, he would unfortunately have to get the Undying Phoenix to fly slowly. At the scope of every area, he would have to spend a few breaths of effort to identify if there was an Innate Expert. In other words... considering how vast and wide Yangzhou was, who knew how long he would have to search for?

...

"Little Blue." Teng Qingshan pointed down below.

During the night, the Undying Phoenix swooped down into the Teng Family Village. Teng Qingshan got together with Zhuge Yuanhong that night.

Chichi~~

The candles produced a dusky illumination as the teacher and disciple sat opposite each other, drinking and chatting.

"Haha, I expected that since long ago!" Zhuge Yuanhong said while laughing. "It's very normal for that Blind Swordsman to go into hiding. If he really makes an effort to go into hiding, it'll be too difficult for you to find him. However, Qingshan, you went to Qing Hu Island this time and burned it down. That means our goal has already been achieved. Five days from now, our main forces can be dispatched."

"Five days from now?" Teng Qingshan was startled.

"Yes, five days from now." Zhuge Yuanhong nodded. "Burning down Qing Hu Island will have an extremely great impact on the morale of Qing Hu Island's main forces, particularly the county cities who didn't have much loyalty toward Qing Hu Island. Perhaps, when our main forces arrive, they'll open their gates and surrender. So... we'll wait for the news about Qing Hu Island getting burned down to spread around Yangzhou, then we'll take action. Five days... that should be enough time for the news to spread."

"Open their gates and surrender?" Teng Qingshan was somewhat astonished.

"There are 13 counties in Yangzhou. Among them are Xuyang County, which spent many years in chaos, and Tiannan County, as well as Chu County, which used to be Tie Yi Sect's. These three counties don't have much loyalty toward Qing Hu Island," Zhuge Yuan said with a slight smile. "With our current forces, we will be able to seize control of these county-cities very easily. Of course, our first battle should be to beat fear into Qing Hu Island, to fight until everyone in the whole world is astonished! We'll fight until all of Yangzhou knows that our Gui Yuan Sect not only has an Emptiness Realm Expert, but also an incomparably formidable

army!"

Teng Qingshan nodded.

"Oh, right. Teacher, there's only so much Fiery Gilt Steel. There are no less than 12,000 people in the Long Gang Guards... There won't be enough sets of Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor." Teng Qingshan suddenly thought of this.

According to his calculations, that amount of Fiery Gilt Steel could only make 3,000 sets of Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor.

"It's true that it's not enough." Zhuge Yuanhong nodded. "We've managed to cast a total of 2,000 sets of armor entirely from Fiery Gilt Steel, which used up a large portion of the steel. These sets of armor are all Fiery Gilt Battle Armor. Simultaneously, the remaining Fiery Gilt Steel Ores were mixed together with Cold Steel and other types of ores. These were used to forge 15,000 sets of Flaming Feathers Battle Armor."

"Five days from now, with the Fiery Gilt Battle Armor and the Flaming Feathers Battle Armor, as well as the Long Gang Guards, it'll be time for everyone to see our Gui Yuan Sect's strength!" Zhuge Yuanhong's eyes lit up.

The Gui Yuan Sect will... climb up the ranks of the Nine Prefectures' major sects!

Chapter 531: Attack! Attack!

"Qingshan, I have a task I need you to complete." Zhuge Yuanhong's expression suddenly became serious.

"Teacher, tell me," Teng Qingshan responded.

Zhuge Yuanhong said softly, "Qingshan, I presume you can also tell that when you compare my Gui Yuan Sect with Qing Hu Island, the greatest weak point we have now is that we don't have enough people! There are 13 counties in Yangzhou, populated with as many as two to three hundred million people. Just to maintain control over the other 12 counties, we'd need at least several hundred thousand troops. However, excluding the defense troops, my Gui Yuan Sect can only dispatch the Long Gang Guards and a hundred thousand ordinary troops at most."

Teng Qingshan brows knitted together and he nodded.

This was indeed a difficult problem.

The Gui Yuan Sect was, after all, only established in one county. They were naturally completely unable to compete with Qing Hu Island in terms of manpower, and of course, it was even more impossible for them to compete with the Heavenly God Palace.

"So, Qingshan, go to the Tai Ah Mountain Range," Zhuge Yuanhong said. "The Tai Ah Mountain Range is located in the southern part of Yangzhou. It runs through the land of several counties! Didn't you make arrangements there early on to have the Vicious Beast Gang become a support troop? Go there and help them expand their power. When the time comes for us to attack the southern part of Yangzhou... we'll need their help."

Teng Qingshan gave a slight nod, inwardly understanding what his teacher meant.

"Teacher, I need 500 sets of Fiery Gilt Battle Armor as well as 1500 sets of Flaming Feathers Battle Armor," Teng Qingshan said.

"Mm, sure." Zhuge Yuanhong smiled with a nod. "Even if you didn't ask for it, I'd still let you take the battle armor over. With some of these sets of battle armor... along with the two bottles of Elixir of the North Sea that you have over there, you'll be able to train up a division of elite troops. However, Qingshan, it's better to use the Elixir of the North Sea sparingly. After all, the loyalty of bandits isn't as good as that of our sect's disciples."

"Understood, Teacher. I will select 500 men and let them consume some of the Elixir of the North Sea.

"Regarding their loyalty, Teacher needn't worry. Those bandit disciples are extremely gutsy. Only the unyielding and gutsy men were chosen to join my disciple's Vicious Beast Gang." Teng Qingshan understood this very clearly. These bandits, who spent every day spilling blood with the edges of their blades, were much braver than these city guards.

Once they recognized someone as their leader, they would never betray their chief before reaching the end of the road.

During the early morning of the second day, Teng Qingshan left the Teng Family Village with Little Blue and headed to Jiangning County-City first. After fetching the sets of Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor and the Flaming Feathers Battle Armor, he placed them all together inside an extremely large metal trunk. Teng Qingshan lifted up that huge metal trunk with one arm while standing on Little Blue's back as they flew straight to the Tai Ah Mountain Range.

"Hu~~"

Above the clouds at a high altitude of 10,000 Zhang:

As the morning sun's rays radiated all around, Teng Qingshan was holding up a huge metal trunk that weighed no less than 200,000 Jin. Yet he seemed as relaxed as if he were carrying a small parcel.

"Little Blue, stay here."

Teng Qingshan naturally sensed the Tai Ah Mountain Range below, and he also discovered the Vicious Beast Gang's location.

Swoosh! Teng Qingshan jumped off Little Blue's back, dropping down in a straight line from a high altitude at an astonishing speed like that of a meteorite. After his body escaped into the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, Teng Qingshan's speed actually became even faster. He continued moving at a rapid speed, descending near the tips of numerous tall trees in the Tai Ah Mountain Range. It was only then that his speed suddenly took on a steep decline.

Chichi~~ Faint vibrations ran through the air.

Teng Qingshan smashed straight onto the mountain, with his two feet sinking in amongst the rocks. He looked at the huge metal trunk in his hand and could not resist smiling. "It sure is hard to land steadily while holding over 200,000 Jin."

Following this, Teng Qingshan held up the metal trunk and transformed into a phantom. He flitted through the mountain forest a few times and quickly entered the strategic location of the Vicious Beast Gang.

...

Yang Dong's hand grasped a slender dark red sword. He was currently on his own exclusive training field, practicing the sword art that Teng Qingshan had taught him. For a moment, his entirety seemed to have become one with the sword, distinctly carrying a gloomy, cold, and strange vibe.

"Hm?"

Out of the corner of his eye, Yang Dong caught a glimpse of a person suddenly appearing on the training field, and it gave him a shock. Then, when he took a more attentive look...

"Teacher." Yang Dong stopped practicing and walked over to Teng Qingshan respectfully.

"Ah Dong, your sword art is rather good now." Teng Qingshan smiled as he let go of the metal trunk he was carrying. The huge metal trunk, which weighed as much as over 200,000 Jin, fell onto the ground and caused the ground to shake slightly. "This time around, I've come because I want you to do something big for me."

"Teacher, please tell me about it." Yang Dong's eyes lit up. "I've been itching greatly for battle after staying here all this time. There's simply no one worthy of being my opponent in this Tai Ah Mountain Range!"

"Hu!"

A gray figure suddenly dropped down beside them. Teng Qingshan turned to look and found that it was truly Little Gray, the Whole Gale Eagle. The Whole Gale Eagle hadn't seen Teng Qingshan for many days and was clearly very happy to see him. It flew over and even rubbed its head against Teng Qingshan's arm twice, expressing their closeness.

"This Little Gray, it ate up so much of my food and still doesn't give me any respect. Yet, Teacher, the moment you arrive, it gets this close to you," Yang Dong said with a pout.

"Haha," Teng Qingshan laughed as he stroked the Whole Gale Eagle's feathers. Then he turned toward Yang Dong and instructed him, "Ah Dong, in the near future, the Gui Yuan Sect's army is going to begin attacking every county-city under Qing Hu Island's jurisdiction. When that time comes, I'll need your help, especially with attacking the southern part of Yang Zhou. I'm giving you one command—

"Become the strongest gang in the Tai Ah Mountain Range within three months at the latest. You'll also need to have the greatest number of people," Teng Qingshan instructed.

"Ah?" Yang Dong opened his eyes wide and forced a smile as he said, "Teacher, currently, my Vicious Beast Gang is already considered the best or the second best in the Tai Ah Mountain

Range. However, we only have 8,000 brave men. Right now, the biggest gang in the Tai Ah Mountain Range has close to 100,000 men. Teacher, are you thinking that I have nothing better to do...? It will be really difficult to find 90,000 genuinely brave men."

Clang!

Teng Qingshan lifted open the lid of the huge metal trunk with one hand, revealing the large quantity of armor, helmets, and so on, as well as various items, inside the trunk.

"There are 500 sets of Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor, as well as 1,500 sets of Flaming Feathers Battle Armor in here," Teng Qingshan said seriously.

"Fiery Gilt Steel?" Yang Dong's eyes opened wide like round balls. Naturally, he knew just how amazing Fiery Gilt Steel was.

Teng Qingshan then took out a black jade bottle from the clothes at his bosom. "Ah Dong, there are approximately 1,000 drops of the Elixir of the North Sea in this jade bottle. Every drop of the Elixir of the North Sea can train up a First Rated Warrior! You just need to pick 500 of your most trusted men out of the 8,000 you currently have in your Vicious Beast Gang. Let them take the Elixir of the North Sea and have them wear the Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor!"

"Teacher, I have no complaints, even if you want me to attack a county-city," Yang Dong shouted excitedly.

500 First Rated Warriors fitted with Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor...

They would be absolutely unrivaled.

"These 500 Innate Cavalrymen are essential. As for the remaining 500 drops of the Elixir of the North Sea, as well as the 1,500 sets of Flaming Feathers Battle Armor, think about it for yourself as to how you'll use them," Teng Qingshan instructed. "With this to rely on, there should be no problems taking command of the entire Tai

Ah Mountain Range, right?"

"None. To begin with, my Vicious Beast Gang is the best or second best in the Tai Ah Mountain Range anyway. With these... my gang will be able to wipe out all of the other gangs." Yang Dong grinned darkly. "However, I would hate to wipe them out. After all, they're my subordinates-to-be. Teacher, don't worry. Just watch how I'll take command of the entire Tai Ah Mountain Range."

Teng Qingshan smiled while nodding.

The Tai Ah Mountain Range ran through the southern parts of the lands of numerous counties, and the population of bandits went as high as a million. It was completely possible to create a division of troops from them. By that time, they could be raised to have a wonderful efficacy. After all, the thing that the Gui Yuan Sect was currently lacking the most was the basic troops.

****

Now, throughout the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were many sects watching Yangzhou. Ever since Qing Hu Island was burned down, they all knew... Qing Hu Island and the suddenly emerging Gui Yuan Sect were bound to start a war!

"Giddyup! Giddyup! Giddyup!"....

Aside from the 2,000 troops who were left behind to defend, the 10,000 soldiers of the Long Gang Guards took along 100,000 ordinary troops and marched majestically toward the north!

At the northern border of Jiangning County, the originally dispatched troops of Qing Hu Island were assigned to a base inside a small city called 'Feng An City' this morning. The permanent residents of this small city only amounted to close to a population of 100,000. However, today, with the addition of the Qing Hu Island troops, the number of people inside the small city exceeded 200,000.

"If one wants to fight, one has to fight the strongest."

Amidst the clouds and mist at a high altitude of several thousand Zhang, Teng Qingshan was sitting on the back of the Undying Phoenix. They were rushing toward Feng An City at around the same speed as their army.

This time, aside from Teng Qingshan and the Undying Phoenix, there was also the extremely warlike Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, Mu Tao, following the army.

Mu Tao was currently mixed in with the main forces of the army. He was really longing for the Blind Swordmaster to come over.

...

It was recorded in the books of the Wan Xiang Sect:

3rd of September, the Gui Yuan Sect's army set off.

Very early in the morning of the 4th of September, the Gui Yuan Sect's army launched an attack on Feng An City. The first to attack was a division of densely packed elite warriors, dressed in blood-red battle armor. The innumerable warriors charged toward the city's wall at the same time. With two easy leaps, every one of them jumped onto Feng An City's wall. None of the opposing forces could stop them.

The battle was over within the time it would take merely to make a cup of tea.

The 200,000 Silver Dragon soldiers and 100,000 ordinary troops completely fell apart. The reason why the Gui Yuan Sect could have the strongest troops during this battle was completely due to exposing the existence of the Long Gang Guards, which consisted of First Rated Warriors. Before them, no other army or city could stand in their way.

...

Very early in the morning of the 4th of September, that battle

completely stunned the numerous sects throughout the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

When Qing Hu Island's upper echelons, as well as every large county-city still under their control, found out that the army of 200,000 Silver Dragon soldiers and 100,000 ordinary troops, who were inside their city, had actually collapsed within the very short period of time it took to make a cup of tea... they all froze with fear. The forces they had been battling were at a totally different level! It could be said.... that this was simply a fight between an adult and a child.

Overwhelmingly one-sided!

Previously, Qing Hu Island had originally wanted to use their elite and ordinary forces to suppress the enemy...

However, now that their hopes were dashed, many of Qing Hu Island's upper echelons collapsed. Quite a few of the county-cities even had their high-ranking members send out secret letters to the Gui Yuan Sect, expressing their intentions to surrender and join the Gui Yuan Sect.

This news was naturally immediately passed on to the members of the Heavenly God Palace who harbored ambitions about conquering Yangzhou.

"Father, it's unexpected that this Gui Yuan Sect has an army of First Rated Warriors as well." The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult watched Pei San, who was still drinking tea. "Moreover, according to the intelligence scouts... the Silver Dragon Army's soldiers were simply unable to pierce through the battle armor that the First Rated Warriors were wearing. Clearly, this army is even stronger than our Energy Destroyers."

"If this Gui Yuan Sect is this strong, it will be really difficult for us to resolve their occupancy in Yangzhou. Dad, what should we do for this to work?" the High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult asked anxiously.

"If they're strong... isn't that even better?" Pei San answered with a slight smile.

Chapter 532: Half of the Territory

"Even better?" The High Priestess of the Snowy Lotus Cult froze.

Pei San smiled nonchalantly without responding to his daughter. Instead, he sighed twice. "Teng Qingshan. To think that even I, Pei San, was tricked by him. How interesting, how interesting."

Pei Xuelian did not know what her father was truly thinking. Perhaps there were only a few people on this earth who understood his thoughts.

On the early morning of September 5th, inside the Teng Family Village's newly built western courtyard:

"The Undying Phoenix's mother still wants to leave." Teng Qingshan was watching Little Blue and her mother, who were currently chatting with each other. Although he really wanted Little Blue's mother to stay, he had no way to insist that of her.

Then, suddenly, the Undying Phoenix's mother looked at Teng Qingshan and emitted several hoots.

"Hm?" Teng Qingshan turned toward Li Jun.

"Qingshan, the Undying Phoenix's mother said that she'll be leaving her child here, but she absolutely doesn't wish for anything to happen to Little Blue. If something does happen, don't blame her for being merciless." Li Jun's complexion changed slightly when she heard what Little Blue's mother said.

However, Teng Qingshan wasn't angry in the slightest. Sensing the concern the Undying Phoenix's mother had for Little Blue, he instead smiled at her while nodding.

The Undying Phoenix's mother looked at Teng Qingshan without saying much else.

"You~~" She stretched open her wings. Then, after softly patting Little Blue, the Undying Phoenix's mother flapped her wings

slightly. Immersed in flames, she then just flew straight up into the sky. She flew rapidly toward the north and disappeared to the ends of the heavens and earth in the blink of an eye.

At the side, Zhuge Yuanhong, who had been silent this whole time, said, "She's gone."

"Mm, she's gone." Teng Qingshan nodded.

When the Undying Phoenix's mother was around, it was like there was a stabilizing force present; there was nothing to worry about at all. After all, she was an existence that could instantly kill an Emptiness Realm Culmination expert. Teng Qingshan believed that... this Undying Phoenix's mother must have had a superb innate skill from her moment of birth. In addition to that, she had reached the limits of a demonic beast, the Emptiness Realm Culmination. Moreover, she also previously had guidance from an Omnipotent Expert.

She could be said to be the number one existence among Emptiness Realm demonic beasts. Such an existence would likely cause a headache even for human Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts like Pei San and Qi Shiqi if they were to encounter her.

With the Undying Phoenix's mother around, no one would dare come looking for trouble.

However, the moment she left...

"In the future, it'll be necessary for Little Blue and I to serve as support together," Teng Qingshan said inwardly. "In the vast nine prefectures, there are as many powerful experts as there are clouds. The Heavenly God Palace, Mani Temple, and Emperor Yu's Hall are all glaring at us like tigers watching their prey. Regardless, if I want to have my own territory in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, i should first conquer all of Yangzhou." Although Teng Qingshan was confident, he was not arrogant.

The Mani Temple was the top sect. The Ying Family, which

possessed Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts, and the Heavenly God Palace—their formidability need not to be dwelled on. As for Emperor Yu's Hall, they were the oldest sect. Although Teng Qingshan did not know what hidden trumps they had, he knew they would definitely be powerful. Otherwise, how would Emperor Yu's Hall have managed to continue on for this long?

Food should be eaten mouthful by mouthful, and roads should be walked step by step.

He wanted to lay down foundations for a sect and let his branch of internal martial arts spread, so this was just the beginning.

Deep in Teng Qingshan's heart... just one Yangzhou obviously could not satisfy him. However, he didn't have enough strength right now. He still couldn't be like Pei San, immediately occupying three areas—the Great Prairie, Qingzhou, and Youzhou.

Ever since the Gui Yuan Sect's main forces departed on September 3rd, the gazes of all the sects in the Nine Prefectures had been gathered here.

The formidability of the Gui Yuan Sect's Long Gang Guards made one's heart tremble.

No one would be able to stop them!

Very little time was spent on attacking the city and seizing the stronghold. More time was spent on travelling, as well as exercising control over the occupied county-cities.

September 12th, they attacked Xuyang County City.

September 28th, they attacked Fengshan County City.

October 11th, they attacked Tiannan County City.

...

October 28th, they attacked the northernmost Chu County City.

The northern part of Yangzhou, including Jiangning County-City, had a total of six large county-cities. In the time of close to

two months, the Gui Yuan Sect had already gained complete control over them. This unstoppable offensive caused the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures to cry out in alarm. For a time, there was talk of the Gui Yuan Sect all throughout the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Those talking about the legendary Teng Qingshan could be seen everywhere.

The moment the Gui Yuan Sect emerged suddenly, they occupied half of Yangzhou.

Additionally, Teng Qingshan, who had fled and disappeared for four years, took on the alias of 'Jing Yi' the moment he returned and caused many major events. It was only when Teng Qingshan revealed his identity that everyone realised... this was why 'Jing Yi' had gone to stir up trouble with Qing Hu Island. Back then, Qing Hu Island had chased Teng Qingshan all over, trying to kill him. How could he not seek revenge?

As a matter of fact, the revenge was coming now!

All throughout the great streets and small alleys, all kinds of folk storytellers in restaurants were composing many stories of Teng Qingshan, baselessly imagining the experiences he had during his four years of disappearance. Every one of them spoke with their spittle flying all over the place. Meanwhile, in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, many youths and youngsters who dreamed of becoming heroes all had a goal set in their hearts—to become like Teng Qingshan!

Someone who could shine brightly throughout the ages!

He had practically just relied on his own strength to overturn the existence of the super sect, Qing Hu Island. In the hot-blooded lands of the Nine Prefectures, heroes came forth in large numbers. However, it was clear that in this era, all the heroes were shrouded by Teng Qingshan's radiance. There was no one else like him... Teng Qingshan's radiance was too dazzling as a 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert. Those who understood the meaning of

the words "Emptiness Realm" would all exclaim in astonishment without exception.

Very late at night, in an eerie study in Lu City, the black-clothed blind person and Tie Fan sat facing each other.

"Just a brief two months." The Blind Swordmaster's voice was hoarse and his body shivered slightly. "It has only been a brief two months and we've already lost half of my Qing Hu Island's territory! Tie Fan, what happened? How could the other five counties have let the Gui Yuan Sect attain them so easily? Didn't I let you secretly counterattack their defense troops?"

"Martial Ancestor," Tie Fan said as his eyes reddened, "Chu County in Yangzhou's northern part was originally the Tie Yi Sect's. We, Qing Hu Island, massacred the Tie Yi Sect, so many people in Chu County have long since held hatred and a desire for revenge against us. Originally, after spending several decades of time, we would've been able to firmly exercise control over Chu County. However, too little time has passed... For us to take cover in Chu county and conduct a counterattack, it's simply impossible.

"It also hasn't been long since Xuyang County and Tiannan County united.

"As for Fengshan and the other county, these two counties have been under my Qing Hu Island's control for a long time. However, that's the northern part of Yangzhou... Qing Hu Island's control over there is weak. Moreover, that Gui Yuan Sect left behind 30,000 troops in these two counties. Adding on the people they recruited locally to incorporate into their troops... It would be really difficult for us to depend on the cover of just a few people to counterattack!" The veins on Tie Fan's forehead palpitated continuously. "Additionally, Zhuge Yuanhong, that b*stard, even drew up a 'guilty by association' system. The moment a single person amongst the recruited troops revolts, then the entire 100-person squadron he belongs to will also be treated guilty just by association! They will be sent to do forced labor for the rest of their

lives or even sent straight to death."

Being a forced laborer for the rest of one's life was even scarier than being sent straight to death.

"Guilty by association?" The Blind Swordmaster took in a deep breath. "This Zhuge Yuanhong sure is vicious and merciless!"

If one person revolted, then an entire 100-person squadron would be put to death!

This would make everyone in the 100-person squadron supervise each other, not daring to relax even a little bit. Ordinarily, this system of being guilty by association would get a bad reaction from a unified people and would only be put into practice during periods of unrest.

"However, Martial Ancestor, don't worry," Tie Fan said with a deep and low voice. "Our control over Yangzhou's northern part may be weak, but our control over the southern part is very thorough. Having operated there for more than a millennium, many of our clans have long since permeated throughout Wu'an County, Nanxing County, and the rest of the counties.

"Moreover, the Gui Yuan Sect only stationed a total of 60,000 troops in Fengshan County and the other county. Then, adding on 10,000 troops stationed at each of the three counties, the Tiannan County and the other two... In other words, they've wasted 90,000 troops by stationing them in these five counties.

"With the land of only one county, how many troops could Jiangning County have altogether?

"Even if their Long Gang Guards are powerful, capable of capturing a county city, what will they rely on to control it?" Tie Fan's eyes revealed a cold light. "With the seven counties in the south... If they send down one person, our seven counties will swallow that one person! Unless he has millions of troops, the pitifully small-numbered troops of Jiangning County aren't even

enough for the lands of seven counties to swallow."

Having half their territory seized, Qing Hu Island was naturally angry. So, they would wait to have a showdown with the Gui Yuan Sect in the seven counties of the south.

...

November 1st.

Great snowfall that looked like goose feathers descended and draped the entire Great Yan Mountain in a layer of silver.

"Qingshan."

Teng Qingshan, who was currently slow-moving and carrying out each and every move of the spear art, came to an abrupt stop and turned over to look. Dressed in a snow white fur coat, Li Jun was walking over with a smile. At present, Li Jun's abdomen was already bulging somewhat.

"You made a trip to Yi City. Did you buy anything?" Teng Qingshan put down his spear.

"I bought some food and consumables." Li Jun ran over to grab Teng Qingshan's hand. "Qingshan, when I was in Yi City today, I heard many people talking about you in the teahouse. Additionally, many people from other county cities are bringing their children to our Gui Yuan Sect in Jiangning. They want to join our Gui Yuan Sect."

"Talking about me, sending their children to the Gui Yuan Sect?" Teng Qingshan was startled.

"The people of Yi City are extremely prideful. Every one of them said that, Qingshan, you belong to Yi City. They praised you up to the sky. There were rarely any insults." Li Jun could not resist smiling happily. She was certainly happy to hear others praise her husband.

Teng Qingshan could not help smiling as well

Since ancient times, Yi City had never really produced any extraordinary people. So Teng Qingshan's existence was obviously deserving to be the pride of Yi City's people. Even after several millennia, the people of Yi City would be able to say..."Our Yi City is Teng Qingshan's hometown."

"Qingshan." A person approached from the distance. It was Zhuge Yuanhong.

"Little Jun, go into the house and have a rest first," Teng Qingshan said.

Li Jun nodded cutely and then entered the house.

Teng Qingshan walked over to his teacher. "Teacher."

"Mm, Qingshan. The Long Gang Guards are currently rushing back from Chu County at their fastest speed. I estimate that they'll be able to arrive by tomorrow afternoon," Zhuge Yuanhong said. "The 100,000 soldiers of the main forces that I dispatched previously seem to have all been set up across the five counties. They're busy organising the troops of the five counties, purging out rebels, and getting a firm grasp on these five counties."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan nodded.

"Teacher, then when should we attack the seven counties in the south?" Teng Qingshan inquired.

Teng Qingshan didn't really care about Qing Hu Island...

Nor did he care at what height they stood and what sort of world they saw.

The past Teng Qingshan, who wanted to oppose Qing Hu Island wholeheartedly, had thought of Qing Hu Island as a huge monster... However, after experiencing several wars with Emptiness Realm Experts, in his eyes, Qing Hu Island was just a paper tiger now. Currently, the only forces that could threaten Teng Qingshan were the deeply hidden Mani Temple, the mysterious Emperor Yu's Hall, the dogmatic Ying Family, and the

most arrogant Heavenly God Palace.

Teng Qingshan's future opponents were them. Qing Hu Island wasn't much of a challenge.

"Attack the seven counties in the south?" Zhuge Yuanhong, however, shook his head.

Chapter 533: Consolidating At Every Step

"Teacher, you mean...?" When Teng Qingshan saw Zhuge Yuanhong's expression, he was somewhat puzzled. His heart suddenly stirred as he asked, "Teacher, are you worried about the Heavenly God Palace?"

The Heavenly God Palace was always thriving with ambitions, wanting to attack Yangzhou.

"No!" Zhuge Yuanhong said confidently with a smile, "Qingshan, the members of the Heavenly God Palace are not fools, and the Undying Phoenix is currently by your side. Even Emperor Yu's Hall has suffered a great loss... The Heavenly God Palace wouldn't be this unwise! After all, they don't have a demonic beast that can surpass the Undying Phoenix in speed. Even in earth-drilling, they can't surpass the Bladelike Chi."

"If they risk their lives to go against us to the death, it would be very unfavorable to the Heavenly God Palace," Zhuge Yuanhong affirmed.

Teng Qingshan nodded as he thought the same way.

However...

Then why did his teacher seem to hesitate about attacking the seven counties of the south?

Zhuge Yuanhong smiled slightly as he said, "Qingshan, my Gui Yuan Sect has certainly gained a great upper hand now! But you mustn't forget that the south is different from the north. Qing Hu Island was originally from the southern part of Yangzhou. Among the six counties of the northern part of Yangzhou, Jiangning County belongs to the Gui Yuan Sect, while Chu County belonged to the Tie Yi Sect back in the day. And back then, no one had managed to unify Xuyang County and Tiannan County. Four of the six counties in the north are as such, so it can be seen that Qing Hu

Island's control over the northern region was weak."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

"However, Qing Hu Island has deep roots in the seven counties of southern Yangzhou.

"We can't use the same methods of attack that we used against the five counties in the north with the seven counties in the south," Zhuge Yuanhong said solemnly.

"Then what do you suggest, Teacher?" Teng Qingshan inquired.

"We consolidate ourselves at every step!"

A sharp light flitted across Zhuge Yuanhong's eyes. "With the Long Gang Guards as our main force and the troops of the Tai Ah Mountain branch as support, we can take down one or two counties in one breath. And then... we'll carry out the purge, a bloody purge! Every single rebel and spy will be arrested and taken away to spend the rest of their lives as a forced laborer or even have their entire family immediately beheaded on the spot!

"We can't show even a bit of mercy!" Zhuge Yuanhong's voice made Teng Qingshan slightly alarmed.

He understood what his teacher meant. Once his teacher passed down this order, there would definitely be multitudes of heads falling down!

However...

Contentions for hegemony on Earth were like this! In particular, when the Gui Yuan Sect was vulnerable in terms of manpower, it was even more necessary for them to be merciless. Otherwise, they would only be keeping a great amount of trouble.

"If my Gui Yuan Sect wants to create a foundation that can last for millennia, then we cannot be merciful," Zhuge Yuanhong said coldly. "Only by being vicious and merciless now, and eliminating the numerous sprouts of revolt, will we then prevent the future

deaths of many more people."

"Mm." Teng Qingshan nodded.

Moreover, it was due to Zhuge Yuanhong's order that those elderly clan members of a branch of Qing Hu Island forged ahead to be drowned in calamity!

November 6th.

With a send-off from the thousands upon thousands of members of the Gui Yuan Sect early in the morning of this day, the 10,000 soldiers of the Long Gang Guards, who had rested for four to five days, began their expedition to the south! Following the army, there was the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, Mu Tao. After all... Teng Qingshan was also worried that the Blind Swordmaster would suddenly appear and slaughter the Long Gang Guards. With Mu Tao present, Teng Qingshan could be at ease.

Although the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, Mu Tao, was barely in control of 90% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, he was still the descendant of Duanmu Continent's strongest expert, Duanmu Yu. Mu Tao had also learned the "Nine Thunder Blade Scrolls" from the Godly Codex. Despite only having control over 90% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth, he could display a formidable power, one that was close to 110% of the Power of the Heavens and the Earth!

Mu Tao was capable of suppressing the Blind Swordmaster directly!

"Qingshan." On top of the eastern city wall of Jiangning County, Zhuge Yuanhong and Teng Qingshan were standing side by side, using their eyes to follow the long line of Long Gang Guards leaving rapidly. "How are the preparations going over at the Tai Ah Mountain Range?"

"My disciple, Yang Dong, has the demonic beast, the Whole Gale Eagle, as support. On top of that, they also have Innate

Calvarymen! They very easily shook up the leaders of several large gangs in the Tai Ah Mountain Range," Teng Qingshan said with a slight smile. For bandits to face Innate Realm demonic beasts and calvary, they truly did not have even the slightest ability to resist. "Additionally, with our Gui Yuan Sect's promise toward them, these bandits are extremely excited! How can being a bandit chief compare to being the leisurely lord of a city?"

First, they used military force to threaten!

Second, they lured them with high posts and generous salaries. None of these bandit chiefs were fools. The three most powerful gangs all had the same thought. These three gangs, along with the Vicious Beast Gang, had all united as one. Naturally, no one from the smaller gangs dared to go against the Vicious Beast Gang's aspirations. Anyone who dared to do so... would be easily killed by the Vicious Beast Gang's 500 Innate Calvarymen.

"With my disciple's Vicious Beast Gang, along with those three large gangs... The best men form a force of 200,000 bandits.

"As for the scattered bandits of the numerous other small gangs, they don't have much military discipline, but they are quite great in number, surpassing 500,000," Teng Qingshan said while shaking his head. "Although they are great in number, they are just a big pile of mess. It's simply impossible to depend on them to fight in the war. Meanwhile, the 200,000 troops gathered from the Vicious Beast Gang and the three large gangs are actually quite strong."

Teng Qingshan had gone to Tah Ah Mountain Range several times before and seen the characters and habits of the bandits.

The three large gangs had been able to exist for over a hundred years, like the Nine Wolves Gang from back in the day, and they all knew the importance of military discipline. However, the small gangs might thrive today and get destroyed tomorrow. Where would they have the time to train up military discipline?

"Enough." Zhuge Yuanhong smiled slightly and nodded. "Like

this, we'll go according to the plan and first let the Long Gang Guards attack Nanxing County and Mengfeng County at one stretch. Then we'll have the Vicious Beast Army of 200,000 station 100,000 troops in each county. Turn the two counties upside down and examine them thoroughly! If there is a threat hiding among the troops, purge them all! If they can't resolve the issue, then have the Long Gang Guards help resolve it!

"As for those scattered 500,000 bandits... Don't bother with them," Zhuge Yuanhong said while shaking his head. "Those 500,000 bandits are from numerous sects of all sizes. The moment we let them go to the various regions for raids and purges, we'd likely just be stirring up the wrath of the heavens and the complaints of the people."

Zhuge Yuanhong knew that troops without military discipline would just lead to disaster.

...

On the public road road next to the Tai Ah Mountain Range, there was a seemingly endless and densely packed group of bandits. There were bandits who were carrying bundles, bringing along women, riding on horses, wearing armor, as well as many bringing along children. In short, countless bandits had all brought along their families and belongings in preparation to leave the Tai Ah Mountain Range.

"Haha, Eldest Brother, Second Brother, Third Brother." Yang Dong was dressed in a set of Fiery Gilt Battle Armor as he rode on a black-haired Treading-In-Snow Horse, appearing very impressive. "Today, our subordinates have all assembled. From today onward, we aren't bandits anymore. We're city guards!"

"Haha, Fourth Brother, you've said it well. This is also the first day that I, Tong Tiedao, am a Sovereign of a city, haha." A bald-headed strong man with only one ear was wearing a set of Flaming Feathers Battle Armor but without the helmet. "That year that I

went into the city for a trip, that man surnamed Wang was so aggressive. If I didn't flee back into the mountains, I would have been disposed of by that fellow's army. Today, let's go find that guy as well."

"Second Brother is right."

"Second Brother, when the time comes, that guy whose surname is Wang—we'll peel him alive in front of all our brothers. We'll let you vent some anger," a very refined-looking middle-aged man said with a smile.

"My three brothers," Yang Dong laughed, "it's getting late. We should get going."

"Alright, let's go!"

After the bosses of the four large gangs of the Tai Ah Mountain Range passed down their commands, they majestically left the Tai Ah Mountain Range. From today onward, these 200,000 troops would no longer be bandits. They had turned over a new leaf and had become city guard soldiers. In fact, many of them had been forced by their circumstances into becoming bandits as a last resort. If they had good lives, who would willingly kill?

At the crack of dawn on November 8th, the Long Gang Guards' 100,000 soldiers arrived at Nanxing County's city wall, once again displaying their formidable strength. Every one of the Long Gang Guards covered a height of 10 Zhang and a distance of 10 Yu with a single jump. Each one of them had extraordinary strength! Most of them were Third Rated Warriors. It was to the extent that even those ordinary guard soldiers, who had yet to become Third Rated Warriors, simply had no way of resisting against them.

Within fifteen minutes... Nanxing County was captured!

Truth be told, there was something strange about the situation. Inside Nanxing County, there weren't actually many defense troops. There were merely several tens of thousands of ordinary

guard soldiers.

After capturing Nanxing County, the Long Gang Guards's soldiers stationed at Nanxing County did not actually leave. After staying there for 10 days, a majestic army division of more than 100,000 troops, with Yang Dong as the head of the bandit army, arrived at Nanxing County. It was only then that the Long Gang Guards left and continued forging ahead toward the southwest direction, killing their way to the other county—Mengfeng County!

November 21st, the Long Gang Guards captured Mengfeng County!

Another hundred thousand bandit troops were stationed there.

After that...

With the 200,000 troops of the Vicious Beast Gang as support, the 10,000 Gui Yuan Sect troops that the Long Gang Guards relied mainly on began the Bloody Purge in these two counties. For a short period of time, there were enemy troops still hidden in the mountain village, as well as a few elite troops left hiding in the city. However, the moment they were discovered, Nanxing County and Mengfeng County were covered in blood rain and wind!

Multitudes of heads were chopped off! A great number of the rebels were immediately arrested and taken away to be forced laborers for the rest of their lives!

...

Evening, in a quiet residence in Lu City, Yangzhou:

A blind person dressed in black from head to toe was currently listening to the Island Lord, Tie Fan, talk about what had happened recently.

"After capturing Nanxing County and Mengfeng County, the Long Gang Guards and that suddenly emerged army of 200,000 actually began to investigate continuously, as well as perform a bloody clean-up operation, in these two counties. Today, our

several tens of thousands of troops in hiding have either been killed or arrested. There aren't even a thousand of our Qing Hu Island's troops left in those two counties!" Tie Fan said with a deep and low voice.

"200,000 troops? Just where did they emerge from?" the black-clothed blind person remarked sternly.

Everything was different from what he had planned!

Originally, Qing Hu Island had no plans to go against the Gui Yuan Sect and meet force with force. After all, none of their troops could go head to head against the Long Gang Guards and the Undying Phoenix!

Regardless of how many people they had, the Undying Phoenix's descent of flames would be able to burn the army into ruins, while the Long Gang Guards would be able to kill and instill the rest of the troops with fear.

So...

Qing Hu Island's plans were to prepare their advantage of having deeply rooted networks of all sorts of contacts and arranging for a large number of people to use treacherous methods, like poison, to deal with the Long Gang Guards! From their perspective, after the Gui Yuan Sect took hold of the five counties in the north, they would simply have no more manpower to purge the southern counties. So Qing Hu Island's plans would definitely succeed!

Unfortunately...

The Gui Yuan Sect had suddenly emerged with 200,000 troops! Moreover, they were extremely prudent, not at all overly greedy. So, they first occupied Nanxing County and Mengfeng County, and then began purging those counties madly.

"Consolidate at every step!"

The black-clothed blind person murmured, "This Gui Yuan Sect, consolidating at every step... step by step... Wanting to nibble at

my seven counties in the south step by step... Now, they've already bitten off two counties, Nanxing County and Mengfeng County, and gained proper control over them. If they bite off another two counties... and continue on like this..."

"We cannot let them continue on like this!" Tie Fan exclaimed uncontrollably.

Chapter 534: Trapped

"Tie Pan, can you think of a solution?" the Blind Swordmaster asked in a deep tone. A hint of expectation could be sensed as he spoke.

Tie Pan froze and smiled helplessly.

What solution was there?

In terms of Emptiness Realm Experts, the Gui Yuan Sect definitely won against Qing Hu Island.

In terms of elite army, Qing Hu Island won. After all, the Long Gang Guards of Qing Hu Island was a terrifying existence on the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

The Gui Yuan Sect's only weakness was that they didn't have enough manpower! They didn't have enough people to conquer more territories. But now, their army of 200,000 men had emerged. Moreover, the Gui Yuan Sect wasn't greedy at all; they moved steadily and worked one step at a time. Whenever they conquered a territory, they would wipe out any antagonizing existences and attempt to gain full control of the territory.

"There's nothing we can do." Tie Pan shook his head.

The Blind Swordmaster sighed softly before he asked, "You have made arrangements for the hidden 'seeds,' right?"

"Yes. Since the day we left Qing Hu Island, I have deployed many elite disciples all over the Land of the Nine Prefectures." Tie Pan shook his head as he spoke. "However, Teng Qingshan is only twenty-two years old. As long as he is still alive, Qing Hu Island can never rise again. With him here, it meant that Qing Hu Island would never be able to make a comeback within the next 500 years.

Even before the rise of the sect, Qing Hu Island was already considering the consequences and the possibility of failure. None of the sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures would allow their

sect to die forever. They would always leave several members to pass on the legacy of the sect.

"22 years old!" the Blind Swordmaster mumbled, and he couldn't help but feel a sense of despair.

A 22-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert who could fight an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert head-on!

Moreover, this monster had only lived for 22 years. His lifespan of 500 years had just begun. At this age, he was still rising and would become even more dazzling in the future!

"There will be no chance for Qing Hu Island to rise again." The Blind Swordmaster had hoped that greed would control Gui Yuan Sect to try to conquer the seven counties ruled by Qing Hu Island. This way, Qing Hu Island could use treacherous methods to kill all the Long Gang Guards... With only Emptiness Realm Experts, the Gui Yuan Sect would never be able to conquer the entirety Yangzhou.

If the Long Gang Guards were obliterated, it would be very hard for the Gui Yuan Sect to move and conquer places. Unfortunately for Qing Hu Island, Gui Yuan Sect had been very careful.

Winter left and spring arrived. Soon, spring left as well and summer came.

In the blink of an eye, it was already the beginning of summer.

Teng Jia Village was now a small city. Beside the pond in an extremely big mansion located in the southern part of Teng Jia Village, Li Jun could be seen leaning on Teng Qingshan as she watched the fish in the pond.

"Qingshan, do you think our child is a boy or a girl?" Li Jun asked as she caressed her tummy.

With a smile, Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun's stomach. Her tummy had become very big and round. She had to lean back whenever she walked... According to the doctor, the due date of

the baby was the middle third of May.

"Time passed really fast. It's already April. My child will be born soon."

Occasionally, Teng Qingshan would head to the seven counties in the south and try his luck on finding the Blind Swordmaster. However, he spent most of his time in Teng Jia Village. As the due date approached, Li Jun's temperament became slightly weird. As what his mother had said, all pregnant women would act weirdly. His mother even instructed him to spend more time with his wife.

"My child is about to be born, but at the same time, the battle between the Gui Yuan Sect and Qing Hu Island had reached a critical point."

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but feel worried and anxious. "As long as that Blind Tie lives, we will always worry that he might stir up trouble at any time. Little Jun is now pregnant. It would be bad if she miscarried because he came looking for trouble!" A pregnant woman couldn't bear to suffer from any impact. Even if Teng Qingshan could block the Blind Swordmaster's sword, the strong movement of air caused by the strike of the sword would still injure Li Jun. In fact, it might even kill the unborn child in Li Jun's tummy.

"Hmm—"

"No matter what, it is best to get rid of the Blind Tie," Teng Qingshan thought to himself. Suddenly, he had an idea.

For the sake of the soon-to-be-born child, Teng Qingshan had to kill or at least capture the Blind Tie as soon as possible.

"Little Jun," Teng Qingshan said.

"Hm?" Li Jun was still imagining the life with the baby. She then asked, "Qingshan, what is it?"

"I am leaving soon. I am afraid that I won't be able to accompany you for some time," Teng Qingshan said in a serious manner.

"For what?" Li Jun hastily asked.

Teng Qingshan then explained, "Tie Wu, the Blind Swordmaster of Qing Hu Island, is still hiding. As long as he is still alive, I will never rest in peace! I am worried that he might stir up trouble in Teng Jia Village. Although the Six Legged Bladelike Chi is guarding the village, the speed of a demonic beast isn't as fast as the strike of a sword. I am just worried about you. I am worried that he might —"

Li Jun's facial expression changed as well. "The baby..." She wasn't worried about herself. She was just worried about the baby.

After being pregnant for such a long time, Li Jun already had feelings for the baby inside her body.

"Therefore, I am going to search everywhere for that Blind Tie," Teng Qingshan said in a deep tone.

"Qingshan, but I thought you tried and you couldn't find him," Li Jun said with a frown.

"True. I didn't find him." Teng Qingshan shook his head as he replied, "However, I was searching very quickly during that time! This time, I will search very slowly for Tie Pan and Gu Yong! If I can find Tie Pan and Gu Yong, I might be able to find that Blind Tie..." Since Teng Qingshan couldn't find Tie Pan, he decided to try other methods to achieve his goal.

"Tie Pan and Gu Yong must be hiding very carefully. Moreover, it takes more time to find them," Li Jun hastily said.

"Yes."

Teng Qingshan nodded and explained, "If I were to search for an Emptiness Realm Expert, I could ask Little Blue to fly at her fastest speed. However, if it was a search for the Innate Experts, Little Blue would have to fly much slower. It would take several seconds to search each area of 34 Li. Yangzhou has a length of over 2000 Li. Whenever I move from the top of Yangzhou to the bottom of

Yangzhou or vice versa, I will be able to search an area with the width of 60 Li and a length of over 2000 Li!

"I will have to traverse the entire length of Yangzhou 40 times!

"Because I have to search carefully, my speed will reduce. It will take me around four hours to go back and forth the entirety of Yangzhou, which would most likely be a total of over 4,000 Li! It will take me 20 hours to go back and forth five times in a day! If I really want to search the entirety of Yangzhou, I will need eight days," Teng Qingshan said. A day has 24 hours. I will spend 20 hours searching and four hours resting and keeping Li Jun accompanied.

Teng Qingshan had to accompany Li Jun. If he didn't accompany her for a long time, Li Jun, who was pregnant, would worry about Teng Qingshan and would then be emotionally affected.

"A total of eight days?" Li Jun nodded her head slightly.

Normally, a Golden Dan Innate flying demonic beast would be able to fly a distance of over 10,000 Li within 12 hours. They could cover a distance of 2000 Li within an hour. The undying Phoenix was an Emptiness Realm Expert and also a queen of speed. Even it didn't fly at its fastest speed, it could still cover a distance of 20,000-30,000 within two hours.

To the Undying Phoenix, spending four hours flying a distance of over 4,000 Li was considered very slow.

"It might take more than eight days." Teng Qingshan thought to himself. "Tie Pan and Gu Yong might not be in Yangzhou. They might be hiding in the other prefectures!" It would take eight restless days to look through the entire Yangzhou for the Innate Experts. Searching for the Innate Experts in the nine prefectures, excluding the Desolate Land, the Western Region, and the Great Prairie, would take almost 72 days.

Teng Qingshan didn't say anything. He didn't want his wife to

think too much and worry too much.

As Teng Qingshan didn't want his wife to think too much about this, he didn't say anything.

After all...

Yangzhou was a convenient location to pass on orders to the other hidden members of Qing Hu Island. Moreover, the forces of Qing Hu Island were deeply-rooted in this prefecture. Therefore, it was most likely that Tie Pan and the others were hiding in Yangzhou.

On the third of April...

"Yu~~"

The Undying Phoenix flew several thousand Zhang in the sky while Teng Qingshan moved on the vast grounds of Yangzhou, leaving a flowing streak of light behind.

As Teng Qingshan was on the ground, his search range was larger than that of the Undying Phoenix, who was searching from a high altitude.

This trip of over 4,000 Li would take them four hours. Teng Qingshan, who had attained Emptiness Realm, could easily travel at a speed of 1,000 Li per hour.

"If I am lucky, I might be able to find Tie Pan and Gu Yong within a day," Teng Qingshan thought to himself. He took a step forward and immediately arrived on a hill far away from his previous location. He strode forward again and was then seen standing on the surface of a river a distance away. Teng Qingshan had begun searching every inch of Yangzhou. He could even detect the things situated 34 Li beneath the surface of the ground.

Teng Qingshan continued dashing on the ground, while the Undying Phoenix flew high up in the sky, maintaining the same speed as Teng Qingshan.

If Teng Qingshan really did find Blind Tie, he would need the Undying Phoenix's help to trap the Blind Swordmaster.

...

During the evening, Teng Qingshan accompanied Li Jun and ate dinner with her. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi and the Undying Phoenix could be seen in the courtyard.

"Are you still going out tonight?" Li Jun couldn't bear to see Teng Qingshan toiling himself for three days straight. Recently, Teng Qingshan only comes back to eat and chat with her before he continued searching busily throughout the entirety of Yangzhou.

"Yes, I will still go out."

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Little Jun, I must admit. The members of Qing Hu Island are really capable... I have been searching every area of Yangzhou, but I haven't found them. It has been three days! However, I know I will find them soon. It's getting late. I have to go." Teng Qingshan hugged his wife gently and walked out of the courtyard.

"Little Blue."

He exchanged a glance with Little Blue. Little Blue, who was very intelligent, immediately understood, and it rapidly soared into the sky.

Whoosh! Teng Qingshan also disappeared, leaving only a flowing streak of light.

...

Five days had passed since Teng Qingshan had begun his search for the Innate Experts.

In the afternoon of the sixth day:

"Huhu~~"

It was only the beginning of summer. However, as Yangzhou was located in the south, the weather was already scorchingly hot

during noon. Gusts of wind blew, bringing along the warm air from the south.

Somewhere south in Yangzhou, a quiet house could be spotted in Lu City. Even though the weather was extremely hot, the study room in this peaceful house still had its doors and windows shut.

"What should we do?" Tie Pan muttered. His eyes were bloodshot as he perused the numerous secret letters on his table. These letters recorded the engagements between Qing Hu Island and the Gui Yuan Sect. At this point in time, the form of engagement between the two forces had changed. The battle between Qing Hu Island and the Gui Yuan Sect was no longer overt. Unfortunately, the Gui Yuan Sect had now gained the upper hand. The guards of some cities ruled by Qing Hu Island had even surrendered to the Gui Yuan Sect.

"16th of February, Gui Yuan Sect had taken two more counties from us. Currently, Qing Hu Island only has the land of three counties!"

"If Gui Yuan Sect continues their conquest at this speed, they will definitely take the remaining three counties at one go in one or two months. By that time, all of Yangzhou will be in possession of the Gui Yuan Sect. As for me, I will be the Lord of a fallen sect." Tie Pan thought to himself. Anxiousness and nervousness could be seen on his face. During these past six months, he had been worrying about Qing Hu Island and exerting his every effort to save Qing Hu Island.

However, because of Zhuge Yuanhong's careful strategy and plan, only a few of his schemes and tricks worked. None of the things he tried to do had affected the current situation at all.

Suddenly—

Creak! The door of the study room opened.

"Who is it? Didn't I order that no one is allowed in here without

my permission!?!" Tie Pan was filled with rage. Before he even looked, he had begun scolding the person who had come into the room. However, when he realized who it was, he froze.

A young man dressed in a white cloak could be seen. As he stood there with a smile, some dust could be seen on his cloak.

"You—" Tie Pan instantly felt a chill down his spine. He had seen the portrait of the person standing before him. It was because of this person that Qing Hu Island had fallen into such a state.

"Island Lord Tie, you seem to be very angry," the person before him said with a smile.

Chapter 535: Teng Qingshan and Tie Wu

"Teng... Qing... Shan!" Tie Pan forced these three words out of his mouth.

"Island Lord Tie, you seem to hate me?" Teng Qingshan sneered coldly and said, "True. I caused the destruction of the thousand-year-old base of Qing Hu Island. I was the one who burned down Qing Hu Island. And now, the Gui Yuan Sect is about to conquer all of Yangzhou. You certainly should hate me! It is reasonable!"

"Why? I can't even hate you?" Tie Pan laughed grimly. At this point, there was no way he could yield and surrender.

A fierce glint flashed in Teng Qingshan's eyes as he said, "Of course you can hate me! I hated Qing Hu Island in the past. I hated your sect so much that I wanted to eat Gu Yong's flesh and drink his blood."

"I want to do the same to you!!!" Tie Pan stared coldly at Teng Qingshan as he shouted.

Teng Qingshan responded with a grin. "I then understood that this is what the world is like!"

"If I hate someone, I must be capable of bringing pain to my enemies. If I don't have the ability and strength to bring pain and torture, my enemies would only consider me as a weak individual with no power at all. They would only look down on me," Teng Qingshan said as he stared at Tie Pan with a smile. "In the past, the Blind Swordmaster probably only viewed me as an ant. And now, I view you the same way he viewed me.

"When Qing Hu Island controlled Yangzhou, it did so much evil! For thousands of years, countless people have desired to bring Qing Hu Island down or burn it into dust. However, because Qing Hu Island was too powerful, no one was able to take revenge." Teng Qingshan said with a sneer, "Hatred is a power that pushes people

to rise up higher!"

"For over a thousand years, no one has been able to destroy Qing Hu Island. However, I did it!

"If it weren't because of my hatred for Qing Hu Island, it would've been impossible for me to improve this quickly. I have cultivated restlessly because of this hatred," Teng Qingshan said, and he couldn't help but recall the torturous days of cultivation. He didn't dare to relax at all. Why? Because Qing Hu Island was like a mountain pressing him down.

When Teng Qingshan finished his words, he walked to a chair and sat down.

Tie Pan frowned and said, "Are you not going to kill me?"

"Do you want to die that quickly?" Teng Qingshan glanced at him. He took out the two sections of the Reincarnation Spear from the spear sack and attached the two sections together.

Although Tie Pan appeared very calm, he was secretly extremely anxious. "Martial Ancestor is hiding underground. It would be bad if Teng Qingshan found him! Martial Ancestor isn't afraid of Teng Qingshan. However, since Teng Qingshan has the audacity to come here, he must have come with a powerful demonic beast," Tie Pan thought to himself. He then sneered and said, "Teng Qingshan, if you aren't going to do anything to me, then I am leaving."

With this, Tie Pan quickly headed outside.

Bang! When he was about to leave the study room, he sensed Teng Qingshan's spear coming toward him.

He wanted to dodge. However, when he was just about to dodge, he heard a swishing sound. Before he could even move, he had been struck on the lower leg by the spear, causing him to fall on the ground.

"Why are you in such a hurry? I didn't ask you to leave. In fact, you better not leave this study room. Otherwise, you will suffer the

consequences," Teng Qingshan said indifferently as he sat peacefully on the chair.

Tie Pan turned and glowered at Teng Qingshan. He then said with a sarcastic tone, "Aren't you an Emptiness Realm Expert? Aren't you someone whose talent and power are comparable with that of the four Omnipotent Experts? Hmph... You are an embarrassment. As an Emptiness Realm Expert, you are embarrassing. As an Emptiness Realm Expert, how can you bully me, an Innate Expert? Just kill me if you can!"

Tie Pan continued to provoke Teng Qingshan. He was doing it for the sake of his Martial Ancestor, the Blind Swordmaster, who was hiding underground. If Teng Qingshan was really infuriated and killed him out of rage, Teng Qingshan might then leave.

"Let me guess... Why are you attempting to provoke my anger?" Teng Qingshan smiled as he sat there. He lifted up the teacup on the table and said, "If I have guessed correctly, Blind Tie must still be in contact with you, am I right? In fact, he might be hiding every day and occasionally receiving news from you. Oh! Tie Pan, did I guess correctly?"

Tie Pan felt a chill down his spine, but his expression remained the same.

Seeing that Tie Pan was still sneering and laughing grimly, Teng Qingshan burst out in laughter before he said out loud, "Stop pretending! Let me put it in plain words for you. I am going to wait here until Blind Tie arrives." Teng Qingshan had deduced that Blind Tie must've been hiding in an extremely hidden place and might contact Tie Pan every day or once every several days.

Therefore, the easiest and maybe the stupidest way to find Blind Tie was to wait!

"Sit there quietly! When Blind Tie is here, I might send you off to the heavens out of good will. This way, you won't suffer! It will be easy for me too!" Teng Qingshan said unsympathetically. Hearing

Teng Qingshan indifferent tone, Tie Pan was even more worried. Moreover, he also wondered why a 22-year-old man who had spent most of the time in closed-door cultivation would be so mature, indifferent, and meticulous.

Tie Pan had no idea that Teng Qingshan had gone through training in many things in his previous life. Although Teng Qingshan wasn't the kind of hitman who only killed with the use of intelligence, he wasn't the kind of person who only knew of killing and nothing about scheming and making connections.

"Martial Ancestor!!! Run!!!"

Suddenly, Tie Pan roared loudly in the study room. The True Origin of this Golden Dan Innate Expert had reached the maximal exertion. His terrifying roar had caused the air to sway and tremble. The papers in the study room exploded. The teacup in Teng Qingshan's hand broke. However, the explosion didn't stop here; the terrifying sound waves spread in all directions.

Tie Pan's roar was sudden, fierce, and powerful! He had exerted his full strength to emit this roar!

"Leave!!!" In the end, the roar sounded broken. A trickle of blood could be seen on the corner of Tie Pan's mouth.

This furious roar even injured his trachea, bronchi, and vocal chords.

...

Deep down beneath the surface of the earth.

In the most gloomy stone cave underground, the Blind Swordmaster, who wore a black cloak, remained seated cross-legged. Even after Tie Pan had roared angrily, the Blind Swordmaster didn't respond at all. He still sat in the same place.

...

In the study room:

"Eh?" Tie Pan frowned.

"Isn't it weird?" Teng Qingshan continued sitting on the chair, staring at Tie Pan with a smile. "A Golden Dan Innate Expert has just exerted his full strength to emit a furious roar, but why... are the windows of this room still intact? In fact, the windows didn't even tremble. Why isn't anyone here?"

"You..." Tie Pan's facial expression changed drastically.

Teng Qingshan smiled and explained, "Tie Pan, I was prepared. When I came in, I froze the air in this study room! This way, the sound in this room will stay in this room. Even if you shouted until you injured your throat... Oh, wait... You already injured your throat. Anyway, even so, the Blind Swordmaster wouldn't be able to hear."

Whew!

Teng Qingshan stood up.

"What are you going to do?" Tie Pan was confused, nervous, and anxious.

"Of course, I must thank you." Teng Qingshan flashed a smile at Tie Pan and said, "Because of your roar, I now know that the Blind Tie must be within a distance of several Li to 100 Li away. Although you shouted until you injured your trachea, bronchi, and vocal chords, the sound waves of your roar can only travel the distance of 100 Li. Because of this, I deduced that Tie Pan is somewhere within 100 Li!"

"You—" Tie Pan widened his eyes. He didn't expect Teng Qingshan to have such a quick reaction.

"To prevent you from warning the Blind Swordmaster and causing me great trouble, I must do something. Therefore, I am sorry," said Teng Qingshan with a smile. Despite saying that, he still went forward without any hesitation, and his eyes still appeared cold and indifferent. As the shaft of the Reincarnation

Spear swayed and became a form of illusion, Tie Pan couldn't dodge at all.

Bang! He was struck on the stomach and his body was pushed backward.

His face paled and a trickle of blood flowed out from the corner of his mouth. At this moment, his Dantian had been destroyed.

"Now, you shall come with me to meet the Blind Swordmaster." With this, Teng Qingshan lifted up Tie Pan, whose years of cultivation had gone to waste. Because of the powerful Power of the Heavens and Earth, Tie Pan couldn't move at all. Teng Qingshan stepped out of the study room. With a flash, he disappeared right before the door of the study room.

With the Reincarnation Spear in one hand and Tie Pan in the other, Teng Qingshan leaped onto the back of the Undying Phoenix, who had flown down at an extremely rapid speed.

"Down." Teng Qingshan pointed downwards with the tip of the Reincarnation Spear.

He had searched every inch of this entire area, but he still couldn't find Tie Wu. Moreover, the fact that Tie Pan had shouted so anxiously just now showed that Tie Wu had to be somewhere within a distance of 100 Li. There was no doubt that the Blind Swordmaster was nearby. Considering all these factors, there was only one possible place—underground! Actually, there was nothing Tie Pan could do. Even if he didn't shout, Teng Qingshan would've just had to wait until the Blind Swordmaster had come out of his hiding place at night.

By that time, Teng Qingshan would still be able to find the Blind Swordmaster through his domain.

Sizzle~~

The Undying Phoenix was enwrapped in great flames. The surface layer of the flames was white, while the inner layer of the

flames was black. The Undying Phoenix continued diving underground. No matter how hard the rocks were, the white and black flames could instantly turn them into dust. The Undying Phoenix flew underground at a terrifyingly fast speed.

"Eh? Stop!" Teng Qingshan instantly discovered a familiar and powerful aura hiding underground. This familiar presence was 34 Li away and was located slightly to the left.

This aura was formed by black streaks of flaring lights and appeared extremely powerful and reserved.

It was the Blind Swordmaster—Tie Wu!

Whoosh!

Little Blue didn't hesitate at all to immediately dash toward the target.

...

The Blind Swordmaster was holding a thin iron rod and sitting cross-legged underground. Suddenly, he sensed that two powerful Emptiness Realm Experts had infiltrated his domain.

"Oh, no! It's Jing Yi!"

The Blind Swordmaster subconsciously still thought of Teng Qingshan as Jing Yi. Immediately, he flew up diagonally.

"Teng Qingshan actually came... The other Emptiness Realm aura appears as hot as fire. That must be the legendary Undying Phoenix. However... although the spiritual aura of the Undying Phoenix is powerful, it is not as powerful as what I had imagined. Compared to the demonic dragon dwelling in the Great Yan Mountain, it is much more inferior." The Blind Swordmaster felt very confused as he fled.

He had imagined the legendary Undying Phoenix to be a demonic beast ranked higher than all the other Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts. Even if the Undying Phoenix wasn't stronger than the

demonic dragon Violet Rain, there shouldn't have been much difference. However, the Undying Phoenix here felt much weaker. In fact, this Undying Phoenix was just slightly stronger than him, a human who had achieved Emptiness Realm Culmination.

To some extent, the strength of one's soul reflected how powerful one was...

"Tie Wu, stop running. You won't be able to escape!" Teng Qingshan's voice sounded in the Blind Swordmaster's ears.

The distance between the two was decreasing very quickly.

"They are too quick." The Blind Swordmaster's face darkened as he thought to himself.

Bang! Bang!

When the Blind Swordmaster rocketed out of the earth and flew into the sky, the Undying Phoenix carried Teng Qingshan out of the ground as well.

"Eh?"

The Blind Swordmaster was stunned when he saw a huge godly bird immersed in flames hovering before him. The bird had fiery red feathers. This bird was the legendary Undying Phoenix. On the back of the Undying Phoenix stood a young man dressed in white. He held a red tassel spear in one hand and lifted up another man with his other hand. This man was the Lord of Qing Hu Island, Tie Pan.

"Tie Wu, the grudge between me and you, as well as the grudge between me and Qing Hu Island, will be resolved here!" Teng Qingshan's voice sounded loudly.

Chapter 536: The Death of the Blind Swordmaster

"Yu~~" The high-pitched bird cry resonated above the endless wilderness.

"Teng Qingshan!" Although the Blind Swordmaster Tie Wu couldn't see, he could sense Teng Qingshan's presence. Immediately, he sneered and shouted, "You hid your identity really well. I can't believe you actually managed to endure and continued to use your alias ever since you came back. A 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert! I, Tie Wu, can't believe that I was able to encounter an opponent like you before the end of my life."

"Nor did I expect myself to hold such a deep grudge against Qing Hu Island. This can either end with my death or Qing Hu Island's destruction." Teng Qingshan lamented as he stood on the Undying Phoenix's back.

The two Emptiness Realm Experts were prepared as they stood opposite each other.

The two readied themselves for a fight of life or death.

"Martial Ancestor, run!" Tie Pan, who was in Teng Qingshan's grip, couldn't help but roar out loud.

With a simple wave of his hand, Teng Qingshan threw Tie Pan down, causing him to fall from a height of several dozen Zhang. When Tie Pan was about to reach the ground, he nimbly tumbled, eliminating the force of the impact. Still, he fell like an ugly stone and spat out a mouthful of blood. He then stood up straight and looked to the sky.

At this moment, the two Emptiness Realm Experts in the sky could only see each other.

"Martial Ancestor." Tie Pan felt very anxious.

Run?

The Blind Swordmaster wanted to leave, but he knew that he wouldn't be able to outrun the Undying Phoenix. He had witnessed the Undying Phoenix's speed when it moved underground. When he was hovering in mid-air, the Undying Phoenix instantly appeared before him.

The Undying Phoenix's speed determined that it was impossible for the Blind Swordmaster to escape.

Since escaping was impossible, he thought that he might as well bet his life on this fight!

"I am an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert! Teng Qingshan obviously has not attained the culmination of Emptiness Realm. I just don't believe I can't kill him!"

"It will be extremely hard to kill Teng Qingshan, as he has the aid of the Undying Phoenix. However, if I am able to kill Teng Qingshan today, there will be hope for Qing Hu Island! The Gui Yuan Sect would lose its strongest pillar and Qing Hu Island might regain control of Yangzhou!" The Blind Swordmaster was well aware that the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts were assisting the Gui Yuan Sect because they listened to Teng Qingshan's orders.

If Teng Qingshan died, those demonic beasts wouldn't help the Gui Yuan Sect anymore.

Therefore, the Blind Swordmaster had only one choice.

"I will find a way out of this impasse!" The Blind Swordmaster was very determined. The two black beams of light in his grey eyes instantly contracted into two black dots, appearing like black pupils.

"Teng Qingshan, I have heard that you are a very powerful spearmaster. Do you plan to use an axe or a spear against me?" The Blind Swordmaster's cold voice sounded.

"Since this is my last fight with you, Tie Wu, of course I will use

my spear art!"

Teng Qingshan gripped the Reincarnation Spear and placed it before him.

"I, Tie Wu, have ventured this world for over 400 years. Today, I will fight you, the youngest Emptiness Realm Expert since ancient times. Let's see who will survive this fight!" The Blind Swordmaster sneered and said, "Of course, if you think it's unfair, you can ask the Undying Phoenix to help you. I, Tie Wu, will fight you both!"

"Just me alone is enough!"

Teng Qingshan appeared very focused. His desire to battle rose continually. Soon, he was prepared for this fight of life or death.

"Six months have passed since I comprehended the Water Elemental Dao. This battle will tell me how much I have improved since then! I have the Hong Tian Godly Armor and have created many techniques through the learning of"Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms". With the Undying Phoenix by my side, my demeanor has already prevailed. If I can't kill the Blind Swordmaster, then I shouldn't attempt to teach the Internal Martial Arts to the people of this world."

"It's either his death..." the Blind Swordmaster roared inwardly, "...Or mine!"

At this moment, the two had such unprecedented determination.

Silence!

The two Emptiness Realm Experts displayed extremely powerful demeanors. The pressuring feeling caused by the invisible and untouchable demeanor was like the depressing emotion one would feel before the occurrence of a storm. At this moment, the sun hid behind the gloomy clouds and the insects no longer chirped. It was dead silence!

Tie Pan was the only one looking up from the ground.

"Hah!"

Teng Qingshan, who rode on the Undying Phoenix, suddenly shouted loudly. His shout was as loud as the noises of fireworks. He then leaped up and ascended like a male hawk. While he was still in mid-air, he lifted up his Reincarnation Spear and dove down. At that instant, Teng Qingshan seemed like a god who was about to split the heavens and earth apart.

The Blind Swordmaster hovered in mid-air. He held the thin iron rod and stood there calmly.

Rumble~~ The Reincarnation Spear launched from the sky and instantly changed the colors of the sky.

"Ridiculous." The Blind Swordmaster smirked and thrust the thin iron rod upward at lightning speed.

It was just a simple thrust!

The thin iron rod meticulously hit the shaft of the Reincarnation Spear, causing an undulation of the atmosphere. The wave motion of the air actually moved along the thin iron rod and undulated toward the Blind Swordmaster. The Blind Swordmaster's facial expression changed and the thin iron rod trembled slightly. The quiver of the rod was barely noticeable. The Blind Swordmaster's face flushed as he staggered and fell to the ground.

"How do you like this move, Splitting Mountain?" Teng Qingshan guffawed and descended at high speed.

Bang!

When Teng Qingshan landed on the ground, his moved his legs and instantly disappeared. He then appeared right beside the Blind Swordmaster. He swirled the shaft of the Reincarnation Spear, causing the shaft to curve slightly. The spear then attacked like a dragon emerging with a roar.

The Blind Swordmaster sneered coldly and quickly launched his weapon forward three times.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The thin rod poked the spearhead thrice and immediately disrupted the rhythm of Teng Qingshan's technique. He was about to perform the Vermillion Metallic Tiger Cannon, but he had no choice but to stop. Still, he didn't hesitate to immediately take three steps forward. With each step several dozen Zhang away from each other, he moved in a zigzag pattern.

A fierce glint flashed in the Blind Swordmaster's eyes as he quickly followed and hurled seven black beams of light at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan was retreating, while the Blind Swordmaster was attacking.

"Haha!" Suddenly, Teng Qingshan guffawed. Instead of moving back, he turned and dashed toward the Blind Swordmaster.

Sizzle~~

As he turned the tip of the Reincarnation Spear, sparks of fire flew out from the tip. The spinning spear had created this marvelous spiraling force that seemed to be tearing the heavens and earth apart. The spear had become this enormous electrical drill that bored a hole through the heavens and earth as it made its way toward the Blind Swordmaster. The power of the spear was so great that the Blind Swordmaster's facial expression changed.

Fiery Thunderous Dragon Drill! This technique was one of the two great techniques Teng Qingshan had created after pondering and suffering for a long time.

The Blind Swordmaster himself roared, "Die!!!" Immediately, the thin rod transformed into nine blurred beams of light. No one could tell which beam of light was the true form! However, when the nine beams of light clashed with Teng Qingshan's spear, not a sound was made.

They didn't defend!

The Blind Swordmaster didn't block Teng Qingshan's spear, and Teng Qingshan didn't block the Blind Swordmaster's terrifying thrust.

Clang~~

Strangely, a dagger suddenly appeared in the Blind Swordmaster's left hand and was quickly used to stab the tip of the Reincarnation Spear, which was enwrapped in flames.

"Break it!" Teng Qingshan screamed.

The spiraling force produced by the tip of the spear immediately numbed the Blind Swordmaster's left hand and caused blood to seep out of his purlicue. The black dagger was sent high up by the spiraling force produced by the tip of the spear and instantly penetrated the Blind Swordmaster's left arm! At this very moment, the Blind Swordmaster's thin rod pierced Teng Qingshan's chest as well.

Bang! Bang!

The two were pushed back far away by the force of impact. Because of these two godly existences, the earth trembled and cracked, creating many fissures.

"Haha... Blind Tie, you are truly audacious. I am surprised that you are not wearing your godly armor when you are fighting a fight of life or death with me." Teng Qingshan rubbed off the blood on the corner of his mouth and guffawed. Even though he was laughing, his eyes appeared murderously cold. He then continued dashing toward the Blind Swordmaster. Both sides did successfully hit each other. However, Teng Qingshan was able to defend against this move because of the Hong Tian Godly Armor.

However, the Blind Swordmaster had broken an arm.

"Why are you fine?" The Blind Swordmaster complained furiously, "I used the Trigram of Thunder! Even if you are wearing a godly armor, it is impossible for you to survive this attack!"

"My capability is beyond your expectation." Teng Qingshan laughed.

Besides relying on the Godly Armor, Teng Qingshan relied on his strong physique to defend against the Blind Swordmaster's last strike. His internal organs were even stronger than the Darksteel. Therefore, it was impossible for the Blind Swordmaster to kill Teng Qingshan with the Thunder Trigram Sword Art.

"Haha, take the moves of my Thunderous Fiery Toxic Dragon Drill!" Teng Qingshan's steps sounded like rumbles of thunder. Like an ancient god, he dashed toward the Blind Swordmaster without putting up any defense and thrust his spear at him repeatedly in a frenzied manner.

The spear made sounds as loud as the rumble of thunder and moved as fast as lightning.

For a moment, the sounds of thunder and flashes of lightning were ceaseless. Multiple strikes attacked the Blind Swordmaster all at once, forcing him to defend himself. Indeed, the Blind Swordmaster didn't dare to continue fighting brazenly without any defense.

Clang! Clang! Clang! ...

As the Blind Swordmaster retreated, he defended against nine consecutive spear strikes.

However, the nine strikes contained a force that could devour mountains and rivers, causing Teng Qingshan's vigor to rise to the highest. At the sight of this, the Blind Swordmaster immediately sensed that the current situation was very bad. "Oh, no, if his vigor reaches the climax, it will be very bad for me." However, Teng Qingshan was too agile and quick. The attack of the Reincarnation Spear was so quick that the Blind Swordmaster couldn't dodge.

"Haha..."

After nine moves, Teng Qingshan's vigor had reached the climax.

He shouted loudly, "Tie Wu, let me send you off!"

A black glow enwrapped the tip of the Reincarnation Spear. Instantly, the sky darkened and the world became silent. It was as though Teng Qingshan's spear was the only thing that existed in this world. The bloody red tassel swirled and danced along with the wind. At this very moment, the spear had created an atmosphere of fear.

"Hah!"

The Blind Swordmaster released a deep roar. The thin rod in his hand instantly became a black sword that forcefully blocked Teng Qingshan's spear.

Bang!

As the tip of the Reincarnation Spear touched the huge black sword, the terrifying force contained by the spear immediately shook the enormous black sword. Simultaneously, the spear revolved around the black sword and rapidly headed towards—

Puchi!

The tip of the Reincarnation Spear emerged behind the Blind Swordmaster and penetrated his neck. The bloody red tassel tied on the spear was soaked with the Blind Swordmaster's blood.

This was the strongest move Teng Qingshan had created after going through much hardship—World Exterminating Spear Technique!

Chapter 537: Suggestion

After half a year, Teng Qingshan had created the two most powerful techniques—the Fiery Thunderous Toxic Dragon Drill and the World Exterminating Spear Art! The total amount of strength he possessed after adding up his physical strength and the power he had obtained after comprehending the Water Elemental Dao was equivalent to 90% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. Therefore, he needed powerful techniques that suited the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

The prototype of the Thunderous Fiery Toxic Dragon Drill was the Toxic Dragon Drill. The power of this technique wasn't too great, but it didn't cause any internal dissipation of energy. Therefore, it was able to display the full 90% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

However, the World Exterminating Spear Art was different.

The"Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms"had the purpose of destruction and annihilation. The first 30 moves were moves that displayed the five elements, while the 31st to the 36th moves were axe moves performed from different angles. After Teng Qingshan had comprehended the Dao of Destruction, he studied the "Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms"again and was once again enlightened. He then integrated everything he had learned into one spear art—World Exterminating Spear Art!

A powerful spear art that mainly displayed the concept of destruction. This spear art allowed him to exert 10% more power, meaning that he was able to display the full power of the Heavens and Earth!

Puchi!

Teng Qingshan pulled the Reincarnation Spear back forcefully and blood immediately spurted out of the Blind Swordmaster's throat. As the Blind Swordmaster collapsed, a fierce glint still

flowed in his greyish eyes. The glow in his eyes then dissipated as he mumbled and spat out blood. With this, his head dropped down and he no longer moved.

"Martial Ancestor!!!" A mournful cry sounded from down below. It was Tie Pan, the Lord of Qing Hu Island.

"It's all over," Teng Qingshan said as he held the Reincarnation Spear in one hand. The Blind Swordmaster's blood could be faintly seen on the tip of the spear and the red tassel. "The grudge between me and Qing Hu Island is finally resolved!" At this very moment, Teng Qingshan couldn't help but think about the people who had died because of Qing Hu Island—Lady Qing, Teng Yongxiang, the Black Armored Soldiers, and Elder Wu, the Emptiness Realm Expert of the Gui Yuan Sect.

"This ended with the destruction of Qing Hu Island! Yangzhou belongs to the Gui Yuan Sect."

Teng Qingshan's eyes gleamed as he said, "However, this is just the beginning!"

Whoosh!

Teng Qingshan carried the Reincarnation Spear on his back and grabbed the Blind Swordmaster's corpse with one hand. With a flash, he appeared beside Tie Pan, who had given up all hope. When Teng Qingshan and the Blind Swordmaster were fighting, Tie Pan never thought about escaping, and there were two reasons why he never escaped. Firstly, an Emptiness Realm Expert could distinctly detect everything within a range of 34 Li. As his Dantian had been destroyed, it would require him an hour to run over 34 Li away. Secondly, if the Blind Swordmaster was killed, there was no point in running.

"Little Blue!" Teng Qingshan shouted. With the Blind Swordmaster's corpse in one hand and Tie Pan in the other, Teng Qingshan leaped up to a height of over 100 Zhang.

"Yu~~"

The Undying Phoenix chirped excitedly and glided past, allowing Teng Qingshan to land on her body. The Undying Phoenix then flapped her wings and flew northward, leaving a pool of blood in the vast wilderness.

Beneath a pavilion in the western garden of Teng Jia Village, Zhuge Yuanhong could be seen sitting. The sounds of the young boys training and cultivating could be heard from the training field outside. The western garden was extremely spacious. This place was resided by Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, Teng Shou and the others, as well as 98 young boys. Occasionally, guests would live here as well.

"Whew!" A fiery red beam descended from the sky and landed beside the pavilion.

"Qingshan." Zhuge Yuanhong stood up. When he saw the two people in Teng Qingshan's hands, he couldn't help but reveal astonishment.

Teng Qingshan placed the Blind Swordmaster's dead body on the grass at the side and threw Tie Pan to the other side.

"Is this... the Blind Swordmaster, Tie Wu?" Zhuge Yuanhong hastily walked over to observe the Blind Swordmaster's body, who was fully dressed in black. A terrifying wound could be seen on his throat, and the blood on his body was still slightly wet.

"I killed him outside Lucheng City," Teng Qingshan said with a nod.

Zhuge Yuanhong stared at Tie Wu's body for a while and then burst out in laughter. "Good! Good! Good!"

Bam! He suddenly knelt northward and kowtowed once before he lifted his head and shouted with a trembling voice, "Martial Ancestor, Qingshan has avenged your death. You saw it yourself! Blind Tie is dead!" Tears welled up in his eyes as he spoke.

Elder Wu was the one who taught Zhuge Yuanhong his cultivation skills. Although Elder Wu was known to be the Martial Ancestor, he was more like a teacher to Zhuge Yuanhong.

Therefore, Zhuge Yuanhong could never forget Elder Wu's death. He did not have enough power for revenge, and so he could only tolerate and endure!

"Zhuge Yuanhong, what's the point of feeling pleased? What's the point of yelling? No matter what, your Martial Ancestor still died before mine did." Tie Pan, who was filled with pain and bitterness, couldn't help but mock him.

"Hmph." Zhuge Yuanhong glanced at him and said with a smile, "Island Lord Tie! The Lord of the Destroyed Island! Who cares about that?"

"Tie Pan, listen closely," Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile, "The entirety of Yangzhou will belong to the Gui Yuan Sect in ten days. There will be no place for Qing Hu Island anymore. Just wait and see!"

...

The death of the Blind Swordmaster was a heavy blow to the higher-ups of Qing Hu Island.

The news of their Island Lord Tie Pan being taken hostage by the Gui Yuan Sect was a huge blow to the ordinary disciples and soldiers of Qing Hu Island. Within seven days, the Long Gang Guards conquered the remaining three county cities. The higher-ups and the low-ranked disciples of Qing Hu Island were demoralized. Qing Hu Island had lost all their morale.

After that, the Gui Yuan Sect gained control of the thirteen counties of Yangzhou.

In a village located in the southern part of Yangzhou near the land of the Boorish South.

Whoosh!

A blurred figure darted out of the border of the Desolate Land and continued forward at an incredibly fast speed. Soon, this blurred figure dashed into this village. He immediately entered an ordinary-looking house in this village.

"Eh?" When the silver-haired elder in the house saw the person, astonishment and joy immediately showed on his face. He hastily bowed and greeted, "Lord!"

"The information?"

The person who had rushed over here looked just like a wild man. He wore a grey sackcloth and had long, messy hair. This person was the previous Lord of Qing Hu Island, Gu Yong.

"Lord." With a painful expression, the silver-haired elder handed a stack of papers over and said anxiously, "The Grand Supreme Elder has been killed. The Island Lord has been taken hostage by the Gui Yuan Sect. Now, even the remaining three counties belong to Gui Yuan Sect. It's the end for Qing Hu Island... Lord, what should we do now?"

The members of Qing Hu Island were hidden everywhere. All the survivors lived in fright.

And now, Gu Yong was the only one who could lead them and provide them with answers!

Gu Yong flipped the papers and perused the information. As he read, his hands trembled. Still, he remained silent. When he had read all the information, he placed the papers down.

"Lord, what should we do?" the silver-haired elder hastily asked.

"Just do as we were told. Hide."

Gu Yong said calmly, "Raise the future disciples of Qing Hu Island and just hope that Qing Hu Island will be able to rise again in several hundred years. As for me... Don't look for me anymore." With this, Gu Yong's body blurred. While the silver-haired elder was still looking at him with eyes of despair, he vanished.

In the deep areas of the Desolate Land.

Gu Yong was alone by the creek. He knelt by the creek, trembling as he sobbed.

"Ahhhhh~~"

As terrifying hoarse roars sounded, strange sounds of flesh being torn apart could also be heard.

Suddenly—

Gu Yong, who was kneeling, raised his head. His face was covered with claw wounds and opened wounds. It was terrifying. He had ruined his entire face! This face could cause anyone to have a nightmare! This couldn't be considered a face anymore.

"Gui Yuan Sect! Teng Qingshan! I will come back! I will definitely return!"

Like a beast in despair, Gu Yong roared. He then headed toward the deeper areas of the Desolate Land and disappeared.

While the survivors of Qing Hu Island were in despair, the members of the powerful families that were part of Qing Hu Island either fled, surrendered, or were caught. Anyway, mournful cries could be heard everywhere. On the other side, the several hundred thousand disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect cheered joyously. The Gui Yuan Sect had finally become the number one sect in the entire Yangzhou!

It was now ranked as one of the seven supreme sects!

Discussions about this could be heard in the restaurants and clothes stores in Jiangning County, and even in the fields. Everyone in Yangzhou knew about the change. Now, Qing Hu Island was no longer the "heaven" of Yangzhou. It had now become the Gui Yuan Sect. All of this happened because of an unprecedentedly powerful member of the Gui Yuan Sect—Teng Qingshan. Instantly, many of Teng Qingshan's stories, whether they were true or fake, spread throughout the entire Land of the

Nine Prefectures.

After hearing Teng Qingshan's stories, many young men with great dreams also began working hard and fighting to achieve their dreams.

All of them wished to be famous one day.

...

Now, a joyous atmosphere spread throughout Teng Jia Village. Obviously, the ladies in the villages within 100 Li wanted to marry into Teng Jia Village. If those girls managed to marry a guy from Teng Jia Village, they would no longer have to worry about food and clothing or their lives being in danger. Moreover, whenever these girls went back home, the people in their hometown would look up to them. Because of this, many men in Teng Jia Village were extremely happy. Simultaneously, the kids of Teng Jia Village practiced the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi with their utmost effort.

The boys of Teng Jia Village were required to learn the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi and the Three Postures.

...

On 16th of April, in the legendary Teng Jia Village:

Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yuanhong stood together by the corner as they watched the group of boys practice their fist art in the training field.

"Qingshan, did you really create such a powerful fist art? Just the fist art itself is able to help the cultivator generate inner strength? There's no need to cultivate inner strength while sitting cross-legged? It can even increase one's physical strength?" After listening to Teng Qingshan's explanation of the advantages and disadvantages of the Internal Martial Arts, Zhuge Yuanhong couldn't believe it. "This cultivation art will not only generate inner strength, it will also improve your physical strength. Isn't

this even better than the cultivation arts of the Daoist and Buddhist Sects?"

"There are advantages and disadvantages."

Teng Qingshan replied confidently, "Teacher, the Internal Martial Arts has an extremely high requirement of aptitude. Of 20 ordinary boys, only one can practice Internal Martial Arts. This cultivation method requires extremely high aptitude. Moreover, it is extremely difficult to open up all the meridians in the entire body and reach the Grandmaster Realm, which is a level equivalent to the Innate Realm."

"However, if the Internal Martial Arts cultivator successfully reaches the Grandmaster Realm, he will have the Supreme Force, which is comparable with the Innate True Origin. He will also have incredibly great physical strength. The cultivators of the Internal Martial Arts can become much more powerful than those of the Daoist and Buddhist Sects," Teng Qingshan said confidently.

When Zhuge Yuanhong heard this, he was first shocked, but his expression then changed.

"Qingshan." Zhuge Yuanhong's voice suddenly sounded serious.

"Yes, Teacher?" Teng Qingshan froze and turned.

"Tell me the truth." Zhuge Yuanhong said sternly, "Are you planning to establish a sect specially to pass on the Internal Martial Arts?"

Teng Qingshan was stunned. He then responded with a nod.

Zhuge Yuanhong frowned and said, "If you really plan to establish a sect, then what about the Gui Yuan Sect?"

Chapter 538: Conflict

Teng Qingshan suddenly felt nervous. He was most worried about this... Whether it was the world of his previous life or the world of this life, it was obvious that both worlds would value the sect greatly. The principles "A teacher for a day is a father for a lifetime,""The one who betrays the sect would be looked down by the world," and other similar principles had been embedded in the minds of men.

Fight for the sect! Die for the Sect

Many families had always been members of a sect for generations. Many kids were born to be part of a sect! The symbol of the sect flowed in their blood! In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the sects were equivalent to the countries in his previous life! Betraying a sect was like betraying a country! If Teng Qingshan wished to establish a sect, it would be equivalent to creating another country in his own country.

No matter how well Zhuge Yuanhong treated Teng Qingshan, how could he agree to this...

"Teacher." Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and said after much thought, "I only have two goals in my life. The first one is to let my family and relatives live peaceful and happy lives. The second one is to develop and promote the branch of Internal Martial Art and teach this cultivation art to the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures. I want the branch of Internal Martial Art to prosper forever in the Land of the Nine Prefectures!

"Therefore, I must establish a sect." This was Teng Qingshan's dream! His goal!

If he couldn't achieve this goal, all his effort would be meaningless.

"Continue." Zhuge Yuanhong listened.

"Gui Yuan Sect has blessed me and Teng Jia Village greatly," Teng Qingshan said solemnly. "However, I still wish to develop and promote the branch of Internal Martial Art. Therefore, I have been in great distress. I didn't know how I should deal with the relationship between Gui Yuan Sect and the sect I will be creating. However, the encounter with the Heavenly God Palace gave me an idea."

Hearing this, Zhuge Yuanhong frowned.

"I think my sect can combine with Gui Yuan Sect and become one sect. It would be just like the Heavenly God Palace, a sect that controlled the Snowy Lotus Cult, the God of Heaven Mountain, the Sword Sect, the Million Beasts Valley, and some other auxiliary sects. Our sect can be divided into two branches, Gui Yuan Sect and my sect. Both your sect and my sect would be equally ranked!" Teng Qingshan had told Zhuge Yuanhong everything he had thought about.

Actually, when Teng Qingshan mentioned the Heavenly God Palace, Zhuge Yuanhong already knew what Teng Qingshan was about to say.

"You..."

Zhuge Yuanhong was just about to say something. But then he sighed.

He really wanted Teng Qingshan to strive for the rise of Gui Yuan Sect! If Teng Qingshan's branch of the Internal Martial Art could be part of Gui Yuan Sect, then all the glory would belong to Gui Yuan Sect! The status of Gui Yuan Sect would rise to a level comparable to that of the Mani Temple. However, before Zhuge Yuanhong even said anything, he already knew it was impossible!

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, all the experts with peerless talent naturally had ambition and dreams.

Emperor Yu unified and ruled the nine prefectures and created

the branch of Daoist Sects.

The Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains also unified the Land of the Nine Prefectures as well, leaving the Ying Family.

The Poetic Sword God Li Taibai was also a free and unfettered person who refused to serve the other sects.

The Shiga Martial Ancestor of the Buddhist Sect created the branch of Buddhist Sects—Mani Temple.

None of the four Omnipotent Experts served under a sect. Because these exceptional and peerless figures had dreams, they were able to achieve admirable success. Teng Qingshan was able to achieve the Emptiness Realm when he was only at the age of 21 and had created the branch of Internal Martial Arts, a cultivation different from that of the Buddhist and Daoist Sects!

Would such a magnificent figure be willing to devote everything to Gui Yuan Sect? After all, Teng Qingshan didn't grow up in Gui Yuan Sect, and he didn't stay in Gui Yuan Sect for a long time.

"Sigh..." Another sigh sounded. Zhuge Yuanhong just didn't know what to say.

"Teacher—" Teng Qingshan himself also didn't know what to say...

The peak of the Internal Martial Art in his previous world was known to be the Grandmaster Realm. Teng Qingshan still remembered the excitement he felt when he first created the Earth Elemental Fist on the Great Prairie. At that time, he knew that he had found a higher level of cultivation for the branch of Internal Martial Art. Slowly, he created the "Fire Elemental Fist","Water Elemental Fist", and other techniques.

At that time, he was determined to pass on the cultivation of the Internal Martial Art to millions in the world.

Zhuge Yuanhong looked towards Teng Qingshan and said, "Qingshan."

"Yes, Teacher?" Teng Qingshan hastily replied as he listened attentively.

"This involves too many things." Zhuge Yuanhong said solemnly, "Although I am the Sovereign of Gui Yuan Sect, I can't make this decision by myself. I must return to Gui Yuan Sect today and discuss this matter with all the elders, guardians, commanders, and the patriarchs of the important families in the sect."

As this was deeply related to the future of Gui Yuan Sect, Zhuge Yuanhong had no right to decide by himself.

"Teacher, I understand." Teng Qingshan nodded.

"Yes." Zhuge Yuanhong responded with a nod. He didn't say much as he turned and left.

Teng Qingshan stared at Zhuge Yuanhong's back and sighed to himself. He couldn't help but turn to look at all the energetic boys who were shouting as they practiced the Xing Yi Martial Arts. As he stared at these boys, he could imagine when his branch of Internal Martial Arts would thrive in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

When he thought about the future, he felt enthusiastic. He thought to himself, "I must reach the peak of the Internal Martial Arts! The cultivation of the Internal Martial Art shall be passed on from generation to generation."

On the night of the 16th of April, within Jiangning County in Jiangning County.

"Old Ji, you came too?" A white-haired and wrinkle-faced elder in a black cloak walked over with a grin. Ji Hong, who was still very muscular despite having only one arm, walked over with a smile. "The Sovereign has summoned me. How could I not come? However, Old Wang, aren't you already enjoying your later years at home? Why did the Sovereign invite you?"

"Yes, I thought it was very weird. I am only about ten years away

from reaching the end of my life. I might die at any time. Why would the Sovereign invite me?" the old man with the surname Wang said puzzledly.

The two then walked together and arrived outside the main hall of Gui Yuan Sect.

They stepped up the stairs and entered the main hall. Immediately, when they entered the main hall, they heard the noises of excitement.

"Haha, Martial Brother Ji Hong."

"Martial Uncle Wang Gan, you came as well."

The elderly voices sounded everywhere in the main hall, and more and more people began gathering in the hall. Besides the current elders, guardians, and commanders of the Black Armored Army and commanders of the Long Gang Guards, there were also many old members over the age of of 100 who had already retired from their positions as elders.

"Qinghu, many seniors are here today," Zhuge Yun whispered.

"Yeah, there are many extremely old seniors," Teng Qinghu commented. Even as the Commanders of the Black Armored Army, they could only sit at the very back. At this moment, 36 people gathered in the main hall. Many of them were old men who moved at a slow pace and were going to reach the end of their lives soon.

"Haha, we rarely see each other. I can't believe that I was able to witness Gui Yuan Sect being listed as one of the seven Supreme Sects before I die. Haha, now, even if I were to die, I am able to meet the ancestors proudly."

"Of course! After all, Teng Qingshan, the only genius younger than the Omnipotent Experts, is part of Gui Yuan Sect. Back then, when I found out about what Teng Qingshan had done in the Great Yan Mountain, I clapped and cheered for him. I even said that if he survived, he would have boundless prospects. Don't you guys

agree?"

It was very noisy in the main hall. Everyone was chatting about all the things that had happened recently.

Gui Yuan Sect had become one of the seven Supreme Sects. All the old fellows appeared rather happy and excited.

Suddenly—

"The Sovereign is here."

The entire hall soon became quiet. Zhuge Yuanhong, who had his hair untied and wore a long, loose, green cloak, walked into the hall and sat on the main seat.

"Sovereign, why did you summon us?"

"Haha, did you summon us to discuss the expansion of Gui Yuan Sect since it has become one of the seven Supreme Sects?" an elder said with a laugh, and all the other elders laughed along.

Zhuge Yuanhong stared at all the people seated. All of these elders were already the support of Gui Yuan Sect when he had just been born. Zhuge Yuanhong took a deep breath and said out loud, "Everyone!"

Immediately, there was a dead silence. Everyone noticed the strange expression on the Sovereign's face.

"Gui Yuan Sect had just destroyed Qing Hu Island and conquered all of Yangzhou." Zhuge Yuanhong's voice resonated in the hall. "I believe everyone is well aware that Teng Qingshan is the reason why Gui Yuan Sect was able to achieve this!"

The elders in the hall were about to say something in agreement when Zhuge Yuanhong continued, "However, I believe everyone also knows that Qingshan has attained the Emptiness Realm at the age of 21. He is definitely the best since the creation of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. He can even compete with the four Omnipotent Experts."

"Now, the Land of the Nine Prefectures has two branches of cultivation arts, the branch of Daoist and the branch of Buddhist." Zhuge Yuanhong said solemnly, "Qingshan created another branch —the branch of the Internal Martial Arts!"

Immediately, sounds of astonishments sounded in the hall.

"Is this true?"

"A third branch of cultivation?" This news was too shocking.

Zhuge Yuanhong continued speaking with a serious tone, "However, Qingshan has always wanted to do one thing. He wants to develop and promote the branch of Internal Martial Arts. Therefore, he will definitely establish his own sect! Today, I have gathered you all here to discuss this! If Qingshan plans to establish his own sect, what should Gui Yuan Sect do?"

Silence!

It was dead silence. The extremely senior elders who were initially laughing were stunned.

"Establish his own sect?" An elder who had lost almost all his teeth immediately stood up and said, "Sovereign, you can't allow this! If Teng Qingshan wishes to establish a sect, he would naturally need a territory and many men. Naturally, Yangzhou would have to be divided between his sect and our sect. In the future, his sect might even destroy Gui Yuan Sect."

"Yea, Sovereign." Another person stood up and said anxiously, "We can't bring harm to Gui Yuan Sect!"

"Sovereign, you absolutely can't allow this. This will harm Gui Yuan Sect."

The elders all stood up.

Zhuge Yuanhong sat quietly on the Sovereign's seat as he listened to the elders speak.

"Teng Qingshan will cherish Gui Yuan Sect for old time's sake,

right?" someone said. Immediately, someone responded angrily, "For old time's sake? Even if Teng Qingshan allows Gui Yuan Sect to survive for old time's sake, we don't know if his successor will do the same. When his sect rises high up, they will definitely destroy Gui Yuan Sect."

Bang!

A silver-haired elder with wrinkles and spots on his face pushed his chair away and knelt on the ground. He looked up and yelled out loud, "It took many generations of people to make Gui Yuan Sect what it is today. Now, Gui Yuan Sect has even reached the peak and rules over Yangzhou. Sovereign, you must not let the sacrifices of the past generations go to waste. Otherwise, how are we going to face the ancestors when we die?" As the old man spoke, tears flowed down his face.

"Sovereign..."

Some of the elders wept, while some were extremely angry.

Anyway, none of the elders agreed to this.

As for Zhuge Yun, Teng Qinghu, and the other members of the younger generation, none of them dared to say anything.

Zhuge Yuanhong sat high up on the seat of the Sovereign as he listened to the elders silently.

After a while....

"Everyone."

Immediately, the entire hall became quiet and all the elders stared at the Sovereign, Zhuge Yuanhong.

Zhuge Yuanhong sighed softly and said, "Gui Yuan Sect was able to rise to such a state because of Teng Qingshan's contributions. I just want to say that we have only two choices.

"The first choice is to forbid Teng Qingshan from establishing his own sect. If we do that, Teng Qingshan will leave Gui Yuan Sect

and will still establish his own sect! If that happens, Gui Yuan Sect will lose the support of an Emptiness Realm Expert. Without the support of an Emptiness Realm Expert, how is Gui Yuan Sect going to guard Yangzhou from the other sects? Many other sects would easily target Yangzhou and devour this piece of land. The consequence is obvious.

"The second choice is to let him establish his sect.

"There are two choices. Gentlemen, choose." Zhuge Yuanhong's voice resonated in the great hall, and everyone became quiet.

Chapter 539: The Chosen Path

The hall of the Gui Yuan Sect was suffocatingly silent. All the elders and the young commanders, guardians, and the other members of the younger generations were all very quiet.

It was a dilemma.

If they forbade Teng Qingshan from establishing a sect, it would be like forcing Teng Qingshan to leave Gui Yuan Sect. If they allowed Teng Qingshan to establish a sect, they would have to share half of Gui Yuan Sect's success with Teng Qingshan's sect. The scariest part was the possibility of Teng Qingshan's sect devouring Gui Yuan Sect. No one doubted the potential of Teng Qingshan's sect.

"Sovereign." A hoarse voice sounded.

Everyone in the entire hall looked over. It was Ji Hong, the First Commander of the Black Armored Army.

"What did Teng Qingshan say?" Ji Hong asked.

Zhuge Yuanhong answered, "Qingshan said that his sect will have power equal to that of the Gui Yuan Sect. He said that if we are worried that both sects might devour each other, then we can imitate the Heavenly God Palace! The Heavenly God Palace has many divisions: the Snowy Lotus Cult, Million Beasts Valley, the Sword Sect, the God of Heaven Mountain, and many other branches. In the future, his sect and Gui Yuan Sect can be the two branches. Both sects shall be equally matched and become part of one new sect. His sect and our sect will be like the branches of the same tree."

"Branches of the same tree?" Some of the elders in the hall let out a sigh of relief.

If this was decided in the beginning, they wouldn't have to worry about Teng Qingshan's sect devouring the Gui Yuan Sect in the

future.

In the Heavenly God Palace, the Snowy Lotus Cult wouldn't dare to devour the Heavenly God Palace.

"Sovereign, the branches of the same tree might sound great. However, in the end, wouldn't the Gui Yuan Sect still become a division under Teng Qingshan's command? If the sect established by Teng Qingshan is ranked equally with Gui Yuan Sect, then what would the main sect be called? The main sect wouldn't be called 'Gui Yuan Sect,'" the elder with the surname Wang said with a sneer. "By doing this, wouldn't Gui Yuan Sect be considered a division under the control of Teng Qingshan's sect?"

"Yeah, how can we allow this?" Immediately, some elders agreed.

"Everyone."

Ji Hong immediately said with a frown, "It is possible that Gui Yuan Sect might become a division under Teng Qingshan's sect, but we shouldn't forget that... Gui Yuan Sect was just a small sect that ruled the Land of Jiangning County. If we do what Teng Qingshan says... In the future, when the main sect rises and becomes powerful, the Gui Yuan Sect might become a division that rules over one prefecture. It's all normal. Although it might be under one main sect, the future would still be better."

Indeed, the God of Heaven Mountain was an example. Although the God of Heaven was a division under the Heavenly God Palace, it had a higher status and ranking than when Gui Yuan Sect when they controlled only Jiangning County.

"Hmph!"

The Law Enforcing Elder, Elder Ni, rolled his eyes and sneered, "I would rather have the Gui Yuan Sect control only Jiangning County. I don't want to see Gui Yuan Sect become a sect subservient to Teng Qingshan's sect! Gui Yuan Sect doesn't need other people's protection!"

"Yes, even if Gui Yuan Sect is weak, it is the sect established by the ancestors. We don't want any outsiders to tell us how to run our sect. By becoming a branch under Teng Qingshan's command, Gui Yuan Sect might become powerful. However, Gui Yuan Sect would become a sect controlled and commanded by others." Immediately, many elders agreed to this.

"Everyone, by doing that, aren't we going to antagonize Teng Qingshan?"

There were also people who were against this.

...

During the meeting that happened in the main hall of Gui Yuan Sect, many elders argued among each other. They even cursed in rage at each other. Some elders even scolded in the names of the founding fathers of the sect. Anyway, the dispute continued until midnight. In the end, the meeting only adjourned because a very old elder passed out after a very emotional argument.

In Teng Jia Village, which was located beneath the Great Yan Mountain:

The next morning, Teng Qingshan received a letter. It was from his cousin Teng Qinghu, who was now far away in Jiangning. The letter recorded everything that had happened in the main hall.

Whew~~Whew~~

The weather this morning was very cool and refreshing. Teng Qingshan was sitting on the branch of a tree and was holding some papers in his hand. Those papers were the letters from Teng Qinghu.

"How did this happen?" Teng Qingshan read the letter and frowned.

"The elders wouldn't even agree when I promised that the two sects would be equally ranked?" After reading the letter, Teng Qingshan realized what the sect meant to those elders. Although

Teng Qingshan had always known the significance of the sect, he never really understood what the sect meant for the elders, as he had only been part of Gui Yuan Sect for a very short time.

Because he didn't understand, he thought that the elders would agree to his suggestion.

"If ruling over the entirety of Yangzhou meant that they would have to be under Teng Qingshan's command, they would rather have the Gui Yuan Sect still be the sect that only controlled Jiangning County." As Teng Qingshan read these words in the letter, his frown deepened.

"Qingshan."

Suddenly, an old-sounding voice rang.

Teng Qingshan turned to look. A silver-haired elder walked over with a smile.

"Grandfather." Teng Qingshan leaped down from the tree branch.

"What are you doing? Look at your frowns." Teng Yunlong laughed and said, "We have destroyed Qing Hu Island. You should be happy." Teng Yunlong looked around and the smile on his face brightened. "Look! The young men of the Teng Clan are all practicing their fist art diligently. Some men are refining weapons and some men are hunting. Life like this is very good. The Teng Clan has been with Gui Yuan Sect for many years, but these are the best days."

Teng Qingshan was affected by his grandfather's emotions.

"One should be satisfied with what one has..."

Teng Yunlong, who had been the chief for several dozen years, was very satisfied with the current state of the Teng Clan.

Teng Qingshan shook his head as he said, "I should be happy, but I don't know what to do now."

Teng Yunlong glanced at Teng Qingshan and grinned. "Qingshan, if you don't mind, why don't you tell me what's going on. Although I am not very strong and powerful, I have suffered and experienced many horrible events. Maybe I can give you, a powerful Emptiness Realm Expert, some advice."

"Don't even mention my cultivation level." Teng Qingshan couldn't help but laugh. "This letter is from Qinghu. Read it and you will know."

Teng Yunlong took the letter and began reading. As he read, the expression on his face became serious. A moment later, he had finished reading.

"Qingshan." Teng Yunlong raised his head and stared at Teng Qingshan as he asked, "You wish to establish a sect?"

"Yea." Teng Qingshan nodded and immediately smiled bitterly. "However, it's slightly troublesome now."

"True. Actually, this is very simple." Teng Yunlong smiled calmly and explained, "Because of your existence, Gui Yuan Sect was able to rise and become the number one sect in Yangzhou. After getting a taste of power, they don't want Gui Yuan Sect to become weak again! It's just like how it is hard to become frugal after becoming accustomed to luxury.

"The elders of Gui Yuan Sect just want you to serve Gui Yuan Sect with all your heart. Only then will they be satisfied."

Teng Qingshan agreed with these words.

"Qingshan, what do you want?"

Teng Yunlong smiled and continued, "I understand that you have a dream just like everyone else in the world. You wish to establish your own sect and become someone like Emperor Yu or the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains. After all, if you serve a sect, the sect would never be yours, even if you are extremely powerful. The hope to pass on the branch of Internal Martial Arts

through a sect is part of your wish, but that is secondary. Most importantly, you wish to have a sect that will exist forever. Am I right?"

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was stunned.

"Yes..."

Teng Qingshan never said it out loud, but he admitted it. His grandfather was very wise. Teng Qingshan's grandfather immediately understood thoroughly that a cultivator who aimed to reach the peak definitely aimed to attain the pinnacle of Martial Arts and also wished to establish a long-lasting sect. This was every man's ambition.

"Grandfather, tell me. What should I do now?" Teng Qingshan asked.

Teng Yunlong smiled and said, "Qingshan, you are young. You are a cultivator who pursued the ultimate cultivation! Therefore, you have a dream. It would be weird if you had no ambitions. However, I think differently from you young people. Life is about making choices. Life is about sacrificing and getting something in return!

"You can only get something if you are willing to sacrifice something!

"Qingshan, if you insist on establishing a sect independent of Gui Yuan Sect, it is true that you might establish a huge sect. You might reach the level of Emperor Yu or the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin mountains. Your name might be praised like the gods in history books. No one would badmouth you. However, there is one thing you should remember. Your teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, and many disciples of Gui Yuan Sect will feel horrible and sad. By establishing your own sect, you might achieve great success, but your teacher and the other members of Gu Yuan Sect will be very disappointed."

"If you are willing to give up your fame and profit and join Gui Yuan Sect willingly, you can establish a school in Gui Yuan Sect. Through this school, you can teach the Internal Martial Arts and pass it onto the future generations. In the future, when Gui Yuan Sect rises to the peak, you will be known as the one who made Gui Yuan Sect powerful and esteem. You will also be the founder of the branch of Internal Martial Arts. Unfortunately, you won't be the founder of Gui Yuan Sect."

Teng Yunlong looked at Teng Qingshan with a smile and said, "Choose what you want and choose what you are willing to sacrifice. Do you want to give up on being the founder of a sect so that our relationship with your teacher and the other members of Gui Yuan Sect will be saved?"

"Or are you willing to sacrifice the relationship with Gui Yuan Sect so that you can acquire the status of sect founder?"

Teng Yunlong smiled and said, "You must make the choice. Back then, in order to save Teng Jia Village, I had no choice but to allow those bandits to take away our women. For the sake of the clan, I sacrificed my family and relatives. What you get depends on what you are willing to sacrifice. Qingshan, make the decision by yourself."

With this, Teng Yunlong left with a smile on his face.

"Sacrifice something..."

"Get something..."

Teng Qingshan was initially at a loss of what to do. However, after listening to his grandfather's advice, he understood everything very thoroughly. It was now up to him to make the choice...

In Jiangning County:

In the Sovereign's study room in the Gui Yuan Sect:

Although it was afternoon, the doors and windows of the study

room were shut tight.

A nice scent pervaded the entire study room. Zhuge Yuanhong sat cross-legged in the study room. As he thought about the meeting that had happened last night, he felt a headache.

"Sigh..." Zhuge Yuanhong sighed deeply.

He was well aware of Teng Qingshan's thoughts regarding this. However, he couldn't ask Teng Qingshan not to pursue his dream. After all, who wouldn't want to obtain credit? Who wouldn't want to establish their own sect? Who wouldn't want to teach the following generations their cultivation art, and who wouldn't want to be respected as the sect founder by millions of disciples?

Countless young men dreamt of achieving these things.

He couldn't force Teng Qingshan to give up on his dream for the sake of Gui Yuan Sect. After all, Teng Qingshan relied entirely on himself to reach the current level.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Knocking sounds suddenly rang, and Zhuge Yuanhong felt his heart hammering away.

"Teacher, it's me." A familiar voice sounded.

"Qingshan?"

Zhuge Yuanhong hastily stood up and said, "Qingshan, come in quickly!"

Chapter 540: Teng Qingshan's Ambitions

Creak!

After pushing open the room's door, Teng Qingshan smiled and walked inside.

"Hm?" When Zhuge Yuanhong saw Teng Qingshan's expression, his thoughts couldn't help but stir. Clearly, Teng Qingshan had already decided on a plan, hence his relaxed state.

"Qingshan, sit."

Zhuge Yuanhong and Teng Qingshan sat down together.

"Teacher. Say, if I were to inquire the sect's internal elders about me setting up a sect, what would the outcome be now?" Teng Qingshan asked.

Zhuge Yuanhong looked at Teng Qingshan for a moment before saying, "Qingshan, actually, you already know. Although my Gui Yuan Sect currently occupies Yangzhou, one of the nine prefectures, it was mainly because of your terrifying power that we were able to shake up the other sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. The elders may have opinions, but... in the end, it's all up to you.

"Qingshan, you should decide what to do." Zhuge Yuanhong watched Teng Qingshan.

"There should be some sort of bottom line inside the sect, right?" Teng Qingshan asked.

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded and said seriously, "Firstly, the name of the Gui Yuan Sect cannot be changed! Secondly, the Gui Yuan Sect is unwilling to become the subordinate support branch of other sects! If you, Qingshan, are unsatisfied with this... Well, then my Gui Yuan Sect would rather just stay as Jiangning County's Gui Yuan Sect. The other 12 counties in Yangzhou, you can have control over them."

"Mm." Teng Qingshan nodded.

In fact, he hadn't understood much from Qinghu's letter, but it was clear that many people inside the Gui Yuan Sect were very obstinate.

"Teacher," Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

"Hm?" Zhuge Yuanhong listened carefully. After all, the decision-making power was, in fact, in Teng Qingshan's hands.

"Teacher, actually, in my plans, opening up a sect is not at all part of what I want to do now." Teng Qingshan shook his head with a smile. "After all, the third generation of disciples of my branch of Internal Martial Art are still young. If it wasn't for you, Teacher, bringing it up, it's likely that I wouldn't even be talking about it now."

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded.

Teng Qingshan's subordinates were certainly a mix of strong and weak stragglers. The manpower was too lacking.

"However, it's also because you brought it up that I thought hard about it. I even talked about it with my wife, Little Jun, and also got some advice from my grandfather. So, this afternoon, I finally decided on a plan." Teng Qingshan smiled. "Currently, the Gui Yuan Sect has just barely taken hold of Yangzhou. And my plans... definitely don't stop at just one prefecture. Once our foundations here are stable and my strength has made another breakthrough, we'll attack Yanzhou. We'll take down the Nine Prefectures' second prefecture, Yanzhou!"

"Yanzhou?"

Zhuge Yuanhong was startled. The Gui Yuan Sect had been holed up in Jiangning County for over a thousand years, so being able to occupy Yangzhou now made each one of them endlessly emotional. Unexpectedly, Teng Qingshan did not care about this in the slightest.

"That's right. If not for the presence of the Heavenly God Palace, my plans to occupy territories would be even greater." Teng Qingshan smiled.

"Qingshan, just what are you thinking?" Zhuge Yuanhong asked.

"Since the inner Gui Yuan Sect has proposed it, then I'll bring forward the matter of me establishing a sect," Teng Qingshan said.

Zhuge Yuanhong's thoughts knotted up. Did Teng Qingshan really want to establish a sect?

"But Teacher, you don't need to worry."

Teng Qingshan smiled. "When I was creating my branch of Internal Martial Arts, I was already thinking that I wanted to spread this cultivation method widely throughout the Land of the Nine Prefectures! My original plans were that I would occupy even more territories while I'm still alive. It would be to the extent of being like Emperor Yu and the Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains, conquering the whole world. I would spread my branch of Internal Martial Arts everywhere."

"Conquer?" Zhuge Yuanhong held his breath.

"It will be really hard to unify the world." Teng Qingshan shook his head. "Moreover, there are many, many people who will die in the process!"

"After thinking it over carefully, my way of thinking has changed," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "I don't need to unify the world at all just to spread my branch of Internal Martial Arts throughout the Land of the Nine Prefectures! Moreover... in my plans, the sect that I'm about to create is entirely different from the seven supreme sects of the Land of the Nine Prefectures."

"Entirely different?" Zhuge Yuanhong was startled.

"Mm." Teng Qingshan nodded. "That's right. Every supreme sect of the Land of the Nine Prefectures occupies their own territory and teaches their own disciples within their own territories.

However, I... will be different. The sect that I'm about to establish will be like the Mu Family in Duanmu Continent, or maybe it'll be like Wan Xiang Sect in the Land of the Nine Prefectures"

"Wan Xiang Sect?" Zhuge Yuanhong understood it somewhat now.

"However, there will still be differences between my sect and theirs." Teng Qingshan smiled.

"Differences?" Actually, Zhuge Yuanhong roughly understood it now.

"Teacher..." Teng Qingshan said seriously, "Yangzhou currently has 13 counties, but I just want five counties' worth of land! I want the area that has Jiangning County as the center and must stretch 1000 Li to both the east, west, north, and south. The land of the five counties in the middle part of Yangzhou—Xuyang County, Fengshan County, Mengfeng County, Nanxing County, and Jiangning County. I just want these five counties!

"Out of Yangzhou's 13 counties, the Gui Yuan Sect can have the land of the other eight! Additionally, Yanzhou, which we'll take down in the future, will also be the Gui Yuan Sect's," Teng Qingshan said in one breath.

"What?" Zhuge Yuanhong was stunned.

He was completely stunned by Teng Qingshan's decision.

Zhuge Yuanhong did not doubt the words of this disciple of his in the slightest. Considering Teng Qingshan's innate skill, conquering Yanzhou was something that was practically final. Moreover... once Teng Qingshan became an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert, along with the addition of the Undying Phoenix, it would indeed be enough to intimidate the whole world. He would be even more intimidating than the Heavenly God Palace.

The moment Teng Qingshan becomes the fifth Omnipotent Expert in the Nine Prefectures' history, unifying the world will be a

simple matter.

"Five counties... You even want Jiangning County?" Zhuge Yuanhong was so shaken up by Teng Qingshan's decision that his mind was in a bit of a mess.

Afterall, Jiangning County was the Gui Yuan Sect's foundation.

"Teacher, in the future, the Gui Yuan Sect will command eight counties of Yangzhou, as well as all of Yanzhou. It would be best to pick a location with common boundaries to Yanzhou and Yangzhou. Moreover, as a super large sect, we will need to reconstruct the sect's city once again anyway," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "Teacher, surely the elders won't disagree with this decision, right?"

How could they possibly disagree?

They wouldn't be letting the Gui Yuan Sect become anyone's subordinates, and they would be occupying close to two prefectures' worth of land!

Oh, heavens.

This glory would be enough to drive those elders mad. Additionally, the moment they occupied two prefectures' worth of land, the Gui Yuan Sect's status would then become rather unsuited for Jiangning County, which was close to the East Sea. As the distance between Jiangning County and Yanzhou was too far, it would be too inconvenient to manage. When that time came, they would naturally have to move.

This sort of move was a move to promote the sect's status, and not like that time when they were threatened by the Heavenly God Palace, forcing the Gui Yuan Sect to move to Chu County or Nanman County.

"Sure, there's no problem with this." Zhuge Yuanhong nodded.

Teng Qingshan's condition was much better than what the members of the Gui Yuan Sect had thought it would be. After all,

the decision-making power was in Teng Qingshan's hands.

"Then good." Teng Qingshan smiled and nodded.

"However, it takes time to move the sect." Zhuge Yuanhong was somewhat troubled.

"Teacher, I'm not worried about this. At this moment, the branch of Internal Martial Art has only very few people. Gui Yuan Sect can move over step by step and leave within 10 years."

Before coming here today, Teng Qingshan had already thought it through completely. After thinking it through, it made him feel relaxed and pleased.

This was because...

According to his current plans, his branch of Internal Martial Arts would spread through the Nine Prefectures at an even faster speed! Moreover, the degree at which it would flourish would reach a peak. Its vitality would last even longer! Additionally... the sect that he was going to create would surpass the seven supreme sects of the Nine Prefectures and become a sect that transcended the material world!

"Teacher, I still have a matter that I need your help with." Teng Qingshan smiled.

"Oh?" Zhuge Yuanhong was somewhat surprised.

"Teacher's drawing skills have quite an amazing standing in this world. I wish for Teacher make drawings of a set of fist arts that I practice," Teng Qingshan said.

Zhuge Yuanhong laughed. "This is simple."

"This fist art of mine is called 'Tiger Form Fist Art.'" Teng Qingshan stood up at once in the middle of the study. "Once Teacher has prepared your pen and ink, I'll begin practicing my fist art."

...

On that day, Teng Qingshan practiced his Tiger Form Fist Art in the study and let Zhuge Yuanhong draw all of it down. After that, Teng Qingshan took the many sheets of paper containing the drawings of the Tiger Form Fist Art Style and left.

In the west courtyard of the Teng Jia Village:

In the evening, the wind at this time seemed very quiet and clear. Dressed in loose, white clothes, Li Jun was reclining in a chair, occasionally stroking her pregnant belly.

"Haha!" Li Jun suddenly heard a hearty laugh and turned to look, only to see Teng Qingshan smiling as he walked into the courtyard.

"Qingshan, you've finished talking with Sovereign Zhuge? And you're this happy?" Li Jun stood up, sticking her belly out as she walked over to him.

"Quick, sit down." Teng Qingshan carefully supported Li Jun, letting her sit down. Li Jun was currently somewhat unable to resist it anymore and asked, "Qingshan, tell me quickly. Just what did you talk about with your teacher? Weren't you looking all miserable just yesterday night?" Yesterday night, Li Jun had given Teng Qingshan many suggestions.

Teng Qingshan laughed. "In the end, it was the pointer Grandfather gave me. To give up and gain!"

"Give up and gain?" Li Jun was puzzled.

"That's right. By giving up the chance to conquer the entire world, I can spread the cultivation of the Internal Martial Art widely across the Land of the Nine Prefectures." Teng Qingshan said confidently.

Li Jun became baffled.

"Actually, it's useless no matter how big your territory is." Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled. "No matter if it's Qing Hu Island, Xiao Yao Palace, or Hong Tian City... When confronted with an attack, it's impossible to exercise control over such a large

prefecture perfectly. After all, the land of one prefecture is too big! So, I just need the land of five counties!"

"With the land of five counties, there are approximately 100 million people," Teng Qingshan said confidently. "The land of these five counties will be the foundation for my Internal Martial Art!"

I want the people in the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, the Desert Kingdom in the western regions, the Great Prairie in the northern areas, and many islands in the east to learn the cultivation of the Internal Martial Art." Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "After that, every single somewhat accomplished cultivator in my Internal Martial Art will come to the sacred place for the Internal Martial Art, converging on the Teng Jia Village's side of Great Yan Mountain. Once they reach my place and enter my sect, I'll pass down even more profound fist arts to them."

Li Jun faintly understood it now.

"Qingshan, you mean..." Li Jun's eyes lit up. "Like the Mu Family from Duanmu Continent?"

Teng Qingshan's entire aura seemed to have gotten a lot more formidable. "My branch of Internal Martial Arts won't contend for hegemony over the world, but... with the Nine Prefectures as its foundation, it will quietly absorb countless outstanding Internal Martial Art cultivators. Furthermore, it will absolutely unite the land of Yangzhou's five counties. My sect will have the strongest troops in the Land of the Nine Prefectures! It will become a power of the Nine Prefectures' that surpasses the material world. It will be even stronger than the Mani Temple and Emperor Yu's Hall."

"My sect may not be contending for the world, but in this world, there is no sect that can contend with my branch of Internal Martial Arts!"

"You..." Li Jun was startled.

"In the months to come, you'll understand it completely." Teng Qingshan weighed in his hand a stack of papers—the drawings of his Tiger Form Fist Art.

Chapter 541: The Legend of the Nine Prefectures

It was a hazy night.

The candlelight in the study room flickered. Teng Qingshan was sitting at the study table and was casually drawing on paper with a brush. A drawing painted by his teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, was placed right beside him.

"Qingshan, what are you doing?" With a jacket draped over her shoulder, Li Jun walked over. She smiled and took a glance at the drawing.

"Go to sleep first. I will be done soon."

Teng Qingshan had drawn the moves of the Tiger Form Fist Art on the papers. He then wrote some simple words or some song lyrics beside each drawing, summarizing the important points of each move.

"Eh? Qingshan, what are you doing?" Li Jun was slightly surprised.

"Just compiling the cultivation manuals."

Teng Qingshan smiled and said no more. He continued drawing and describing the Tiger Form Fist Art on paper until he had drawn and described the last move. He then took out the drawings done by his teacher and wrote some words that described the moves. However, this time, the description of the moves was very detailed.

The first cultivation manual described the "Tiger Form Fist Art"with a few sentences of a simple poem. As for the second cultivation manual, there was a very detailed explanatory note beside the drawing of each move. The second version was ten times more detailed than the first version.

"Qingshan, why are these two cultivation manuals written differently when they are both about the same technique? The first one is much more simple." Seeing this, Li Jun was very confused.

Teng Qingshan turned and smiled, but he didn't say anything.

On 20th of April, in Nanxing County City:

"Young Master Meng, where should we eat?"

"Follow me. Let's go to the Chunyu Restaurant, which is just ahead."

Three young, hedonistic-looking men were walking on the street pompously with their servants and guards following behind. The young man who led the group looked very handsome. It was obvious that he was born to a very wealthy family. At this moment, the young man even carried a bird cage. In the birdcage was a little bird with greenish blue feathers. Occasionally, the little bird would chirp and chatter.

As the three hedonistic-looking young men walked down the street, no one dared to provoke them. The guards and servants, who emanated a murderous aura, behind the three young men indicated that these three young men weren't ordinary people.

"Young Master Meng, please come in." The moment the owner of the Chunyu Restaurant saw the three young men, he immediately approached and greeted them. "There is a private room upstairs."

"Yes." Young Master Meng nodded and looked around the first floor. As people from different sects and different places ate on the first floor, the first floor was bustling with noise and excitement. Upon the sight of this, the young man said to the restaurant owner, "Hey, find us tables on the first floor. We are going to sit on the first floor today." He then turned to the other two young men and asked, "Are you guys fine with eating on the first floor?"

"Young Master Meng, you decide."

The other two young men answered with a laugh.

"Manager, serve the same dishes we have always ordered!" Young Master Meng and the others immediately occupied three tables on the first floor. Although such a big group of people had entered, the guests seated on the first floor still laughed and chatted. The people who sat on the first floor came from all over the Land of the Nine Prefectures, and they didn't give a f*ck about some young master. After all, they had ventured to the south and the north and had encountered many types of people.

"Everyone! Do you guys know how Teng Qingshan, the youngest Emptiness Realm Expert since the creation of the Land of the Nine Prefectures, attained the Emptiness Realm?" A loud voice sounded in the restaurant.

"Eh?" Young Master Meng and the other two hedonistic young masters turned and looked towards the source of the sound.

"Hey, what's 'Emptiness Realm?'" someone immediately shouted back.

"Haha, you don't know?"

"Ignorant! The rank above the Postliminary Realm is the Innate Realm. The rank higher than the Innate Realm is the superior Emptiness Realm!" someone immediately answered loudly. Ever since the rise of the Heavenly God Palace, many of the Emptiness Realm Experts in the world had fought in front of the ordinary people.

Therefore, the cultivation level of Emptiness Realm was no longer a secret.

During the peaceful days, many people in the world didn't know about the Emptiness Realm. However, when chaos ensued in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, many people learned about this cultivation level.

Immediately, the crowd shouted, "Tell us! How did the great Teng Qingshan attain Emptiness Realm at such a young age? What

did he eat?"

"Listen to me."

The person who started this topic was an elder with a goatee. He said proudly, "In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Emperor Yu created the branch of Daoist Cultivation! And so, many sects followed the Daoist cultivation system! However... Shiga, the Martial Ancestor of Mani Temple, was also extremely talented. He created a different cultivation system, the Buddhist cultivation method."

"We all know the branch of Daoist cultivation and the branch of Buddhist cultivation. We don't want to hear these useless things. Tell us how Master Teng Qingshan attained the Emptiness Realm." Someone in the crowd interrupted.

"In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there is the Daoist branch and the Buddhist branch." The elder with a goatee continued, "And now, Master Teng Qingshan has created the third branch—the Branch of Internal Martial Art!"

"Internal Martial Art?"

"There are only the Daoist branch and the Buddhist branch. How could there be a branch of Internal Martial Art?" Many people doubted the old man's words. "Old man, stop lying," someone immediately shouted.

The elder with the goatee glared at the person who shouted and replied, "I am not lying! Nanxing County is not far from Jiangning County. The well-informed ones all know that Gui Yuan Sect has recruited a large amount of boys, and Teng Qingshan himself taught those boys. Most of the boys were kicked out of the sect after three months, but a small number still follow Master Teng Qingshan! My nephew's son joined the sect during that time, and he told me that the fist art is called Internal Martial Art!"

"I know about that. Last year, the Gui Yuan Sect recruited a big

group of boys for Master Teng Qingshan. During that time, everyone thought that Master Teng Qingshan was Senior Jing Yi. When I found out about the recruitment and sent my child over to the sect, the Gui Yuan Sect told me that all the spaces were taken." Someone in the restaurant immediately supported the old man's statement.

"Yes, something like this did happen." Many people agreed.

The elder with a goatee grinned proudly and said, " Internal Martial Art is not like any other cultivation method. You don't have to sit cross-legged for a long time as you cultivate inner strength. It is really a different cultivation method! If you are able to master Internal Martial Art, your improvement speed will be extremely fast. Master Teng Qingshan has a disciple called Teng Shou. According to the book published by the Wan Xiang Sect, Teng Shou is a young man who has attained the Innate Realm. He became an Innate Expert by practicing Internal Martial Art."

"Is Internal Martial Art really this powerful?"

"Of course! Since the creation of the Land of the Nine Prefectures, have you ever heard of another 21-year-old reaching the Emptiness Realm? Even Emperor Yu and the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains weren't able to do what Teng Qingshan did."

"He's only 21! How old was he when he took in the first disciple? How long has his disciple practiced Internal Martial Art? Think about it! With the practice of Internal Martial Art, his disciple reached the Innate Realm within a few years. Internal Martial Art is really powerful."

Voices of admiration sounded in the restaurant.

Since the great name of Teng Qingshan became famous in the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, many people wondered how he had become so powerful. In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were talented people. But how had Teng Qingshan become so powerful? Could it be that he was just blessed by the heavens?

"So it is Internal Martial Art." Many people clicked their tongues and remarked emotionally.

"However, the cultivation of Internal Martial Art has extremely high requirements," the elder with the goatee said emotionally. "Back then, many boys joined, but almost all of them were sent back home. Indeed, only a very small number of people can successfully practice Internal Martial Art."

Immediately, someone shouted, "Internal Martial Art is an amazing cultivation method. It's no wonder it has such high requirements."

"Hm. Since Internal Martial Art is this powerful, I must send my grandchild there and let him give it a try."

"Forget it. Master Teng Qingshan has taken in a group of disciples, but he has decided not to take in any more disciples. Do you think just anyone can learn Internal Martial Art?"

...

Hearing this discussion, Young Master Meng, who sat by the corner, muttered to himself, "Master Teng Qingshan? His disciple is also an Innate Expert? Internal Martial Art?" He was deep in thought as he mumbled.

"Second-Eldest and Third-Eldest, we shall end our meeting now. I am going back." Young Master Meng didn't even eat much before he stood up and left with his servants and guards.

"Young Master Meng."

The other two hedonistic-looking young men exchanged glances and appeared very confused.

The news about the branch of Internal Martial Art spread throughout all of Yangzhou at the speed of wind. The people who wondered how Teng Qingshan cultivated at such a fast speed and wondered what Teng Qingshan had been doing during the four years he had been missing finally understood.

The talented Teng Qingshan had actually created a third branch of cultivation—Internal Martial Art. This was a branch of cultivation totally different from the Daoist and Buddhist cultivations.

They also found out that the branch of Internal Martial Art was extremely magical. Teng Qingshan's disciples were all Innate Experts. This cultivation method had even made Teng Qingshan the youngest Emptiness Realm Expert since the beginning of history!

Immediately, many people wanted to be Teng Qingshan's disciples! Many people wanted to learn the magical cultivation method of Internal Martial Art.

However—

Teng Jia Village politely rejected any visitors. Teng Qingshan himself refused to take in any more disciples.

...

Not only did the legendary stories of Internal Martial Art spread throughout all of Yangzhou, it also spread across the other prefectures. After all, this was the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the world where the powerful ones were revered and admired. Therefore, an expert who had cultivated even faster than Emperor Yu, Heavenly Emperor Qin Ling, and Martial Ancestor Shiga naturally caught everyone's attention.

The branch of Internal Martial Art was different from the Daoist and Buddhist Sects. Thus, people were naturally surprised and curious.

In the Meng residence located in Nanxing County City:

"These are the Three Postures?" Young Master Meng stood in the courtyard and continued practicing the moves of the Three Postures. "That's too simple. Just retract the fist, prepare, and punch. Repeat again and again. What's the point of doing these

moves?"

Young Master Meng practiced for a long time before he eventually gave up.

The discussion about Teng Qingshan and Internal Martial Art in the restaurant had really influenced the young master of the Meng Family, Meng Lutong. After listening to the discussion, he became muddleheaded for the rest of the day. Actually, he had already gotten tired of living the life of a hedonistic young master. In fact, he also wished to have a passionate dream! He desired to be the heroic guy who drank and ate violently!

And this time, he finally realized!

He threw away the birdcage and left his gang of scoundrels. He then told his father solemnly, "Father! I want to learn Internal Martial Art! I want to be an expert as well!" Some of the 800 plus boys Teng Qingshan had dismissed back then had accidentally taught the Three Postures to outsiders.

After all, the moves of the Three Postures were too simple. The Three Postures were easily publicized. And so, Lutong also obtained a book that taught the Three Postures. However, the book only taught the moves of the Three Postures and did not include the breathing method.

"Lutong! Lutong!" Suddenly, a voice sounded.

Meng Lutong turned and saw a middle-aged man that was so fat, he looked like a ball of meat coming towards him. As the chubby middle-aged man ran over, he was waving a book and shouting, "Lutong, look! Look what I, your father, have bought for you."

"What?" Meng Lutong glanced over in shock.

"I bought this cultivation manual with 1,000 silver taels. This is the secret cultivation manual—Tiger Form Fist Art—from Teng Jia Village!" The chubby middle-aged man with drops of perspiration on his face rushed over and gave him the book as though he was

presenting a very rare treasure.

Meng Lutong looked closely at the book and saw that there were four words on this thread-bound book—Tiger Form Fist Art!

Chapter 542: Qingshan Enterprise

"Tiger Form Fist Art? The Tiger Form Fist Art only taught in Teng Jia Village?" Meng Lutong grabbed the cultivation manual in excitement.

"Yes, it took me great effort to get this," said the chubby middle-aged man as he wiped the drops of perspiration on his forehead.

Meng Lutong hastily opened the cultivation manual and flipped through the pages. On every page, there was a drawing attached with a few sentences. As Meng Lutong read, his eyes gleamed, and he exclaimed, "This is the Internal Martial Art! The Three Postures can't be part of the Internal Martial Art. It must be a lie. This technique must be the authentic one."

"Haha." Seeing this, the chubby middle-aged man smiled pleasingly.

Meng Lutong didn't care about his father watching from the side. Immediately, he placed the cultivation manual down and began practicing according to the drawings.

Ever since the first cultivation manual of the"Tiger Form Fist Art"leaked, many powerful figures had obtained the copies through different means. Within several days, the leak of the "Tiger Form Fist Art"stirred up a commotion. Gui Yuan Sect even declared to the world that it would incarcerate any illegal seller of the cultivation manual.

Two days after Gui Yuan Sect had issued the command:

On the 4th of May:

In all the County Cities in Yangzhou, one of the thirteen counties, a new store opened. The stores all had the same name—Qingshan Enterprise!

...

On a flourishing street in Nanxing County City, several hundred people gathered around a huge building. Red cloth was hung on the signboard attached to the wall above the entrance of the house. There were two words on the signboard—Qingshan Enterprise!

"Qingshan Enterprise? What enterprise would dare to name itself 'Qingshan Enterprise?' Is it not afraid of offending Gui Yuan Sect?"

"Heh, I knew you wouldn't know. When this store opened this morning, some members of Gui Yuan Sect even came."

"What's with this company's name? Perhaps Master Teng Qingshan is setting up a company? Is he starting a business?"

Many people mumbled puzzledly.

In their opinion, Gui Yuan Sect was able to display such power because of Teng Qingshan. Although Teng Qingshan wasn't the Sovereign of Gui Yuan Sect, his status was higher than that of the Sovereign of Gui Yuan Sect. They just didn't understand... why an Emptiness Realm Expert would start a business.

As time passed, more people gathered before the building.

"I heard that the Qingshan Enterprise has some big announcements."

"It's not early anymore. They should've announced by now."

When the store opened this morning, a voice came from inside the building, saying "A major announcement will be given this afternoon." Because of this, more and more people gathered in front of the new store. Three hours after midday, a great crowd had gathered outside the building.

Suddenly—

Bang! Bang! Bang!

A great number of armored soldiers of Gui Yuan Sect rushed out of the building and stood outside in an orderly manner. Three people then walked out. These three were the county official of

Nanxing County, the general of the city guards, and the manager of the store.

"Haha, everyone." The elder, who wore a dark green long cloak, cupped his hands and said with a smile, "I am the manager of the store opened by Qingshan Enterprise in Nanxing County."

"Today is the opening day of the Qingshan Enterprise. During the morning, I said that we would make a big announcement this afternoon."

Immediately, the noises around died down and everyone around listened attentively.

The manager, Wu Nian, then said loudly, "The announcement is related to Master Teng! It concerns the cultivation of the Internal Martial Art!"

Gasps of surprise and quiet discussions immediately sounded amidst the crowd.

Meng Lutong was also amidst the crowd, listening attentively. He had come with his father and was being protected by the guards. Wu Nian looked around and said loudly, "A few days ago, the"Tiger Form Fist Art", the basic fist art of the Internal Martial Art which Master Teng created during his teenage years, was leaked! When Master Teng found out about this, he was enraged!"

Hearing this, the crowd discussed softly and laughed among themselves.

How could Master Teng not be angry? In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, all sects guarded their secret cultivation manuals and forbade the disciples from divulging it to any outsiders.

"However, Master Teng is generous."

Manager Wu Nian continued speaking loudly. "After much consideration, Master Teng has thought it through. The Internal Martial Art he had created was initially for the disciples. Master Teng has decided that the leak of the cultivation manual was God's

will. He decided to take advantage of this situation and sell the cultivation manual "Tiger Form Fist Art" to everyone in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. He even decided to sell it at a low price so that anyone who wished to learn the Internal Martial Art could learn it."

"What!?"

Immediately, voices of surprise sounded.

This is madness! Crazy!

Since the creation of the Land of the Nine Prefectures, every sect valued and cherished their cultivation manuals. If the other sects obtained their cultivation manuals, those sects would grow stronger.

"Selling everyone the cultivation manual?"

"What is Master Teng Qingshan even thinking?"

"Master Teng Qingshan is still very young. He should be 23 this year; he was able to reach the peak at such a young age, so his mentality is immature. It's normal to seek fame. Still, he should hide the cultivation manual well and only teach it to his disciples." Many people were pleasantly surprised. But at the same time, they sighed and lamented for Teng Qingshan. They were happy that they could see the cultivation manual of the "Tiger Form Fist Art" and sighed because of Teng Qingshan's recklessness.

"Manager, what's the price? Please don't tell us the price of one book will be over 10,000 silver taels. If it is, we can't afford it," someone shouted.

"Even if the cultivation manual of the Internal Martial Art was being sold for over 10,000 silver taels, it would not be expensive. If you can't buy it, then don't stay here," someone mocked.

A commotion sounded on the street outside the store.

"Everyone, please be quiet." The manager's voice resonated in the

street, and the crowd immediately became quiet.

"Cultivating of the Internal Martial Art is not easy," the manager said loudly. "Even with the cultivation manual, only one in a hundred people will be able to successfully cultivate it." This statement was true. Back then, even when Teng Shou and the others were teaching the Internal Martial Art, only one out of twenty managed to successfully cultivate the Internal Martial Art. Without a teacher, it would be extremely difficult.

"We know this marvelous fist art has a high requirement," someone in the crowd shouted.

The manager smiled and replied, "According to Master Teng, the cultivation manual that was leaked is the foundational cultivation method taught in Teng Jia Village! But it is roughly written. The Qingshan Enterprise will be selling this cultivation manual as well, and the price of this cultivation manual is only 100 silver taels."

"What?"

"Only 100 silver taels?"

"Why is it so cheap?"

Everyone around froze.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the learning of the inner strength cultivation was extremely costly. One should know that even each issue of the "Hidden Dragon Ranking"and"Young Phoenix Ranking"cost 100 silver taels. The ordinary inner strength cultivation manuals cost over 1,000 silver taels. It wouldn't be weird if the Internal Martial Art, which was known to have magical effects, cost several thousand silver taels.

Only 100 taels!

Even an ordinary village could easily muster one hundred silver taels! This meant that even the ordinary villagers could purchase the cultivation manual, which cost 100 silver taels, and learn the "Tiger Form Fist Art."

Immediately, someone shouted, "Give me one."

"I want two."

Many people began shouting. Since the cultivation manual was so cheap, they could buy two or three and give some to friends.

"Sure.," the manager said with a smile. "The "Tiger Form Fist Art" costs 100 silver taels. Each person can only buy a maximum of ten books. Let me tell you all! This cultivation manual of the "Tiger Form Fist Art" is real, but it is only the foundational cultivation manual in Teng Jia Village, and it was written roughly."

Hearing this, Meng Lutong, who was in the crowd, nodded in agreement. These days, he had been practicing the Tiger Form Fist Art. Sometimes, only two lines of poems were attached to a drawing, which Meng Lutong felt was really vague, and he wouldn't know how to perform this move.

"Considering this, Master Teng himself rewrote the cultivation manual of the "Tiger Form Fist Art" and had Gui Yuan Sect print copies of it," the manager said loudly. "This version of the "Tiger Form Fist Art" has extremely accurate drawings and very detailed descriptions. Practicing according to the cultivation manual is like learning from the Master himself! Moreover, unlike the previous cultivation manuals, Master Teng himself wrote this one."

Hearing this, many people looked tempted.

The Emptiness Realm Expert himself had written the book?

"Cultivation manual?" Meng Lutong's eyes gleamed in excitement as he stood amidst the crowd.

"This is the cultivation manual of the"Tiger Form Fist Art"." As the manager spoke, he took out a very thick, thread-bound book. This version of the"Tiger Form Fist Art" was fives times thicker than the previous versions of the "Tiger Form Fist Art"! It was as though he was holding a brick in his hand.

On the cover of the thread-bound book, there were four words

—"Tiger Form Fist Art!" Each word looked flamboyant. As the crowd looked at the words, they could feel as though a tiger was pouncing towards them.

"This cultivation manual can teach you as well as a teacher can." The manager smiled and said, "However, because the creation of this cultivation manual was difficult, Master Teng instructed that only a maximum of ten could be sold in each store. There are thirteen stores in all of Yangzhou. This cultivation manual will only be on sale starting today, the 4th of May, and the sales will end on the 16th of May! This meant that this version of the "Tiger Form Fist Art" will no longer be on sale after the 16th of May!

"However, because today is the opening day of the Qingshan Enterprise, there is no limit. Starting tomorrow, each store can only sell a maximum of ten of these cultivation manuals."

As the manager finished his words, many people hastily asked, "How much is this cultivation manual?"

Wu Nian smiled and said, "This version of the "Tiger Form Fist Art" costs 1,000 gold taels!"

When the crowd heard the price, all of them gasped in surprise.

1,000 gold taels? That was 100,000 silver taels! This version of the Tiger Form Fist Art was not something ordinary people could afford...

"So expensive."

"That's too expensive."

Many people couldn't help but comment.

"You all can decide whether you want to buy the ordinary version of the "Tiger Form Fist Art" or the new version of the "Tiger Form Fist Art". If you wish to buy, then try and do it as soon as possible. After the 16th of May, the new version of the "Tiger Form Fist Art"will no longer be on sale." Wu Nian smiled and said, "Even if we sell 100 copies of this cultivation manual, the money earned is

nothing to Master Teng.

"We decided to sell this cultivation manual and end this sale on the 16th of May because Master Teng will be establishing his sect on the 16th of May.

"We are selling the "Tiger Form Fist Art" to celebrate the establishment of Master Teng's new sect."

An uproar sounded in the crowd.

Establish his own sect?

16th of May? Teng Qingshan is establishing his own sect?

"Although he is establishing his own sect, Master Teng won't accept any disciples into his sect on the 16th of May." The manager, Wu Nian, smiled and said, "If anyone can generate inner strength with the cultivation of the Tiger Form Fist Art, it means that he or she has the capability and aptitude to cultivate the Internal Martial Art. And so, he or she has the right to join Teng Jia Village, located in the Great Yan Mountain, and learn even more profound techniques of the Internal Martial Art."

Chapter 543: The 16th of May

The selling of the cultivation manual "Tiger Form Fist Art"was obviously not as influential as the news of Teng Qingshan establishing his sect on the 16th of May.

For a moment, talks about Teng Qingshan's establishing of a new sect were ongoing in restaurants, brothels, and all the other places in the major county cities of Yangzhou. Even prior to the announcement that happened at Qingshan Enterprise, the invitations to the ceremony for Teng Qingshan's new sect had been delivered to five of the seven Supreme Sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures—Heavenly God Palace, Snow Hawk Hall, the Ying Family, Mani Temple, and Gui Yuan Sect!

Although Gui Yuan Sect and Teng Qingshan had a very close relationship, the deliverance of the invitation was a rule that must be followed. As for the other two of the seven Supreme Sects—Emperor Yu's Hall and the Shooting Sun God Mountain, they would never come, even if they had gotten the invitations. After all, because of the death of Shengong Tu and Yu Tonghai, a deep grudge had formed between Teng Qingshan and those two sects.

Since they wouldn't come anyway, it was unnecessary to send any invitations.

Mani Temple, located at the border between Rongzhou and Liangzhou, occupied an extremely spacious land.

The temple was known to be the largest temple in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Over a hundred tonsured monks and laymen stayed in the Mani Temple. In this enormous temple, the chanting of sutras, which happened during every morning service, resonated and transmitted to places a hundred Li away. Every day, numerous people would come to this temple to worship the Buddha.

Within the Sanskrit Mountain, located in Mani Temple:

Back then, Martial Ancestor Shiga was in Sanskrit Mountain when he sat facing the wall in meditation for nine years and perfected the"Golden Buddha". And now, only the great masters of the Buddhist Sect who had attained the Emptiness Realm could enter Sanskrit Mountain.

At this moment, an old, white-browed monk flew into a cave located halfway up Sanskrit Mountain.

"Martial Ancestor!" the old, white-browed monk called out respectfully.

A monk dressed in a golden cloak could be seen sitting cross-legged in the cave. He sat facing the wall of the mountain.

"What is it?" As he spoke, chantings of sutra sounded along with his voice.

"Martial Ancestor." The old white browed monk answered respectfully, "Teng Qingshan, who was very famous last year... The young man who attained Emptiness Realm at the age of 21 sent us an invitation, saying that he will be establishing his own sect on the 16th of May. On that day, there will be a ceremony for the establishment of his new sect. Teacher, will you be going?"

"I won't be going." A calm voice sounded. "You all can decide."

"Yes, Martial Ancestor." The old, white-browed monk bowed and backed away, leaving the thin figure who sat facing the wall.

...

The sects that received an invitation held no grudge towards Teng Qingshan. Thus, those sects naturally sent their men to the ceremony as a display of deference. Although the God of Heaven and Teng Qingshan had terminated their connection, they maintained their cordiality... Pei San himself had only done things in the dark.

Knowing the relationship between Teng Qingshan and the Undying Phoenix, Pei San had no intention of going against Teng

Qingshan unless it was necessary.

On the night of the 15th of May:

In the Great Yan Mountain:

A large-scale construction had started last year in the Great Yan Mountain. Now, a huge building that could accommodate over 100,000 people was constructed. This was the base of the new sect. Because the sect's establishing ceremony was happening here tomorrow, this place was bustling with noise. Lights were lit everywhere. Many people were busy decorating, checking everywhere, and preparing for the ceremony tomorrow.

Teng Qingshan supported Li Jun as they walked in the sect. Li Jun was going to give birth in around eight or nine days.

"Teacher!"

Three people nearby hastily bowed respectfully. The three were Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Xue Xin. Since Teng Qingshan was going to establish his sect... Yang Dong naturally led the 8,000 men of Xiong Shou Gang here. Because of the Elixir of the North Sea, there were a total of 1,000 First Rated Warriors in the Xiong Shou Gang.

These men became the guards of the sect.

"Everything is almost prepared, right?" Teng Qingshan asked with a smile.

Yang Dong hastily said, "Teacher, everything is prepared."

"Hm." Teng Qingshan nodded. If Yang Dong was in charge of these ordinary affairs, nothing would go wrong.

Yang Dong, Teng Shou, and Xue Xin exchanged glances. They then bowed and tactfully left.

"Qingshan, why did you name your sect 'Xing Yi Sect?'" Li Jun looked around and asked puzzledly. "The sect left by Emperor Yu is called 'Emperor Yu's Hall.' The sect of the Heavenly Emperor of the

Qin Mountains is called 'Ying Family.' The sect of the Northeastern King Hong Tian is called 'Hong Tian City.' Qingshan, why isn't your sect called 'Qingshan Sect?''Qingshan Hall?' Why is it called 'Xing Yi Sect?'"

Teng Qingshan looked up at the full moon in the sky.

Xing Yi Sect?

He had learned this fist art from Teng Bolei, his teacher in his previous life. In his previous life, Xing Yi Martial Art was perfected by many generations of cultivators. He himself had come to the Land of the Nine Prefectures, a world with much more abundant Spiritual Qi than his previous world. Because he came here, he was able to break through the Grandmaster Realm and make even greater accomplishments in his cultivation!

"I have a lot. There is no need to lust for more things." Teng Qingshan explained slowly, "Xing Yi Sect....Xing Yi Sect.... 'Internal Martial Art' was originally 'Xing Yi Martial Arts;' therefore, 'Xing Yi Sect' is a more suitable name for this sect."

"More suitable? Hmm... Well, I don't know anything about Internal Martial Art anyway." Li Jun didn't ask anymore.

Yet she had no idea that Teng Qingshan's blood was boiling with excitement at this moment.

"Xing Yi Sect!"

"I want the cultivation method of Internal Martial Art to pass on from generation to generation on the Land of the Nine Prefectures!"

"Tomorrow! Xing Yi Sect will be established tomorrow!" Teng Qingshan felt that he was one step closer to his goal. "However, the cultivation of Internal Martial Art does not have enough fist techniques. Unfortunately, I am not capable of creating fist techniques suitable for Postliminary Realm Experts and Innate Experts. The creation of such fist techniques will be easier when I

reach the Insightful Emptiness Realm."

"If I can reach the cultivation state of the Omnipotent Experts, I will be able to create sets of fist techniques very easily."

"A sect is powerful because of its profound knowledge. Emperor Yu's Hall and Mani Temple are very strong because they have more than enough cultivation manuals. With such a great amount of cultivation manuals, there must be a suitable one for even the ungifted cultivators. And so, the sect will be able to grow strong." Teng Qingshan was well aware of this.

If the branch of Internal Martial Art wants to reach the same rank as the Buddhist Sect and the Daoist Sect, then Teng Qingshan would have reached the level of Emperor Yu and Martial Ancestor Shiga.

"If one is able to gain the knowledge of the correct path in the morning, he will be able to die with no regrets at sunset."

Teng Qingshan stared at the bright full moon and said to himself with determination, "I will not relax for the next 500 years. I must try my very best to reach the realm of the Omnipotent Expert!"

As the night passed, the day came.

The Xing Yi Sect in the Great Yan Mountain brimmed with a festive atmosphere. In the Great Yan Mountain, maids and guards could be seen everywhere. The 2,000+ members of Teng Clan, as well as the 10,000+ people who had come from Gui Yuan Sect could also be seen everywhere in Xing Yi Sect in the Great Yan Mountain.

"There are many people today."

Teng Qingshan stood before the great hall of Xing Yi Sect and watched the crowd in the public square down below.

"Hm?" Teng Qingshan raised his brows. He could distinctly feel the aura of a powerful Emptiness Realm Expert approaching. "The members of Snow Hawk Hall are here." Knowing this, Teng

Qingshan's opinion of Snow Hawk Hall improved. The biggest day for a sect was the day of its establishment. If the other sects arrived early for the ceremony, it meant that they respected and valued this newly established sect.

A moment later—

"Snow Hawk Hall has arrived!"

Suddenly, a voice sounded from the bottom of the mountain.

"The members of Snow Hawk Hall are here," Yang Dong said joyously.

"They came early," Xue Xin couldn't help but comment. "As expected of the sect with snow hawks... The members of that sect rode snow hawks and were naturally very fast." Of the five invited sects, Snow Hawk Hall was the first to arrive.

Teng Qingshan looked down below and soon saw several dozen members of Snow Hawk Hall coming in through the main entrance of the public square. The group of men was led by a black-cloaked elder with an aquiline nose.

"Let's go welcome them," Teng Qingshan ordered and then led his three disciples down to the public square.

The black cloak elder with aquiline nose laughed as he said, "Haha, I should call you Brother Qingshan now."

"Brother Wu, don't tease me." Teng Qingshan laughed along as he replied, "I had no choice back then.

The black-cloaked elder smiled and nodded. He then looked around and said, "Brother Qingshan, your Xing Yi Sect is indeed constructed nicely... I have seen the cultivation manual "Tiger Form Fist Art"which you sold. Although I still don't understand the principles and concepts of Internal Martial Art, I can tell that Internal Martial Art is very different from the Daoist Sect and the Buddhist Sect."

"Brother Wu, let me describe Internal Martial Art in simple words for you. The cultivators of the Daoist Sect cultivate inner strength by sitting silently, while the cultivators of Internal Martial Art cultivate inner strength by practicing the moves of the fist art," Teng Qingshan said simply.

The black-cloaked elder smiled. He then lowered his voice and said solemnly, "Brother Qingshan, why did you disseminate the cultivation manual "Tiger Form Fist Art"to the people of this world?"

Teng Qingshan felt his heart pounding.

The black-cloaked elder didn't wait for Teng Qingshan's answer. He immediately continued, "You sold the cultivation manual at the price of 100 silver taels. It's obvious that you want to disseminate your Tiger Form Fist Art to the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures. By doing this, aren't you trying to gain more members from everywhere in this land? Let's not talk about Snow Hawk Hall's opinion on this; I am afraid that even the Heavenly God Palace and Mani Temple will not find your actions agreeable."

Everyone could see why Teng Qingshan had done that.

The purpose of his action was obvious—to snatch away potential disciples from the other sects!

However, Teng Qingshan was the only one who could do this!

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, all types of cultivation methods, whether it be the cultivation methods of the Daoist Sect, the Buddhist Sect, and Teng Qingshan's Internal Martial Art, started with inner strength! Once the inner strength is generated, the cultivator will be able to practice the cultivation manuals of the other sects! If a sect disseminated their cultivation manuals to the entire world, it would cause chaos in the world and even help the other sects build up their foundation. This was something no sect would do!

However, Teng Qingshan was different!

It was true that Internal Martial Art cultivators could practice the cultivation manuals of the Daoist Sects and the Buddhist Sects after they had generated inner strength. However, due to some tricks Teng Qingshan had played, the people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures thought that Internal Martial Art was a mystical and magical branch of martial arts!

Moreover, Teng Qingshan was a 21-year-old Emptiness Realm Expert! He was paragon! On top of that, with one rumor saying that only one out of a hundred could successfully cultivate Internal Martial Art, another rumor saying that the accomplishments of an Internal Martial Art cultivator would definitely be higher than that of the cultivators in the Daoist Sect and the Buddhist Sect, and other forms of advertisement had spread throughout the entire land. With such publicity, if anyone really did generate inner strength with the use of the Tiger Form Fist Art, he would definitely join Teng Qingshan's Xing Yi Sect!

Because of this, the other sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures were not happy. It was obvious that Teng Qingshan's sect was going to take potential members away.

"Brother Wu, I will discuss all these things in detail with you all after the ceremony today," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "Hm, the members of the Heavenly God Palace are here."

"They are quite fast." The black-cloaked elder also sensed the presence of the Heavenly God Palace.

...

Pei San, dressed in a loose, white cloak, walked on the spacious mountain roads with his daughter, Pei Xuelian.

"Father, look." Pei Xuelian looked in front in surprise. A huge and tall monument was placed before the entrance of the Xing Yi Sect.

Pei San looked closely and saw some flamboyant-looking words

carved on the monument—

"The form is important; the meaning is not,

Both the form and the meaning are important

The form expresses the meaning, but the form is not as important as the meaning

These are the three important concepts. If one is able to understand the meaning of these three concepts, they will be able to understand the core of the Internal Martial Art of the Xing Yi Sect... One will soon acquire the great Dao" - Teng Qingshan!"

The few lines of words immediately shocked Pei San. Every single word had the aura of a beast. The words occasionally contained the fierceness of a tiger, the agility of a monkey, the viciousness of a demonic dragon... Pei San was so astonished by the aura emanated by the words that he commented, "The Internal Martial Art is indeed extraordinary."

Pei San then looked up and saw—

On the signboard hung above the entrance nearby, three words written from right to left could be seen—Xing Yi Sect!

Chapter 544: Finally Arrived!

After the God of Heaven Palace arrived, the Ying Family and Mani Temple soon arrived as well. And so, the five sects Teng Qingshan had invited were all present.

"Sovereign Pei! Everyone, I must go pay my respect to the heavens and earth first."

Teng Qingshan cupped his hands and temporarily left the group of Emptiness Realm Experts.

At this very moment, over 2,000 people stood in the public square in front of the Xing Yi Sect. The person leading this group was Teng Qingshan. His three disciples, Teng Shou, Yang Dong, Xue Xin, stood behind him. Behind these three great disciples stood 98 boys, referred to as the third generation disciples. Behind the 98 boys were all the members of Teng Jia Village.

The day when Teng Qingshan established the Xing Yi Sect, all members of Teng Jia Village became members of the Xing Yi Sect.

"Music!"

Teng Qingshan shouted solemnly.

Immediately, the loud ringing of bells resonated in the sky above the public square. As the people listened to the heavy sounds produced, they felt their hearts pounding. It was shocking. The entire public square trembled at the sounds of the bells. After 9981 bells sounded, the melody of drums began. Immediately, the public square was filled with the beats of drums.

After a long time, the drummers stopped playing.

"Offering," Teng Qingshan said solemnly.

Immediately, many shirtless men of the same height came out. They had red cloths tied around their heads and they carried huge plates filled with roasted cow, roasted goat, fruits, and desserts.

There were many different kinds of offerings, and all these offerings were carried up by 81 shirtless men.

Teng Qingshan took three incense sticks from the priest and said loudly, "Kneel!"

Rumble~~

Over two thousand people knelt at the same time. Everyone remained silent as they stared at the great cauldron ahead. Even the prideful members of the God of Heaven Palace became quiet. There were many people in the public square, but not a sound was made.

"The heavens above, today..." The priest began reading the oration offered to the heavens, and his voice resonated continuously.

Teng Qingshan held the incense sticks and looked towards the huge cauldron ahead as he listened attentively.

After a long time—

The priest finished reading the oration.

"Place the incense sticks," the priest shouted.

Everyone remained kneeling. Teng Qingshan was the only who stood up. He respectfully walked to the cauldron and placed the three incense sticks inside it.

Teng Qingshan then backed away and knelt down again.

"Bow!"

Teng Qingshan ordered and everyone did as told.

After the three kneels and nine bows, all the offerings were sent to the prepared bonfire and burnt as an indication that the the heavens and earth had eaten the food. In the end, the music sounded again. When the melody of the drums ended, the ceremony ended.

"Qingshan, after the offering and after announcing it to the heavens, your Xing Yi Sect is officially established," Pei San said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan smiled and shook his head

Because of the influence of his previous world, Teng Qingshan didn't really believe that gods, spirits, and sacrifices would be of any help. However, even the prideful Pei San and the other high-ranked people behaved nicely during the offering of the sacrifices. Almost everyone in the Land of the Nine Prefectures considered the offering of sacrifices something of great importance.

Therefore, Teng Qingshan had to do everything according to the rules.

On the day of the establishment of the sect, the guests were overjoyed as they gathered in the Xing Yi Sect and expressed good wishes on the establishment of the sect during the ceremony.

After the celebration, the representatives of the five sects came to a very quiet living room. These five people were Pei San of the God of Heaven Palace, Ying Haitong of the Ying Family, Wu Luo of the Snow Hawk Hall, Fan Kong of the Mani Temple, and Teng Qingshan!

The Sovereign of the Gui Yuan Sect was indeed Zhuge Yuanhong. However, without an Emptiness Realm Expert, it would be impossible for the Gui Yuan Sect to control the land of one prefecture.

To the other great supreme sects, the leader of the Gui Yuan Sect... the one who had lifted the Gui Yuan Sect up... was Teng Qingshan.

"Brother Qingshan, you should know why we are here today," Ying Haitong said with a helpless smile. "This time, you disseminated the cultivation manual "Tiger Form Fist Art". By doing this, the millions of people in the Land of the Nine

Prefectures will acquire this fist art very easily. If they successfully practice this fist art, they will most likely join the Xing Yi Sect. As time passes, the Xing Yi Sect will be able to recruit disciples from the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures. Tell me! What should the other supreme sects do with this?"

"It's the first time we have encountered something like this." the black-cloaked elder of the Snow Hawk Hall said with a smile.

This was something only Teng Qingshan could do. No one else could do it.

"Qingshan, tell me. What do you plan to do?" Pei San said with a smile.

The white-browed monk, Fan Kong, also looked at Teng Qingshan, awaiting an answer.

The four sects' intention was evident—

The representatives of the sects were not fools. They couldn't watch Teng Qingshan do this. Although the supreme sects couldn't stop the people of the world from learning the cultivation of Internal Martial Art, they could weaken the influence. They could even combine forces and suppress the Xing Yi Sect together.

"Everyone."

Teng Qingshan smiled as he shook his head. "The Xing Yi Sect has very few members. We are of no threat to you guys."

"Not now. But it will be a threat in the future," Pei San said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan nodded and replied, "I have utmost confidence in the branch of Internal Martial Arts. However, as the founder of the Xing Yi Sect, I can vow to you all that the Xing Yi Sect will never contend for hegemony. We will only remain in the five counties of Yangzhou. The Xing Yi Sect will never fight for the rule of any other county beside those five.

"You don't plan to contend for hegemony?" The representatives of the four sects were very surprised.

A sect would only choose not to contend for hegemony if it had no choice. For example, the Wan Xiang Sect was not strong initially and so it chose not to contend for hegemony. However, it did become much more powerful after a long time. Still, it could never contend for hegemony. If Wan Xiang Sect broke its promise, it would cause rage in the entire world.

However, the Xing Yi Sect was different!

Teng Qingshan already had limitless potential. He might even become an Omnipotent Expert in the future. Even if Teng Qingshan didn't reach the level of Emperor Yu, he could most definitely reach the level of the Northeastern King,Hong Tian, easily.

Why would Teng Qingshan block his own path to success?"

"A land of five counties is enough," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "Everyone, please do not worry. We will not contend for hegemony. This will be the first rule of the Xing Yi Sect! I will announce this to the world and let everyone know. Are you all at ease now?"

"Moreover, the cultivation of Internal Martial Art is extremely tough. Only one in a hundred can successfully master this cultivation method." Teng Qingshan shook his head as he spoke. "Even if the fist art spreads throughout the land, it won't affect the foundations of your sects."

Pei San, Ying Haitong, and the others all looked at each other, and smiles bloomed on their faces.

Only one in a hundred... Extremely high requirement...

In their opinion, there will be fewer Internal Martial Art cultivators than Daoist Sect cultivators and Buddhist Sect cultivators. It wouldn't affect them at all. Moreover, the Xing Yi

Sect will be announcing to the world that they will not be contending for hegemony. It will be like the Wan Xiang Sect. This way, the Xing Yi Sect will be of no threat.

After all, if a sect announced this, no one in the sect would have the audacity to disobey. If the sect were to go against its words, it would be attacked by the people of the world. It would even cause instability and disloyalty in the sect.

"Hmph, how would you all know what I am truly thinking?" Teng Qingshan laughed internally. "Internal Martial Arts is different from the Daoist Sect and the Buddhist Sect. If an Internal Martial Arts cultivator is able to make some accomplishments, even if it is small achievements, he will still have the strength of 3,000-4,000 Jin. The small achievement in the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts at least opens up some of the meridians. If the cultivator then changes his cultivation and practices an inner strength cultivation manual, he will soon have rather rich inner strength."

Back then, Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu could practice the "Reckless Bull Power Burst". Although Qinghu had only made small accomplishments in the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts, he was able to make small achievements in the cultivation of the"Reckless Bull Power Burst".

"The cultivation of Internal Martial Art give you the physical strength of several thousand Jin, while the cultivation of the "Reckless Bull Power Burst" gives you the inner strength of several thousand Jin! The total strength would be an explosive strength of 10,000 Jin, which would be the strength at the level of a First Rated Warrior!"

This was the advantage of Internal Martial Art! It was the combination of physical strength and inner strength.

"By making small achievements in the cultivation of Internal Martial Art, the cultivator will become as powerful as First Rated

Warriors. If the cultivator can have even higher achievements, he will be able to open up most of his meridians. He will be able to reach the eighth stage of the "Reckless Bull Power Burst"! With the combination of physical strength and inner strength, he will display an explosive strength of 10,000 JIn." Teng Qingshan felt very confident as he thought to himself, "There is a population of 200 million to 300 million in Yangzhou. A time of several dozen years could nurture several million strong Internal Martial Art cultivators in this population!"

"Several million experts of Internal Martial Arts! The inferior ones will at least be Second Rated Warriors! The ones who cultivate at a normal speed will definitely be at the level of First Rated Warriors."

"This means that the Xing Yi Sect could easily become an army of 100,000 First Rated Warriors." Teng Qingshan had thought this through.

However, Teng Qingshan was well aware—

"If the branch of Internal Martial Arts becomes too powerful, a schism will most likely occur! It's just like how the original Daoist Sect split up into numerous sects. If the branch of Internal Martial Arts is ambitious, it will also split up into numerous sects. Therefore, it's best to eliminate any forms of desire for power within the Xing Yi Sect. Without the desire for power, the Xing Yi Sect will eventually just become a powerful but sacred place held aloof from all worldly things."

Because the sect itself has no desire to rule over the entire land, the ambitious people in the sect won't be able to use the sect for their own ambitions and desires.

After all—

Firstly, this will be an instruction given by the Martial Ancestor.

Secondly, the sect will announce its promise to the world.

Thirdly, the entire Xing Yi Sect will agree to this.

By that time, the Xing Yi Sect will be indisputably ranked as the best of this world. It will become a sacred existence far superior to all the other sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

The Xing Yi Sect won't be able to conquer the entire land, but there will be no other forces remaining that can vie with the Xing Yi Sect.

"However, it will take time to achieve all these things. I still need a great amount of Internal Martial Arts cultivation manuals," Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

There was still a long way to go. Teng Qingshan, the Martial Ancestor of the Xing Yi Sect, will have to work very hard to achieve these goals.

While the the Xing Yi Sect was being established before the eyes of the world, something was going on in the deeper areas of the desolate land far away in the south.

"Haha, I finally did it! I finally did it!"

A hoarse voice sounded.

A grey-cloaked man with horrifying scars on his face could be seen. As he darted southward, he left a stream of light behind. After experiencing the death of his son, the obliteration of his sect, and his disfiguration, Gu Yong finally gained realization. He finally gained enlightenment, overcame the last hurdle, and attained the Emptiness Realm.

The speed of an Emptiness Realm Expert was astonishing.

An unknown amount of time passed...

Whoosh!

A man with a face full of scars was looking at the forest ahead with cold-looking eyes. Many tree houses could be seen in the forest ahead. These houses were built on the branches of the trees.

Chattering voices sounded. There was an unprecedented great number of wild men here.

Moreover, every single person here had a height of one Zhang (2.5m). All of them were like giants. In fact, the height of a rare amount of people was even more astonishing.

"It's here! I have finally arrived!" Gu Yong said to himself.

...

Chapter 545: Name Scroll

The East Flower Garden in the Xing Yi Sect was where Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were currently staying.

"Qingshan!" Zhuge Yuanhong hurriedly entered the East Flower Garden. At one glance, he saw the two people sitting nearby at a stone table—Teng Qingshan and his grandfather, Teng Yunlong.

"Zhuge Yuanhong," Teng Yunlong said, cupping his hands together as he laughed out loud and stood up.

Zhuge Yuanhong also cupped his hands together and said with a smile,"Uncle Teng." Immediately after, he looked at Teng Qingshan and said somewhat anxiously, "Qingshan, I just heard that your Xing Yi Sect is never going to contend for hegemony over the world in the future. Why are you so silly? If you announce it like that to the world, aren't you just making it so that your future disciples can only hole up in the land of those five counties forever?"

"Teacher." Teng Qingshan smiled while shaking his head. "I have my own way of thinking."

You... Sigh..." Zhuge Yuanhong shook his head, sighing. "You told me previously that your Xing Yi Sect wants to walk a path similar to the one that the Wan Xiang Sect took. But surely... you don't need to announce it to the whole world! By doing this, aren't you blocking any chance of your sect going on another path?"

Announcing such a thing to the world was certainly not a joke.

That was tantamount to receiving the supervision of all the people in the world. The moment the Xing Yi Sect made a futile attempt to expand their territory, they would be going against popular sentiment and would receive the sneers of everyone in the world. If the army of the Xing Yi Sect started a conquest, they would be considered unreasonable. The army would naturally

have low morale and be internally unstable. Therefore, there was really no chance for the sect to expand its territory.

"Teacher." Teng Qingshan shook his head. "Why should my sect contend for hegemony over the world?

"Regardless of whether it's the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains or Emperor Yu, they would only attain hegemony over the world for a period of time in the end. Once they die, the world will still collapse and fall apart in the same manner as before! During the period of hegemony, the world would face countless casualties. And when the world splits up, there would be countless casualties again. After a unification, the world will break up again! It does the world no good. There are no benefits for the sect either.

"Why bother unifying the world?"

Teng Qingshan looked into the distance toward the south. "Martial Ancestor Shiga was able to see through this. After attaining the realm of the Omnipotent Expert, he created numerous secret laws for the Buddhist Sect. Additionally, he even let the Buddhist Sect spread their religious formalities throughout Rongzhou and Liangzhou! This made the populace of Rongzhou and Liangzhou unconditionally devoted to the Mani Temple. This is the way to flourish for a long time!"

Religion had an extremely astonishing influence on people.

"But Qingshan, your Xing Yi Sect is not the Mani Temple; it's not a religion," Zhuge Yuanhong said, shaking his head. From his perspective, even if the Xing Yi Sect was not going to contend for hegemony over the world, there was still no need to announce it to the world. That way, they would have room for error.

"Fine, I won't talk about it anymore." Zhuge Yuanhong knew that whatever he said now was already too late anyway.

Teng Qingshan smiled and did not say much. He just thought to himself..."Wait another 10 or 20 years. When the world sees the

Xing Yi Sect then, everyone will know how special my Internal Martial Art is."

"Uncle Teng, what are you writing?" Zhuge Yuanhong walked over to Teng Yunlong's side.

Teng Yunlong stood in front of the stone table, pointing at the name scroll on the table. He smiled and said, "The people of my Teng Jia Village are also members of the Xing Yi Sect. So Qingshan and I have added the names listed in the name scroll of Teng Jia Village into the name scroll of the Xing Yi Sect. The main thing is to distinguish the second generation disciples from the third generation disciples."

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded. "Not bad."

"It's really troublesome though," Teng Yunlong said with a sigh. "Back then, during Qingshan's childhood, he created the Tiger Form Fist Art. Then it became a fist art secretly pass down within my Teng Jia Village. It was passed down only to males, not females, and definitely not outsiders. Most of the males in the village have practiced the fist art before, so it is quite hard to distinguish them as second or third generation disciples now..."

Teng Qingshan nodded, smiling as he said, "For example, my uncle, Yonglei, and the others are my elders, while Qinghu is of the same generation as me. Then there's also the generation with the 'Hong' name, who are my juniors. These people clearly belong to three generations... yet they have to be sorted into the second or third generation of disciples. It really is hard."

As a sect, there was one completely indisputable point—the founder was fixed as the first generation.

The founder was the only one who had the qualifications to be ranked as the first generation. Otherwise, he wouldn't be called the founder.

So...

For those in Teng Jia Village who were considered to be in the generation above Teng Qingshan's, the highest they would be able to rank was as second generation disciples, as long as they succeeded in practicing Internal Martial Art. There were still many people who were classified as third generation disciples.

"Qinghu is a second generation disciple?" Zhuge Yuanhong looked at the name scroll in surprise.

"Mm, back then, Qinghu was part of the earliest batch to practice the Tiger Form Fist Art and cultivate inner strength," Teng Yunlong said while laughing. He still remembered the scene back then of a group of men following Teng Qingshan, this youngster, and learning the fist art from him. At that time, who could have imagined that a youngster from a mountain village would actually be able to become a founder of a sect?

"Teacher." Teng Qingshan looked apologetically at Zhuge Yuanhong. "Making Qinghu and the others withdraw from the Black Armored Army—this matter..."

"You and I are teacher and disciple, yet you're still saying so much? Qingshan, you've helped my Gui Yuan Sect so much. Were it not for you, Qing Hu Island would have long wiped out my Gui Yuan Sect. Now, all I'm doing is letting Teng Jia Village's 10 or so men withdraw from the sect to join the Xing Yi Sect, nothing more," Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile. Actually, in his heart, he felt that he owed Teng Qingshan quite a lot.

Regarding favors...

He personally had not taught Teng Qingshan much. Teng Qingshan was the exclusive owner of his Internal Martial Art.

On the contrary, the Gui Yuan Sect had received a lot from Teng Qingshan. The previous time Teng Qingshan wanted to set up his sect, Zhuge Yuanhong had gotten extremely angry. Then it made him feel guilty. After all, as the Gui Yuan Sect's sovereign, he had to think for the sake of the sect. Yet he knew that Teng Qingshan

had done more than enough for the Gui Yuan Sect.

"Teacher," Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "The Gui Yuan Sect has also begun to move step by step to Yong'an County in the west. When that time comes, the Gui Yuan Sect will be in Yong'an County, while my the Xing Yi Sect will be over here on the Great Yan Mountain. The distance between us will be very wide, so I won't be able to always watch over Yong'an County. However, Teacher, you don't need to worry. I will make arrangements to deal with this matter."

****

Although Teng Qingshan was the sovereign of the Xing Yi Sect, a lot of the sect's internal matters were handed over to his second disciple, Yang Dong, to handle. Meanwhile, aside from cultivating, Teng Qingshan would accompany his wife, Li Jun.

...

"According to the physician, Little Jun... you better not go out during these two days. Our child may be born at any time." Teng Qingshan held Li Jun's hand as they took a walk in the East Flower Garden.

"It will be fine." Li Jun, however, smiled unconcernedly. "Oh, that's right, Qingshan. Will the Heavenly God Palace, the Ying Family, Mani Temple, and the others be at ease just because our Xing Yi Sect isn't contending for hegemony over the world? I've at last come to an understanding regarding what you've said. The cultivators of Internal Martial Art will be very formidable in the future if they continue with their current development. Will the Heavenly God Palace and the others just watch on as we get stronger?"

"Of course they won't." Teng Qingshan shook his head. "However, currently, the Heavenly God Palace, Mani Temple, and the others only vaguely know some things about my Internal Martial Arts. They don't actually know that if a cultivator makes

small accomplishments in the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts and continues practicing some inner strength cultivation manual, he will definitely be as strong as a Second Rated Warrior. If their achievement is somewhat higher, they will reach the peak of the First Rated Warrior. Some elites might be able to compete with the experts listed in the "Earthly Ranking".

"They don't know, so that's why they feel at ease."

"Wait till they discover the formidability of my Internal Martial Arts. At that time, they will definitely take some action." Teng Qingshan was very clear on this point. "However, while we wait for them to discover this fact, many of our Internal Martial Arts cultivators will definitely have already made some small achievements. They will only find out several years from now! The quickest and fiercest period of growth for our Xing Yi Sect has been the last few years.

"We will be able to recruit cultivators during the first few years.

"In the last few years, we managed to recruit cultivators speedily.

"By the time they find out and inhibit us again, our Xing Yi Sect's foundation will have already been built." Teng Qingshan smiled. "What can they do? After all, back then, it was them who all nodded in agreement."

Teng Qingshan was taking advantage of the fact that the other sects did not know much about his Internal Martial Art.

"Right now, the troublesome thing is that we have too few masters who can teach disciples." Teng Qingshan shook his head helplessly. "Fortunately, there are many within my Teng Jia Village who have mastered the Tiger Form Fist Art. In a few years, the young third generation disciples today will also have gained enough experience to take on the position of senior disciples and teach those disciples who have just joined the sect."

If it had not been for his teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, bringing up

this matter of setting up a sect, Teng Qingshan would not have been in a hurry to think about it.

The current situation is good.

In the beginning, it will be very busy as they would have to expand extremely quickly. However, it will help the Xing Yi Sect become more powerful quickly.

"Ah." Li Jun suddenly covered her belly with her hands.

"What's wrong, Little Jun?" Teng Qingshan took one look at Li Jun's appearance and could quickly guess what the problem was.

"Maybe... Maybe I'm about to give birth," Li Jun said as beads of sweat seeped out of her forehead.

"Bear with it for a moment. I'll call for someone immediately."

Teng Qingshan immediately made a sound to call for the physician, midwife, and the other people who had long been arranged for. With just one sound, the group of people who had long been residing in the lower house of the East Flower Garden immediately picked up all kinds of tools and came over.

...

After a short period of time...

Outside a wing of the East Flower Garden residence, a group of people had gathered. Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan, as well as Qingyu, who had been staying here for the past few days, had also rushed over. There were more than ten people gathered outside.

"Quickly! Quickly!"

"Bring the hot water in quickly."

Far away, the female disciple carrying the hot water also possessed martial arts skills. She was holding a wooden basin filled with hot water, yet she was as lithe as a swallow, dashing at flying speed toward the wing of the residence.

Meanwhile, Teng Qingshan was outside the door of the wing, incessantly pacing to and fro while faintly muttering something repeatedly.

"Haha, Qingshan, stop pacing. After all, you're the sovereign of a sect. Calm down and sit down," Teng Yongfan said while laughing.

Teng Qingshan glanced at his father. Calm...?

His mental state, which had been tempered in life and death situations for a long time, was simply unable to calm down at this moment.

"Yongfan, you shouldn't talk about Qingshan." Teng Yunlong laughed. "Back then, when Ah Lan gave birth to Qingshan, you were even more panicky than him."

"I... He and I are different." Teng Yongfan smiled. "I was just a blacksmith. Qingshan is a sovereign."

"When it comes to this sort of thing, there's no difference between a sovereign and a blacksmith," Teng Yunlong said while laughing.

Just when laughter was ringing outside the wing of the residence...

Rumble!

On a stifling hot summer day, there was the sudden sound of thunder out of nowhere, even making Teng Qingshan's heart tremble. He could not help but look up at the sky only to see that it was overcast. Barely a moment later, raindrops as big as beans suddenly pounded down, hiding the sky and covering the earth. This rainstorm arrived without warning, immediately sending the group of people, who were originally outside the wing of the residence, rushing onto the veranda.

"This rainstorm sure came fast."

"It didn't rain in the morning, and it didn't rain in the evening.

Just when this child is about to be born, it rains." Teng Yunlong and the group of people raised their heads to look at the sky. At this moment, the space between the heavens and the earth had already become a curtain of rain. Pitter-patter sounds rang out continuously everywhere the rainstorm pounded down.

"I think Qingshan's child won't be ordinary, seeing as it decided to rain at this time."

Contrary to what one might expect, Teng Yongfan and the rest of the group were talking happily.

However, Teng Qingshan was now even more anxious, and his mind was a mess.

Pitter! Patter! Pitter! The rainstorm was incessant.

Rumble~~ Amidst the clouds in the sky, there was also the faint, muffled sound of thunder. The rain was getting heavier.

"Waaa~~~"

The resounding cry of a baby suddenly rang out.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan suddenly stood still and fixed his attention on the wing of the residence.

Chapter 546: Wood, One of the Five Elements

She has given birth!"

Teng Yunlong, Teng Yongfan, Yuan Lan, Qingyu, and the others were waiting in the corridor with excitement. Teng Qingshan himself stared at the door without blinking at all.

Creak!

The door opened and steam emanated as a midwife walked out carrying a baby wrapped in cloth.

"Sect Leader, congratulations." The midwife was very cautious in front of Teng Qingshan. "It's a girl."

"A girl?" Teng Yongfan glowered. Yuan Lan, who was at the side, immediately glared at Teng Yongfan. It was normal for countrymen to value boys more than girls. After all, girls would eventually marry to an outsider. This was also the reason why Teng Jia Village only allowed boys to learn the Tiger Form Fist Art.

However, Teng Qingshan didn't care about this at all.

"Give it to me." Teng Qingshan hastily took the baby. At this moment, he was even more careful than when he was taking the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit and the Undying Grass.

"She has very black eyes." Teng Qingshan held his daughter and felt magical. The baby gradually stopped crying and tried to open her eyes to stare at Teng Qingshan. She seemed to be very interested in this "giant" before her. At this moment, she probably still didn't know the meaning of "father."

"This magical feeling."

As Teng Qingshan held his daughter, he couldn't help but feel that there was some sort of connection between him and this baby girl.

Yes, it was the feeling of being bound together by biological ties.

"This little baby girl is of my own flesh and blood." Teng Qingshan stared at the baby girl in his arms and thought, "In the future, she will pass down my genes to her child and her child will pass it down... The lifespan of a human has a limit. No one can live forever. However, the heavens has its ways to pass down my blood continuously, allowing it to exist forever. It's like how it will grow and multiply ceaselessly."

The biological ties between Teng Qingshan and his daughter made him realize the true meaning of growing and multiplying ceaselessly. One might know about certain principles, but he would never be able to truly understand unless he personally experienced it.

"Like this—"

Teng Qingshan held the baby girl with one hand and began performing his fist art with the other hand.

"Qingshan!" A loud roar sounded.

Teng Qingshan was shocked and immediately came back to his senses. He looked back and saw his father, Teng Yongfan, glaring at him. Teng Yongfan shouted, "How can you practice your fist art while holding a baby? If the baby fell..." While Teng Yongfan was still speaking, Yuan Lan immediately went over and took the baby from Teng Qingshan's arms.

"Wahhh~~" The roar had scared the baby, and she began crying.

"Ohhhh... Be a good baby. Don't cry." Yuan Lan immediately began trying to calm the baby.

As Teng Qingshan faced his parents and saw the expressions in his parents' eyes, he rubbed his head awkwardly. Actually, he had just accessed the threshold of the "Wood Elemental Dao", which he had been searching for a long time. He had uncontrollably immersed himself in the cultivation of fist art at that very

moment. However, in comparison to his daughter's safety, the research and analyzation of the "Wood Elemental Dao" were not that important. He could always do it later on.

"Although I missed the chance to gain enlightenment, at least I know the feeling and I found the threshold!" Teng Qingshan had some idea of how the first move of the "Wood Element Fist" would be like...

Walla~~

The pittering-pattering heavy rain was gradually easing.

"Weird. When the child was about to be born, it was pouring rain. But it immediately became bright when she was born." Teng Yunlong stared at the sky and looked back at Teng Qingshan with a smile as he said, "Qingshan, looks like your daughter is extraordinary as well."

"Yes, of course." Teng Qingshan added secretly, "She is the reason why I am one step closer to understanding the Wood Elemental Dao."

At this very moment—

Creak! The door opened.

Li Jun, who looked slightly pale, actually walked out. Teng Qingshan hastily walked over as he called out, "Little Jun." Li Jun smiled and shook her head as she responded, "I am fine. I am just a little weak, but it's not gonna affect me a lot." No matter what, Li Jun was also an Innate Expert. She had drunk the Scarlet Fruit Wine.

"Little Jun." Yuan Lan smiled as she gave the baby girl to Li Jun.

"Come! Mom will hold you," Li Jun said as she took the baby. She was so happy that her eyes squinted up as she grinned.

"Qingshan, have you decided on a name?" Li Jun looked up at Teng Qingshan. They had thought about the child's name for a

long time. Teng Qingshan looked at the baby girl and then looked up at the sky. At this very moment, the rain stopped. The storm came quickly and left quickly. It was indeed true.

"Since it was raining when she was born and her birth helped me gain an understanding of the wood elemental Dao. Then...this child will be named Lin. The character that has the character that means 'rain' on top and two characters that both mean 'wood' below. The rain watered the trees and caused the trees to grow unceasingly." Teng Qingshan immediately rejected the name he had thought about and gave the child this name instead—

"Teng Honglin!"

This was his daughter's name.

"Teng Honglin? Linlin?" Li Jun nodded her head with satisfaction and looked down at the baby girl in her arms. She smiled and said, "Linlin, this is the name your father gave you. Doesn't it sound good?"

Teng Qingshan, who was at the side, could no longer endure and immediately whispered into Li Jun's ear, "Little Jun, take good care of Linlin. I have to go into closed-door cultivation. I just had a moment of enlightenment. If I wait too long, I am afraid—"

Li Jun was stunned. Closed-door cultivation?

The father was going into closed-door cultivation when the baby had just been born?

"Hm, go then." Still, Li Jun understood... She was well aware that it would be best to try understanding Dao immediately after the moment of enlightenment. The longer Teng Qingshan waited, the more he would forget.

Even while he was talking, Teng Qingshan had already forgotten some of the feelings he had experienced when he had that moment of enlightenment.

Whoosh!

Immediately, Teng Qingshan left rapidly and headed towards the secret room next to the East Flower Garden that he had specially prepared for himself.

"Qingshan, where are you going?" Teng Yongfan shouted. He didn't hear what Teng Qingshan had said to Li Jun.

"He is going to do something important," Li Jun hastily said.

"The baby was just born. What's more important than this?" Teng Yongfan was slightly dissatisfied.

And so—

On the day Teng Qingshan's daughter, Teng Honglin, was born, Teng Qingshan went into closed-door cultivation.

The birth of Teng Qingshan's daughter was a very happy thing. For the next few days, many of Teng Qingshan's friends from Teng Jia Village and the Gui Yuan Sect rushed over with gifts. They were all here to meet Teng Qingshan's daughter. However, they were surprised when they learned that Teng Qingshan, the father, was absent.

"Qingshan is being ridiculous. The child was just born and he is already busy with his own things." Many elders of Teng Jia Village scolded.

...

On the seventh day of the child's life:

Li Jun was sitting by the pond. Beside her was a cradle with a baby girl inside. Li Jun shook the cradle softly as she looked at her daughter with a smile. The two maids at the side were laughing and chatting with Li Jun.

"Madame Teng."

Teng Shou and Yang Dong ran over.

"Hm?" Li Jun looked at the two confusedly as she asked, "Ah, Shou, why are you guys here?"

"Because..." Teng Shou answered. While Teng Shou was still talking, Yang Dong interrupted with a smile, "Madame Teng, has Teacher's closed-door cultivation ended?

"Not yet." Li Jun shook her head.

Yang Dong looked anxious as he whispered, "Madame Teng, when Teacher comes out, please let us know."

"Yes, I will tell your teacher." Li Jun nodded.

Yang Dong immediately pulled Teng Shou away and left.

"Madame, it seems to be about something important," the slightly taller maid said. Li Jun nodded and looked towards the secret room with an anxious expression.

"It has been a long time since he went into closed-door cultivation. Teng Qingshan still hasn't come out of the secret room. Is he going to stay there for several months, like how he did when he was in the forbidden zone in Bright Moon Island?" Li Jun thought to herself. Still, she could only endure. She could only continue taking care of the baby.

When the sky was getting darker, a figure could be seen walking over.

"Qingshan." Li Jun hastily stood up. Her eyes gleamed.

"I am sorry for my absence these days." Teng Qingshan smiled as he walked over. He first looked down at the baby girl in the cradle. When he saw the baby girl, he couldn't help but praise, "Little Jun, Linlin is much prettier than when she was just born. Look at her tiny face and her nose."

"Kids grow the quickest at this age. By the way, how was your closed-door cultivation?" Li Jun couldn't help but ask.

Teng Qingshan stooped down and picked up his daughter. Simultaneously, he answered, "The seven days of closed-door cultivation were not as effective as the moment of enlightenment.

Even after pondering for seven days, I was still only able to create the first and second moves of the "Wood Elemental Fist". No matter what I did, I just couldn't create the third move. Such a pity. If only Father hadn't interrupted that moment of enlightenment..."

"If he hadn't, were you going to practice your fist art and throw Linlin into the air?" Li Jun glared at Teng Qingshan.

"Of course Linlin is more important."

Teng Qingshan frowned slightly and said, "However, of the five elemental Daos, my understanding of the wood elemental Dao is the weakest. Through the short moment of enlightenment and the years of contemplation, I finally created the first two moves. However, the first nine moves of the fist art are considered the easiest to create. It will gradually become much more difficult."

"Considering how fast my cultivation speed is now, I deduced that the process of understanding the Wood Elemental Dao will be ten times slower than the Fire Elemental Dao and the Earth Elemental Dao," Teng Qingshan said helplessly.

Even though Teng Qingshan had the experience of cultivating martial arts in his previous life and had analyzed the thirty-six forms of Splitting Mountain carved on the Celestial Jade Annulus, it was still impossible for him to understand the Daos of the five elements without making any effort.

"It will be ten times slower? Then when will you reach culmination?" Li Jun asked worriedly.

"I don't know." Teng Qingshan shook his head as he said, "For example, if Pei San had never instructed me to begin the cultivation by understanding the Dao of Life and Death, it would've taken me two or three more years to understand the Water Elemental Dao. As for the Wood Elemental Dao, it was already very difficult to step across the threshold. Therefore, I am afraid the creation of every move will be rather difficult."

"Unless I am able to gain a few more moments of enlightenment...." Teng Qingshan grinned. As he said this, he couldn't help but laugh at his own delusional thoughts.

The moment of enlightenment was not something that could be sought. It doesn't happen easily.

"This means that it will be very hard for you to improve in the near future?" Li Jun asked.

"Yes," Teng Qingshan responded with a nod. "I now control 80% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. That's the total after the addition of my physical strength. If I want to improve, I must gain a higher understanding of the Wood Elemental Dao. However, according to my estimation... Without ten or twenty years, my understanding of the Wood Elemental Dao won't be able to reach culmination."

Li Jun couldn't help but nod.

"There is no shortcut for the understanding of Dao. I can only continue my cultivation firmly! One step at a time," Teng Qingshan said with a slight smile. "Now, my goal is to gain a complete understanding of the Wood Elemental Dao. If I am able to do that, I will have successfully understood all five elemental Daos. Only then will I be powerful enough to begin my attempt to step into the Insight Emptiness Realm."

The journey ahead will gradually become more and more difficult.

And now, Teng Qingshan stumbled upon the hardest of the Five Elemental Daos.

Chapter 547: Sixteen Years Later

Ever since Teng Qingshan established the Xing Yi Sect, the chaotic Land of the Nine Prefectures suddenly became peaceful. The God of Heaven Palace also showed no activity. The Land of the Nine Prefectures was in peace for some time.

Time flies. Spring came and then it was summer. This repeated as years passed by.

Sixteen years later.

In the Spring Rain Restaurant in Wuan County City:

The Spring Rain Restaurant was a restaurant that could be found in almost all the major county cities in Yangzhou. It was currently noon. At this moment, customers from all over the Land of the Nine Prefectures gathered on the first floor and noises sounded incessantly. Strangely, most of these customers from all over the Land of the Nine Prefectures seemed to have something in common. Indeed, most of them carried longspears.

Spears were very difficult to master.

Initially, not many people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures wielded spears. Normally, there would be more swordmasters and blademasters. However, in the Spring Rain Restaurant, there were much more people wielding spears.

"Haha, Brother Wang, we are able to meet when we live several thousand Li apart, and we just so happen to be going to the same place. This must be fate. Let's toast."

"Cheers, Brother Li!"

Two young men held their wine cups and clinked them before they drank all the wine. The two young men each had a longspear, which they had placed beside the table.

Of the two young men, one had messy hair and was wearing

simple plain cotton clothes with a tiger skin strapped around his waist, while the other was wearing a green cloak and appeared much more handsome.

"Brother Wang, since we have reached Wuan County, it means that we are quite near the Great Yan Mountain." The green-cloaked young man said with a smile, "After the journey of several thousand Li, we will finally reach the Great Yan Mountain soon. According to the rumors, there are several hundred thousand Internal Martial Arts cultivators in the Xing Yi Sect, which is located deep within the Great Yan Mountain. Think about the 100,000 Blood Wolf Soldiers! I have been dreaming of seeing them."

"Hm. Several hundred thousand cultivators practicing Internal Martial Arts... That scene—" The young man with the tiger skin strapped around his waist said as his eyes gleamed, "I will be one of them."

"Hm, yes. Both you and I will be part of them." The green-cloaked young man then lifted his cup again and said, "Let's toast for this."

"Cheers."

The young man with the tiger skin strapped around his waist then drank another cup.

"By the way..." The young man added grudgingly, "Let me tell you. My third young brother was also practicing the Tiger Form Fist Art, but he has no patience. Back then, I asked my brother to walk with me through the journey of several thousand Li to the Great Yan Mountain. We were going to be disciples of the Xing Yi Sect and learn even higher level techniques of the Internal Martial Arts. We were going to be powerful experts. However, my third younger brother was lured away by the benefits given by Emperor Yu's Hall and actually joined Emperor Yu's Hall. Hmph! The Internal Martial Arts cultivator is now practicing the cultivation of the Daoist schools. Even though he is powerful now, he will only

be temporarily powerful. His prospects are now limited!"

"Indeed!"

The green-cloaked young man agreed as he said, "Compared to the Xing Yi Sect, Emperor Yu's Hall is nothing. The 100,000 Blood Wolf Soldiers are the lowest-ranked in the sect. They are all Second Rated Warriors. I was told that only the First Rated Warriors could vie for the position of corporal! This is the invincible army! This time, I am joining the Xing Yi Sect for the Blood Wolf Army."

"Yes, Blood Wolf Army. Let's join them together." The young man with the tiger skin strapped around his waist lifted his cup and said, "Brother Li, let's cheers once again for us joining the Blood Wolf Army."

"Cheers."

The two passionate young men came from other prefectures that are very far away. Their journey here had been very tough. They either worked as guards for the merchants or used some other ways to get here. And now, they have finally arrived and they only have one goal, which was to reach the sacred land yearned by every Internal Martial Arts cultivators in the Land of the Nine Prefectures—the Xing Yi Sect in the Great Yan Mountain!

"You two." Suddenly, a voice sounded.

Bang! Suddenly, someone smacked the table.

The two young men who were drinking turned and looked at the person who had just smacked the table. It was a very big and tall young man dressed in a purple cloak. He stood before the table with a big blade on his back. He scanned the two and sneered as he said, "I heard you two say that Emperor Yu's Hall is not as good as the Xing Yi Sect Hmph, you can't say such reckless words."

"Why?"

The young man with the tiger skin strapped around his waist

immediately stood up. It was then when the crowd realized that the young man with the tiger skin was actually slightly taller than the man carrying the huge blade. The young man with the tiger skin glared at the person before the table and roared, "My brother and I are talking here. It's none of your business! Emperor Yu's Hall is powerful, but the Xing Yi Sect is the land of the Internal Martial Arts cultivators. What forces can defend against the 100,000 soldiers of the Blood Wolf Army?

"Moreover, the founder of the Xing Yi Sect is the youngest Emptiness Realm Expert.

"The Eldest Martial Disciple of the Xing Yi Sect, 'Xiong Shou,' was listed in the Heavenly Ranking at a very young age. He isn't highly ranked, but he is still young... Within a short period of 16 years, the Xing Yi Sect was able to raise 100,000 powerful Blood Wolf Soldiers!"

The young man in the green cloak glanced at the person before the table and added, "Only Internal Martial Arts cultivators have the best prospects.

"Hmph."

Carrying the huge blade, the young man's face darkened as he laughed grimly. "How dare a 16-years-old sect founded just by an Emptiness Realm Expert be comparable to Emperor Yu's Hall, which was founded by the Omnipotent Expert Emperor Yu!"

"Hah! If Emperor Yu's Hall is strong enough, why are they luring in a great number of Internal Martial Arts cultivators with all kinds of benefits?" the young man with the tiger skin laughed weirdly and responded. "It doesn't have to be very ancient. Just the time of 16 years is enough for the Xing Yi Sect to become even stronger than Emperor Yu's Hall. This is real power. Do you not understand?"

The purple-cloaked young man with the huge blade was even more furious as he shouted, "Hmph! If you are strong enough, then

spar with us." As he said this, he drew his huge blade.

"Fight me then. I am not afraid."

The young man with the tiger skin immediately grabbed the long spear beside the table.

"Customers! Customers!" When the restaurant manager saw the situation, he immediately ran over.

"Back off! We will compensate for any broken things!" The young man in the purple cloak glared at the manager. Hearing this, the manager laughed and no longer interceded. Immediately, the customers who were eating in the restaurant began cheering. Simultaneously, they moved the tables and backed away to watch the fight from the side.

Killing was prohibited in the city, but it was fine to compete and engage in a spar.

If the truly powerful experts killed, they would be long gone even before the city guards arrived.

"I will show you the Breaking Mountain Blade Art of Emperor Yu's Hall!" the young man holding the huge blade said coldly.

"We have only used this spear art against tigers and boars. It's just a technique used in the countryside." The young man with the tiger skin strapped around his waist lifted his spear up horizontally and simultaneously said, "Brother Li, stand to the side. Let me show you how I will teach this impudent fellow a lesson."

Hearing this, Brother Li smiled as he stepped to the side. Brother Li had met the young man with the tiger skin while they were guarding for a caravan. Therefore, both of them knew what each other was capable of doing.

Brother Li had to admit that the young man who only used techniques from the countryside was indeed slightly stronger.

"Show me your moves," the purple-cloaked young man said

confidently.

"Oh?" The young man with the tiger skin grinned and responded, "Watch this!"

As he spoke, the huge spear in his hand revolved and launched towards the young man carrying the huge blade. The spear moved forward like a gigantic snake leaping out of its lair and bit towards its prey.

Clang! The purple-cloaked young man forcefully struck his blade forward, causing it to move as fast as lightning.

At that very moment, the spear and blade clashed.

"Hmph." The young man with the tiger skin was forced back one step. Immediately, he stooped down and responded with a sweep kick. The purple-cloaked young man actually leaped up as though he was flying.

Whoosh!

The young man with the tiger skin continued smoothly as he pushed his spear upward.

"Break! Break! Break!" the purple-cloaked young man roared. The blade in his hand displayed tremendous force. As he swooped down, he slashed forcefully three times. The first slash pushed the long spear away. When the second slash was about to reach the young man with the tiger skin, the young man with the tiger skin threw his long spear towards the blade.

Simultaneously, a fierce glint flashed. The young man with the tiger skin leaped forward like a ferocious tiger pouncing forward.

Clang! The long spear was struck away by the second slash. But then, the third slash was still about to hit the young man with the tiger skin. At this moment, the young man with the tiger skin twisted his body and tried to take down the opponent at the risk of getting hurt.

Chi!

Suddenly, a long spear blocked the third slash.

Clang!

When the third slash was blocked, the purple-cloaked young man borrowed the force of the blade and dodged his opponent's claws. He then laughed out loud and mocked, "And you claimed that the Xing Yi Sect is stronger than Emperor Yu's Hall. You look the same age as me. However, if it weren't because that fellow shamelessly interrupted and helped you, you would have been dead or disabled."

"Hmph! If I were to be disabled, you would be dead!" The young man with the tiger skin emanated the aura of a tiger. The close-combat techniques of Internal Martial Arts were very famous in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

"Hey, purple-cloaked guy! You are already part of Emperor Yu's Hall and learned their blade art. These two have not even joined the Xing Yi Sect. They have been learning and practicing the Tiger Form Fist Art by themselves. Why are you proud that you won by one to two moves? You are not in Youzhou. This is Yangzhou." A young girl dressed in green wrinkled her nose and scorned as she walked down the stairs.

The young girl looked ordinary. She was just slightly pretty.

"This is none of your business," the purple-cloaked young man said with a frown.

"I am just trying to teach the members of Emperor Yu's Hall a lesson—Don't act arrogantly in our Yangzhou." With this, the young girl dressed in green picked up the huge spear that was struck away earlier. When the young girl forcefully gripped the long spear, she seemed to have given life to the long spear. Immediately, the long spear flew towards the purple-cloaked young man.

"You are overestimating yourself." The purple-cloaked young man sneered. His body swayed as he slashed his blade forcefully.

Chi!

When the tip of the long spear touched the blade, the purple-cloaked young man's expression changed drastically. He could feel a peculiar spiraling force gradually causing him to lose complete control of his blade.

Pu!

The tip of the long spear stopped right before the purple-cloaked young man's throat. The purple-cloaked young man turned very pale. Just one move! He had lost after just one move.

"Awesome!"

"How dare a member of Emperor Yu's Hall acts impudently in our Yangzhou."

"Good spear art."

Immediately, many people in the restaurant cheered. The people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures were very loyal to their own prefectures and regions. The people in Yangzhou were proud of the Xing Yi Sect and the Gui Yuan Sect.

"Hmph, you are still weak," said the girl dressed in green. She then threw the spear shaft to the young man with tiger skin strapped around his waist. The young man with tiger skin was now looking at her with eyes full of reverence. With this, the young girl went back up to the second floor.

******

In the private room on the second floor:

A girl dressed in green and another girl dressed in blue sat together.

The girl dressed in blue frowned and said, "Miss, you know we snuck out here. Please don't cause any trouble. Let's go back to the

Great Yan Mountain."

"No!" The girl in green laughed and said, "Father rarely goes into closed-door cultivation. He said that he is going to create the ninth move... This is a good chance. I seized this opportunity and escaped. How can I go back that easily? Don't worry. I learned my skills of disguise from my talented father. Even if Mother appeared before me, she wouldn't be able to recognize me."

Chapter 548: The End of Qingshan's Closed-door Cultivation

"Oh." The girl dressed in blue could only nod and whisper, "Miss, what powerful fist art is Sovereign creating? If I remember correctly, he started his closed-door cultivation three years ago."

"I don't know," the girl dressed in green answered with a frown. She shook her head and replied, "However, during these recent years, Father has gone into closed-door cultivation several times. It's all for the ninth move of this fist art. It seems like the complete creation of this fist art is extremely difficult. Nevermind. Let's not bother with these things. Hm, when we are done eating, let's stroll around Wuan County and leave this county tomorrow."

The girl dressed in blue nodded and said, "Where should we go tomorrow?"

"We will see," the girl dressed in green answered with a leisurely smile.

Whoosh!

A little white bird flew in from the window and landed on the shoulder of the girl who was dressed in green.

"Little White must be hungry." The girl dressed in blue smiled as she looked at the white bird lovingly.

"Little White." The girl dressed in green picked up a small piece of meat with her chopsticks and placed it by the little bird's beak. The white little bird actually pecked the piece of meat a few times before it took the meat and swallowed it whole.

The girl dressed in green had been taking care of this bird since she was very young, and this bird had always been very obedient.

It was currently midday, but there were still many travelers walking to and fro at the base of the mountain. The official road

had been expanded. There were even many luxurious houses built at the base of the Great Yan Mountain. Everything from the base to the summit of the Great Yan Mountain looked luxurious.

Today, in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the Great Yan Mountain was extremely famous.

Because—

This was the sacred place for the cultivators of Internal Martial Arts!

In the East Flower Garden, the most special place in the Xing Yi Sect:

"Young Master!"

"Young Master!"

A very handsome teenager was walking in the East Flower Garden. When the maids in the East Flower Garden saw this teenager, they called out with smiles on their faces, appearing to be very familiar with the handsome teenager. It didn't seem like the interaction between a master and servant. The teenager smiled and greeted the maid at the side. "Sister Chunlan, you look more beautiful than when I last saw you."

"Young Master, you are such a sweet talker."

The maids teased.

"Where is my mother?" the boy asked.

"She's near the flowerbed. She's just waiting for the Sovereign to end his closed-door cultivation," the maid named Chunlan answered.

The young man nodded and immediately headed towards the flowerbed. He had grown up here; therefore, he was extremely familiar with the East Flower Garden. He could find the flowerbed even if he were to search with his eyes closed. Soon, he walked past a hallway and stepped into another courtyard. He then arrived in

this yard full of flowers. Purple flowers flourished in one area and yellow flowers flourished in another.

It was as though one had entered a sea of flowers.

Amidst the flowers, a lady dressed in loose, white clothes could be seen. As she stepped on the flowers and practiced her fist art, her figure flickered like that of a fairy.

"Mother," the teenager shouted.

The lady who was practicing her fist art turned and fluttered down to the limestone floor. The lady in white was indeed Li Jun. Compared to 16 years ago, Li Jun looked much more elegant and mature. A hint of gentleness and mildness could be seen in her eyes. She emanated the aura of a mild and gentle, green jade, bringing serenity to people.

"Hongwu, you are back," Li Jun said as she walked over with a smile. Her eyes were full of love as she looked at Hongwu.

Not long after the birth of the daughter, Honglin, Li Jun was pregnant again and gave birth to a son who was named Hongwu. There were two reasons why he was named "Wu." The word "Wu" was a remembrance of the time when Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were in Wu'an County. The word Wu also meant the exceptional "power" needed by the men in the Land of the Nine prefectures. Teng Qingshan hoped that his son could possess absolute power.

However—

Things didn't go as he had imagined.

In front of Teng Qingshan, Honglin might appear to be very obedient, but she was secretly very naughty. Still, she undoubtedly had the aptitude and talent for the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts. She started practicing her fist art at a young age. After several years of practicing, she reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm. She only needed to open up the meridians on her face.

Moreover, her cultivation of fist art was even better. Of the Five

Elemental Fists of the Xing Yi Martial Art, Honglin was most skilled at the Bursting Fist.

Teng Qingshan had very great expectations for his son, Hongwu. Hongwu had always practiced his fist art diligently. However, as he grew older, he became more fond of dealing with the business of Qingshan Enterprise. And now, Qingshan Enterprise was one of the supreme existences of the business world in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Qingshan Enterprise had the support of the Xing Yi Sect, which had numerous Internal Martial Art cultivators all across the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Moreover, the headquarters of Qingshan Enterprise was in the flourishing Yangzhou.

Currently, Qingshan Enterprise managed restaurants and bodyguards and caravan guard companies, engaged in the trade of salt, and many other types of businesses. Although Hongwu's fist art wasn't as good as his father's, he was considered above average. Moreover, he was taught by Teng Qingshan and lived in a good environment. Therefore, his accomplishments in the cultivation of martial arts were considered good. Now, Hongwu was almost as strong as a First Rated Warrior.

Of course, compared to his sister, he was slightly weaker.

His strong points were in dealing with businesses.

"Men really can't go against the heavens. Parents really can't control how their children become." Regarding this, Teng Qingshan could only sigh with regret.

...

"Mother, is Father still in closed-door cultivation?" Hongwu asked as he looked at the gigantic room used for cultivation.

"Yes." Li Jun smiled helplessly as she turned and looked at the cultivation room that was built ten years ago. "Your father has been in closed-door cultivation for twelve days. No one knows

when he will come out. However, your father will be out in one month, even if the cultivation wasn't successful." In order to create the ninth move of the "Wood Element Fist", Teng Qingshan had gone into closed-door cultivation multiple times.

Of the five elemental Daos, the cultivation of the wood elemental Dao was the most strenuous for Teng Qingshan.

"Hm. Mother, by the way..." Hongwu looked around and said, "I haven't seen Sister ever since I came back..."

"Your sister?" Li Jun shook her head and said with a grin, "Don't you know your sister's temperament? She wouldn't dare to run around if your father was here. Your father can catch her very easily. However... once your father is in closed-door cultivation, he won't bother with whatever she is doing. I don't have your father's domain of perception. And so, she snuck out with Xiao Xiao."

Hong Wu smiled and said, "She is very good at disguising herself. It is really very hard to find her."

Suddenly—

"Eh?" Li Jun was slightly surprised as she turned and looked at the cultivation room.

"What's wrong? Mother?" Hongwu asked puzzledly.

"Something's wrong." Li Jun stared at the cultivation room. A faint, green light shone through the slit under the door.

At this moment—

"Haha..." A loud laugh sounded from the cultivation room and resonated in the sky above the East Flower Garden.

"Roar~~" A loud roar sounded from the deeper areas of the Great Yan Mountain.

"It's Uncle Bladelike Chi." Hongwu glanced afar in surprise.

Li Jun's eyes gleamed as she stared at the huge, stone doors of the cultivation room. A loud rumble sounded and the two huge, stone

doors began opening. A big and tall figure walked out from the dark cultivation room. The figure wore a loose black cloak. His face looked determined and his hair was draped over his shoulder.

It was Teng Qingshan!

Compared to 16 years ago, Teng Qingshan didn't change much. He did look much calmer and reserved. Occasionally, an intimidating glint would flash in his eyes.

He had been in a high position for a long time. As the founder of the Xing Yi Sect and one of the leaders of the Gui Yuan Sect, he played a very critical role in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. He was respected as the Grandmaster by the people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Due to having such a status for a long time, Teng Qingshan's aura had naturally changed slowly.

"Little Jun." Teng Qingshan smiled as he glanced at his wife. He then looked toward his son and asked, "Ah, Wu, when did you come back?"

"I just came back today," Hongwu answered.

Teng Qingshan smiled and nodded. Although Hongwu was the younger one of the two, he was much more mature than the older daughter. Teng Qingshan never had to worry about his son.

"Linlin snuck out again, didn't she?" Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

"Yes. She snuck out while you were in closed-door cultivation," Li Jun said as she walked over. Teng Qingshan shook his head and grinned. "While I was in the cultivation room, I sensed that she had snuck out. But I couldn't do anything at that time. Nevermind... Did you find her location?"

"I asked Little Blue," Li Jun answered. "Little Blue is asking her subordinates. We will probably know in two days."

"Oh." Teng Qingshan nodded.

Hongwu, who was at the side, could no longer endure as he asked softly, "Father, did you... did you create the ninth move of the "Wood Element Fist"?"

"Haha..." Teng Qingshan immediately burst into laughter.

"Look at how your father is laughing. Can't you tell?" Li Jun couldn't help but laugh along. She was truly happy for Teng Qingshan. After all, Teng Qingshan had spent a long time cultivating the "Wood Elemental Dao". He had gone into closed-door cultivation for the ninth move multiple times and had only achieved the breakthrough today.

...

He had spent 16 years on the cultivation of the "Wood Elemental Dao"and had finally achieved culmination. With this, Teng Qingshan had finally reached Emptiness Realm Culmination!

"With the full power of the heavens and earth and my physical strength, I am afraid only an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert can be more powerful." Teng Qingshan felt very confident. He didn't spend all sixteen years on the cultivation of the Wood Elemental Dao. He also spent great effort analyzing the moves of the spear art. And now, Teng Qingshan was confident that only Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts could surpass him in terms of power.

"I have attained Emptiness Realm Culmination. If I improve again, I will reach the Insightful Emptiness Realm."

"How do I do that?" Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

That day, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Hongwu ate a meal together as a family, which happened rarely nowadays.

During the evening:

In the study room:

Teng Qingshan was practicing his fist art in the study room.

Occasionally, he would walk to the table and record some important points of the fist art.

Li Jun walked in through the side door of the study room and asked with a smile, "Qingshan, are you creating your fist art?"

"Yea. I am reviewing the old techniques so that I can create new ones. Actually, the process of creating a new fist art also helps me gain a clearer understanding of the five elemental Daos." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Today, I have successfully cultivated the "Wood Elemental Dao"and understood more about the Bursting Fist, one of the Five Element Fists. I just thought of two ways to perform the Bursting Fist. I am going to perfect it first and then record it."

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan looked up towards the south.

"What's wrong?" Li Jun froze.

"Little Blue is here." Teng Qingshan smiled and strode toward the study room door.

Chapter 549: The Situation Worsens

Creak! The doors of the study room opened.

A gust of wind blew past and a huge godly bird enveloped by flames appeared before the study room. It was Little Blue.

"Yu~~" Teng Qingshan emitted a chirp. It did require talent to learn the Language of Beasts. However, Emptiness Realm Experts had extremely good control of their voices. Although Teng Qingshan's mind was completely on the cultivation of spear arts and the understanding of Dao, he had learned some simple terms from Li Jun. Although he still couldn't converse with demonic beasts, he could at least greet and say some simple words such as "kill" or "go."

Little Blue's eyes were full of happiness as it chirped cheerfully.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, as well as Little Blue, stayed in the courtyard.

"Little Jun, can you ask Little Blue if she has found Linlin's location?" asked Teng Qingshan.

"Okay." Li Jun emitted several chirps and cries toward Little Blue, and Little Blue quickly responded.

"Qingshan." A smile appeared on Li Jun's face. She turned and look at Teng Qingshan as she explained, "Little Blue has already asked her subordinates, and they found Linlin. Linlin is with Xiao Xiao right now. They are spending the night in Lianan City in Yuzhou."

"She went to Yuzhou? Such bravery." Teng Qingshan really didn't know if he should cry or laugh about this.

For most of the past 16 years, Little Blue lived in the Desolate Land. Occasionally, she would come to the Great Yan Mountain. After all, the Great Yan Mountain was too small for an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast that loved flying. As the noble Undying

Phoenix, Little Blue had recruited many birds as its subordinates.

In fact, there were quite a few groups of flying demonic beasts working for Little Blue.

"Linlin is obedient when you are present. However, you know she has always been very brave." Li Jun cast an annoyed glance at Teng Qingshan and scolded, "It's all because you pampered her too much when she was young."

Teng Qingshan could only respond with a helpless smile.

He then looked out and called, "Someone!"

Immediately, a maid rushed over. She secretly glanced at Teng Qingshan before she hastily bowed and greeted, "Sovereign."

"Ask Elder Zhong Lu to come here," Teng Qingshan ordered.

"Yes." The maid backed away respectfully and quickly went to pass on the message.

Li Jun frowned and said, "Why are you asking Elder Zong Lu to come here this late at night? Can't you wait until tomorrow?" Teng Qingshan smiled and shook his head as he said, "Elder Zong is used to staying up late. He can't possibly be asleep at this time. Otherwise, I would have never let him be in charge of gathering information."

Zong Lu, a member of Teng Jia Village.

Back then, in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, many people died and many families were ruined. Zong Lu was a young fugitive taken in by Teng Jia Village. Actually, there were many cases like this. For example, Teng Qingshan's mother, Yuan Lan, was adopted by Old Chief Teng Yunlong.

Zong Lu was now over 50 years old. He had also watched Teng Qingshan grow up. Indeed, Teng Qingshan really trusted Zong Lu.

Although he had the surname "Zong," there was not much difference between him and the other members of Teng Jia

Village.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

Soft-sounding footsteps sounded outside. Soon, a figure dressed in green appeared at the courtyard door. It was Zong Lu. Although Zong Lu was over 50, he didn't have a single white hair. Moreover, he had also consumed some Scarlet Fruit Wine, which made him extremely healthy.

"Uncle Zong, come in," Teng Qingshan called out with a grin.

"Sovereign." Zong Lu carried a thick stack of papers and walked in with a smile. "I heard Sovereign's laughter this afternoon. Sovereign, you must have gained greatly from this closed-door cultivation. I, your subordinate, express my congratulations."

Teng Qingshan could only smile helplessly.

Back then, Teng Qingshan had always address Zong Lu as uncle even when he was in Teng Jia Village. However, Zong Lu stubbornly insisted that the rules be followed, and so, he always refer to himself as the subordinate.

"Sovereign, this all the information we received during these past several days. These few are very important." Zong Lu handed the papers over.

"Oh." Teng Qingshan took the papers.

Qingshan Enterprise had stores everywhere in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Moreover, there were cultivators of Internal Martial Arts everywhere as well. The Xing Yi Sect no longer used the intelligence agency managed by the Gui Yuan Sect. They now had their own intelligence agency, which has been gathering information very efficiently. Moreover, the forces in the Land of the Nine Prefectures were surging secretly and taking action stealthily. With this in mind, Teng Qingshan read through the information by himself.

"By the way, Uncle Zong." Teng Qingshan took the papers

written with the gathered information and said, "Linlin snuck out again."

"Yes. However, she is very good at disguising herself." Zong Lu shook his head and said, "I can't find her."

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "I already know her location. She is now staying the night in Lianan City in Yuzhou, and Xiao Xiao is with her... Uncle Zong, now that you know her location, you should be able to find her, right?"

"Haha! It will be easy." Zong Lu laughed and said, "Lianan City is just a small city. There aren't many travelers in that city. It's not hard locating two ladies." The intelligence agency had information of some unusual characteristics of the two ladies.

For example...

Teng Honglin always had this white little bird by her side. If the white little bird was spotted, then Teng Honglin would definitely be within a distance of several Zhang. This was the most obvious characteristic. However, the bird was very small and extremely hard to find.

However, there was also another way. Teng Honglin's maid, Xiao Xiao, always wore a very ordinary ring. Of course, the ring just looked ordinary. Still, this was another way to find Teng Honglin.

"Hm, tell me when you find her," Teng Qingshan instructed. "Uncle Zong, please go rest."

"I, your subordinate, will leave now."

Zong Lu left with a smile on his face.

Teng Qingshan held the thick stack of papers and walked to the study room, while Li Jun and Little Blue remained in the courtyard chatting. For some time, the cries and chirps of birds sounded incessantly. It was sweet-sounding.

In the study room:

Teng Qingshan sat down and read the information. He read each piece of information seriously and especially spent timing pondering about the movements of the other huge sects. The intelligence officers had specially attached their own analyses to each piece of information.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan suddenly looked very happy.

"Qingshan, what did you see that made you look this happy?" Li Jun smiled as she walked over.

"Haha, the Xing Yi Sect now has one more Innate Expert. How can I not be happy?" Teng Qingshan took a piece of information as he explained. He was so happy that he burst out into laughter. The cultivation of Internal Martial Arts was different from that of the Daoist Sects and the Buddhist Sects. In order to reach the Grandmaster Realm, one did not have very strong 'Spirit!' Instead, one had to have an extremely high understanding of the fist art!

In Teng Qingshan's previous life, he had reached the Grandmaster Realm of Xing Yi Martial Art during the moment between life and death. In his previous life, there were quite a few Grandmasters of Internal Martial Art.

Actually, age and physical strength really influenced one's cultivation of the fist art. Most experts became Grandmasters at a very young age. After the age of 50, the possibility of attaining the Grandmaster Realm would be extremely low!

After the age of 50, the bones, internal organs, and other parts of the body would deteriorate. The aging of the body would really affect the cultivation of Internal Martial Art. On the contrary, the cultivators of the Daoist Sects and the Buddhist Sect focused on one's 'Spirit.' As the rise of one's age corresponded with the growth of one's 'Spirit,' it would be easier for an older person to reach the Innate Realm. Of course, if one was too old, the Spirit would gradually begin to deteriorate. By that time, one wouldn't be able to attain the Innate Realm.

During the past 16 years...

Teng Qingshan's third disciple, Xue Xin, was extremely gifted and was taught by Teng Qingshan himself. And so, in the ninth year of the Xing Yi Sect's establishment, Xue Xin reached the Grandmaster Realm.

As for his second disciple, Yang Dong, he was not compatible with the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts. And so, he practiced the cultivation arts of the Daoist Sects. Although he held an extremely high position in the Xing Yi Sect, he was only able to reach the Innate Realm in the fifteenth year of the Xing Yi Sect's establishment. At this time, two of the third generation disciples had become Grandmasters. In terms of cultivation, Yang Dong was indeed slightly embarrassing.

"Who is it?" Li Jun cast a glance and said in surprise, "Meng Lutong? The first boy that joined the Xing Yi Sect since the official establishment?"

"Yes, he's the one. Initially, I thought that he wouldn't be able to achieve much. After all, he was born into a rich family and had never suffered hardship. I did not expect him to be the third one among the third generation disciples to attain the Innate Realm," Teng Qingshan commented. Currently, the Xing Yi Sect has several hundred thousand disciples. If all the Internal Martial Arts cultivators, including the ones recruited by the other sects, were counted, then there should be over one million people cultivating Internal Martial Art!

For the past sixteen years, most of these cultivators achieved a breakthrough and accomplished great things around the ages of 20-30.

"Meng Lutong is determined." Li Jun nodded and said with a smile, "He was able to succeed because of his determination."

"Eh. And now, in the Xing Yi Sect, four of the second generation disciples, three of the third generation disciples, and two of the

fourth generation disciples have attained the Innate Realm. None of our fifth generation disciples have attained the Innate Realm." Teng Qingshan nodded to himself as he said, "There are a total of nine Innate Experts. Of the nine, two practice the cultivation arts of the Daoist Sects. The other seven cultivated Internal Martial Art."

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but feel very joyous. "I must meet Meng Lutong soon. I want to know which type of fist art is most suitable for him."

All the Internal Martial Arts cultivators who had reached the Grandmaster Realm had the right to be taught personally by Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan picked up another piece of information. As he read the information, he frowned and his face darkened.

"This..." Li Jun read the information as well and her facial expression changed. "Emperor Yu's Hall is so shameless."

"Hmph, of the seven Supreme Sects, Emperor Yu's Hall is the most shameless." Teng Qingshan perused the information. According to the information, Emperor Yu's Hall had been recruiting the Internal Martial Arts cultivators that had been practicing the Tiger Form Fist Art by offering many benefits. They had even stopped some famous and talented Internal Martial Art cultivators from heading to the Great Yan Mountain.

"He's trying to take in all the Internal Martial Art cultivators in Yuzhou." Teng Qingshan hmphed coldly.

"Ever since all those sects realized how powerful Internal Martial Arts was, they have been trying to recruit the Internal Martial Art cultivators with different types of benefits," Li Jun said with a frown. "In order to stay in their hometowns and help their hometowns, many of the young boys joined those other sects and became part of those sects."

Emperor Yu's Hall, God of Heaven Palace, Snow Hawk Hall, and the Ying Family were all recruiting cultivators of Internal Martial Art.

Regarding this, Teng Qingshan couldn't do anything.

However, the Internal Martial Art cultivators that had joined Emperor Yu's Hall, God of Heaven Palace, and Snow Hawk Hall could only practice the cultivation arts of the Daoist Sects. Therefore, they wouldn't accomplish much.

"I wouldn't care about those cultivators who willingly joined the other sects. But I can't believe Emperor Yu's Hall forcefully stopped the boys who wished to learn even more profound cultivation techniques of Internal Martial Art from coming to Great Yan Mountain," Teng Qingshan said while gnashing his teeth. "Hmph!"

Back then, when Little Blue killed Yu Tonghai, the relationship between Emperor Yu's Hall and the Xing Yi Sect was aggravated.

"Qingshan, look..." Li Jun flipped open another piece of information and hastily said in shock, "This isn't good!"

Chapter 550: Yuzhou

"What's wrong?" Teng Qingshan was shocked by Li Jun's expression. He immediately took the piece of information.

The information described the recent movements of the soldiers in Qingzhou and Youzhou.

"What does the Heavenly God Palace wants to do?" Teng Qingshan roared furiously. "It seems like they are sending their all their troops to Youzhou." As the Heavenly God Palace was the originator of the chaos in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Teng Qingshan had been paying close attention to their movements. Because of Teng Qingshan, the Heavenly God Palace could not continue their conquest southward and conquer Yangzhou.

Therefore, the Heavenly God Palace had been very quiet for 16 years, which was rather rare.

The time of 16 years was enough for a baby to grow into a young man.

"The Heavenly God Palace is about to take action," Teng Qingshan said worriedly.

"Hm, that's highly possible." Li Jun nodded as she said, "Back when I was in the Snow Lotus Cult, I knew that the Sovereign of the Heavenly God Palace was planning something big. The conquest of Yangzhou was part of the plan. Now that the Heavenly God Palace has rested for 16 years, it must have gained better control of Qingzhou, Youzhou, and the Great Prairie."

"Qingzhou has the most population. Youzhou is the land of bitter coldness and the people there are known to be very tough. It's the same for the Great Prairie. If the troops in these three lands combine, they will be the toughest army in the Land of the Nine Prefectures." Li Jun said worriedly, "I just don't know how ambitious the Heavenly God Palace is..."

"If the Heavenly God Palace is only going to conquer two prefectures, then it's fine." Teng Qingshan shook his head as he said, "I am just worried that he will try to imitate the Northeastern King, who set the Northeast as the foundation and strived to conquer the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures!"

If the Heavenly God Palace wants to achieve world domination, the Xing Yi Sect would also become the enemy of the Heavenly God Palace!

"After all, no other sect has more forces than the Heavenly God Palace." Teng Qingshan was very worried. The population of Qingzhou, Youzhou, and the Great Prairie was almost one billion. Moreover, all the inhabitants of the Great Prairie were as strong as soldiers. Indeed, the Heavenly God Palace definitely had the power to assemble an invincible army of ten million!

"Moreover, according to the Little Blue's mother, the cultivator who had acquired one Grass of Immortality resides in Qingzhou. I am afraid that cultivator is Pei San."

Teng Qingshan was certain that only the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert could compete against Little Blue's mother.

"Back then, when Pei San fought against another Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert, Qin Shiqi, he continuously performed several techniques of the Buddhist Sects, Tantra, and Beasts."

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, it was obvious that Pei San, the one Teng Qingshan could never read, was the most intimidating.

"Pei San's concealed weapon was able to injure an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, the Six-Eared Earth-Drilling Mouse, with extremely high defense. With an unrivaled army and his ability and strength..."

As Teng Qingshan thought about it, he couldn't help but feel pressured.

"However, the Xing Yi Sect occupies a very small territory. If Pei San really desires to conquer the entire land, his enemies will be the most historic Emperor Yu's Hall, the Ying Family, and Mani Temple."

The movements of the Heavenly God Palace's army actually made all the other sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures tense.

Compared to the Xing Yi Sect, the sect that occupied the land of only five counties, the Heavenly God Palace ruled over a population of one billion. The Heavenly God Palace was truly the sect that incited fear in all the supreme sects

...

Two days later:

"Hah! Hah!"

In the Great Yan Mountain, the sounds of cultivators practicing fist art rang. These were the sounds of the several hundred thousand disciples of the Xing Yi Sect practicing together in the morning.

Teng Qingshan was also practicing his fist art in the courtyard. Occasionally, he would take a step back and perform the Bursting Fist. His moves would then randomly change into the Water Element Fist, making him seem like a python. He performed different types of fist art whenever he wanted and however he wanted. For some time, the maid who was serving tea afar felt that Teng Qingshan was occasionally like a terrifying erupting volcano and occasionally like surging flood. The sight was so frightening that the maid turned her head away and refused to look.

Teng Qingshan's fist art was able to affect one's "Spirit."

"Elder, Sovereign is practicing his fist art," the maid said softly.

At this time, Zong Lu stood quietly beside the maid and waited.

"Whew!"

Teng Qingshan exhaled deeply and stood calmly.

"Uncle Zong." Teng Qingshan turned and approached with a smile. He took the tea from the maid and placed the cup down after a few sips. "What brings you here this early morning? Did you find Linlin?"

"As expected, you are very smart." Zong Lu nodded and said, "We have found her. She is about to join a huge caravan in Yuzhou.

"Oh, a caravan." Teng Qingshan nodded.

"I have planted our men in that caravan. They will report Lady Linlin's location continuously," Zong Lu said. Simultaneously, Zong Lu handed over a piece of information and added, "These are the details." Teng Qingshan took the report and flipped through it quickly. He then looked up at the sky and realized that the sun during the autumn morning felt very comfortable. "Today, I will be strolling around the area with Little Jun. I will bring Linlin back."

"If Sovereign is going, then nothing will go wrong. I can be at ease now," Zong Lu replied with a laugh.

While it was still morning, Teng Qingshan asked Li Jun, who was hanging out with Little Blue in the Great Yan Mountain, over.

"Are we going to go sightseeing?" Li Jun's eyes gleamed.

"Yes. I haven't had the chance to go out with you since the beginning of this year." Teng Qingshan nodded as he replied with a smile. "We can go with Little Blue to Yuzhou and join the caravan to see what our daughter is doing? It will be a carefree trip. We will have fun for a few days and bring Linlin back to the sect."

Although Teng Qingshan had spent almost all his energy on cultivation, he would accompany his wife to the famous mountains and great rivers in the Land of the Nine Prefectures every year.

"Good. This can't wait. Let's go now," Li Jun said. She was really looking forward to the fun trip.

"Don't rush. Let's disguise ourselves first. We mustn't let our daughter recognize us," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. As he touched his face, his appearance immediately changed.

That day, Teng Qingshan changed his appearance, while Li Jun wore a human-skinned mask.

After notifying the Substitute Sovereign, Yang Dong, the couple rode on the Undying Phoenix and left the Great Yan Mountain, flying towards Yuzhou.

On the 16th of August:

On an official road in the region of Yuzhou during midday:

The clear and refreshing autumn weather during this time was certainly very suitable for a trip.

A caravan with over a thousand people continued advancing forth on the official road. This caravan was formed by several loners who were venturing the world, multiple small trading groups, and some merchants that went around buying things that were scarce in certain regions. Of course, 30% of these people were guards!

"Giddyup!"

In the caravan, three horses were walking together. It was a couple and a grey-cloaked middle-aged man with a face full of smiles.

"Sovereign! Miss is just right ahead," the middle-aged man said softly.

"Oh." Teng Qingshan replied with a nod. Actually, he had already solidified the air around him, making it impossible for the voices to be transmitted beyond his surrounding area.

"Has Linlin been acting weirdly during this trip?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Sovereign, there is something I must tell you." The grey-cloaked

middle-aged man hastily answered, "Yesterday afternoon, around a dozen people joined the caravan. Among those dozen people was a young man who was slightly famous in the region of Yuzhou. The young man's name is Wei Jiang. It seems like Lady Linlin has feelings for this Wei Jiang. She has been walking with him all the time."

"Wei Jiang?" Li Jun, who was at the side, was shocked, while Teng Qingshan frowned.

As parents, they were naturally slightly nervous when they discovered that their daughter had been rather close to a young man.

"Do you know Wei Jiang's background?" asked Teng Qingshan.

"Report to Sovereign..." A smile showed on the grey-cloaked middle-aged man's face as he answered, "Wei Jiang is from Yuzhou. When he was young, bandits robbed his hometown, a village called Wei Clan Village. The entire village suffered great casualties and the members of the clan scattered. Since then, Wei Jiang became an orphan. However, all thanks to fate, he learned the "Tiger Form Fist Art". Wei Jiang is extremely gifted. Not long ago, he alone obliterated three local gangs with a long spear and killed the leaders of the three gangs. He had avenged his hometown and his relatives."

"Three gangs?" Teng Qingshan was very astonished.

Could a person who self-learned the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts attain such a level?"

"Yes, three gangs. According to the rumors, Wei Jiang couldn't figure out which gang destroyed his hometown. Therefore, he destroyed all three gangs." The grey-cloaked middle-aged man smiled and said, "Sovereign, he attacked in the middle of the night. He didn't do it openly. Still, it is true that Wei Jiang has the power of a First Rated Warrior. Haha, only an Internal Martial Arts cultivator can take on three gangs alone. The cultivators of the

Daoist Sects and Buddhist Sects would eventually be captured after using up their inner strength."

This was the advantage of Internal Martial Art.

Because of physical strength, Internal Martial Art cultivators had great endurance.

"Linlin has always been crazy for cultivation and martial arts," Teng Qingshan muttered as he looked ahead at a very slim figure. "She must have known that Wei Jiang has reached this level through the practice of "Tiger Form Fist Art". This must have made her curious. And so, she temporarily drew closer to this guy. It's not weird."

"Qingshan, don't be reckless." Li Jun immediately glared.

Linlin was now 17 years old, and there were numerous matchmakers visiting for the young men of other families.

After all, many people dreamt of becoming the son-in-law of the Grandmaster Teng Qingshan. However, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun had decided that their son-in-law had to be someone whom they and their daughter approved of.

"Wei Jiang!" Teng Qingshan scrutinized the young man beside his daughter and said with a grin, "This young fellow has a rather strong 'Spirit!' It seems like he attained high accomplishments in the cultivation of "Tiger Form Fist Art". Haha, Little Jun, if our daughter really did get along with this young man named Wei Jiang and if Wei Jiang has a good character and temperament, I will approve of them being a couple."

Li Jun could only stare at Teng Qingshan speechlessly.

...

In the caravan, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun listened to the merchants around them talk about the interesting things that had happened all around the world. Occasionally, they would enjoy the sceneries and simultaneously pay close attention to their daughter

and that young man, Wei Jiang. This trip had been very carefree and relaxing.

The next morning:

The caravan had just gathered outside the city. After the caravan had only departed for several Li...

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan frowned.

"Eh, what's going on?" Li Jun said as she looked behind in surprise.

"The army belongs to Emperor Yu's Hall. Why are they here?" The grey-cloaked middle-aged man was puzzled at the sight of the troops. However, he wasn't worried at all. After all, the founder of the Xing Yi Sect was right by his side. In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the founder of the Xing Yi Sect was someone whose words incited fear in the hearts of men.

Seeing that a vigorous army of cavalrymen had stormed out of the city and upon a realization that this army was part of Emperor Yu's Hall, the caravan obediently moved to the side to make way for the huge group of cavalrymen.

"Everyone, move to the side."

"Move to the side," the organizers of the caravan immediately shouted.

Clop! Clop! Clop!

The sounds of war horses galloping could be heard as a great number of cavalrymen dashed right ahead of the caravan. Immediately, "Neigh~~" The cavalrymen actually all halted. They actually intercepted the caravan.

Chapter 551: Despotism

The huge group of over 1,000 cavalrymen moved vigorously and immediately intercepted the caravan. The caravan could no longer advance.

"Lords!" One of the organizers of the caravan, a white-haired elder, cupped his hands and said with a smile, "I am the organizer of the Nine Horses Trading Company...."

"Old man!"

A loud roar sounded.

The leader of the cavalrymen was a young man wearing a battle armor with scales resembling the scales of fish. Sitting on his tall and big horse, he looked down at the elder and said with discontent, "Don't talk useless sh*t. I am here to arrest someone! Just make sure the Nine Horses Trading Company obeys me; otherwise, I don't mind sending you all to jail as well."

The elder was so scared that he hastily shook his head and backed away. Immediately, the entire caravan became quiet as they watched the troop of cavalrymen carefully.

"Who is Wei Jiang? Come out!" A loud roar sounded in the entire caravan.

"Eh?" Standing at the back of the crowd, Teng Qingshan frowned. Although he didn't know much about Wei Jiang, he was well aware that Wei Jiang was gifted in the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts. Of course, a gifted cultivator would still need quite some training to become a truly powerful expert. Moreover, Teng Qingshan's daughter appeared to be very close to Wei Jiang.

Teng Qingshan had a good opinion of Wei Jiang.

"Who is Wei Jiang!?!" Another shout sounded.

"General, that's Wei Jiang." A soldier immediately pointed out.

A big and tall young man who was standing beside two girls among the caravan of people walked out with an iron spear on his back. He replied in a deep voice, "Why are you all looking for me?" Wei Jiang was tall and big, reaching a height of about eight Chi. His fierce-looking eyes were like the eyes of the thunder god. As he stood there, he emanated a domineering aura.

He was like a fierce tiger that had dominated the area. However, he looked very young and handsome. It was obvious that he was not old.

"Eh? Are you Wei Jiang?" The young general mounted high up on the horse scrutinized Wei Jiang and sneered, "It looks like you are quite capable. However, even if you are very capable, you can't violate the rules. Soldiers, take him down!"

"Yes."

Immediately, ten soldiers surrounded the young man.

"Who dares!?" Wei Jiang opened his eyes widely in rage as he gripped the black iron spear which had a length of one Zhang. Because the imposing manner and the black iron spear, Wei Jiang appeared very intimidating. Although the ten soldiers surrounded Wei Jiang, they had no audacity to draw any closer.

"F*ck off!"

As Wei Jiang swept the long spear around, a "whew" sound was heard. A gust of wind blew, scaring the ten soldiers away.

Teng Qingshan, who was looking from afar, smiled. He thought to himself, "Wei Jiang is very strong! That black iron spear probably weighs several dozen Jin, but he is able to wave the spear with just one hand. He truly displayed astonishing arm strength just now." Now Teng Qingshan was totally looking at Wei Jiang as though Wei Jiang was already his disciple.

"General, you said that I have violated rules. Can I know what rules I have violated?" Wei Jiang firmly asked as he stared at the

young general.

"Hmph, some days ago, a family of 13 in Lianan City was murdered. According to our investigation, the wounds on their bodies were all made by a long spear. Moreover, someone witnessed you doing it!!! Wei Jiang, you are the murderer!" The young general said furiously, "You murdered the family of 13 and killed in the city. Even if you fled to the ends of the world, we would still catch you. You are so cruel and evil. How can I not arrest you?

"No! I did not kill them!" Wei Jiang roared.

"Stop arguing!" The young general sneered and said, "So my subordinates are too afraid to arrest you because you are too strong? Alright, let me see really how strong you are..."

With that, a clang sound rang.

The young general held the black and green heavy sword and leaped off the war horse like an eagle pouncing upon its prey. While he was in midair, he actually turned three times and flew several Zhang before he landed on the ground. When he landed, he was about three Zhang away from Wei Jiang. Just the Qing Gong displayed by the young general caused Wei Jiang's facial expression to change.

"This young general is strong," Teng Qingshan said inwardly, "He is able to fly over ten Zhang while wearing heavy armor. He must be a First Rated Warrior. Being able to become the general of the city guards at such a young age shows that he is not ordinary."

hands seemed to transform into multiple figments of an illusion shaped like the sector of a circle. Immediately, the figments of illusion enveloped Wei Jiang.

"Hmph."

Wei Jiang humphed angrily. His feet were planted on the ground like the roots of an old tree. He held the black iron spear in his

hand and darted out like a roaring tiger.

Rumble! He subdued the sword with his enormously great strength.

The big iron spear instantly dissolved the figments of illusions. However, the young general then moved in a strange manner. His figure flashed past and another terrifying and extremely quick strike was unleashed.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were smiling as they discussed the fight amidst the caravan of people.

"Wei Jiang is quite strong. Moreover, his spear art is somewhat displaying the concept of Cannon Fist." Teng Qingshan smiled and nodded. "Moreover, when he dodged and moved nimbly, he was like a tiger. Wei Jiang has practiced the Tiger Form to the bones and to the heart. Unfortunately, his spear art is still slightly rough."

Li Jun nodded and replied, "That young general was obviously taught by a famous master. His sword art is the Earthly Ranking Cultivation Codex of Emperor Yu's Hall—"Violet Thunder Sword Codex "."

"If they fought empty-handedly, Wei Jiang would definitely win." Teng Qingshan sighed to himself as he commented. This was the weakness of the Internal Martial Arts cultivators who had only practiced the "Tiger Form Fist Art".

"Qingshan, with his talent and giftedness, he would definitely become much stronger if he were taught and advised by you for half a day. He would be able to defeat that young general of Emperor Yu's Hall," Li Jun said. She was able to tell that Wei Jiang was an unpolished gem.

Wei Jiang had reached a high level in his cultivation of the Tiger Form Fist Art. However, he had not been able to apply the concept of the Tiger Form Fist Art to the cultivation of the spear art.

"However..." Li Jun frowned slightly as she added, "Wei Jiang killed the family of 13 members..."

"Madame." The grey-cloaked middle-aged man said respectfully, "Because Sovereign and Madame rarely leave the sect, you do not know about this. Actually, Emperor Yu's Hall has been using different means and tricks to stop gifted Internal Martial Arts cultivators from joining the Xing Yi Sect. They frame and make false charges against those Internal Martial Arts cultivators. Today, it's obvious that Emperor Yu's Hall wants to take Wei Jiang away."

Hearing this, Li Jun's facial expression changed as she muttered, "Shameless."

"Hmph."

Teng Qingshan's facial expression darkened. Although he had read about the shameless actions of Emperor Yu's Hall, he didn't associate them with what he was currently seeing. He only realized what was really going on when the grey-cloaked middle-aged man mentioned the actions of Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Emperor Yu's Hall is really trying every method to snatch the Internal Martial Arts cultivators. If I were to teach and nurture the gifted ones—such as Wei Jiang and some others, all of them would definitely reach the "Earthly Ranking". They might even attain the Grandmaster Realm in several years," Teng Qingshan thought to himself and felt increasingly furious.

It was rare to encounter gifted cultivators like Wei Jiang. In the Xing Yi Sect, it was very difficult to meet a disciple who could cultivate the Tiger Form Fist Art to such a state. It was even more difficult for self-taught Internal Martial Arts cultivators to reach such a cultivation state. If Wei Jiang wasn't this gifted and talented, Emperor Yu's Hall wouldn't have dispatched an army to capture him.

Bang! The earth trembled.

Wei Jiang hastily backed away nine steps, leaving multiple deep footprints on the ground. His stomps had even made the earth crack.

Clang! The iron spear was thrown into the air and landed to the side.

The young general sneered as he ordered, "Take him away." At the same time, he scorned inwardly, "Since he has obliterated three gangs, I thought he would be very strong. The sect even arranged for Teacher to accompany me here, just in case we weren't able to capture him.. However... He is merely a self-taught cultivator." After watching the young general defeat Wei Jiang, the bald elder, the only one in the troop of cavalrymen who did not wear any war armor, smiled and nodded with satisfaction as he stroked his beard.

Teng Qingshan, who stood among the caravan of people, frowned and was just about to save Wei Jiang when suddenly—

"I see! Do you all have no shame!?" A sweet-sounding voice of a girl sounded.

Teng Qingshan touched his head. He exchanged a glance with Li Jun and smiled helplessly.

A girl dressed in green was seen. With just a few nimble moves, she struck the soldiers that were about to arrest Wei Jiang, sending them flying up into the sky. She then kicked the big iron spear, which weighed several dozen Jin, and easily lifted it up. She then grabbed the spear with her right hand and shook it before she nodded and said to herself, "Not bad."

She held the spear horizontally as though she had always been very familiar with it. She then stared at the young general in front of her and mocked, "I really thought Big Brother Wei Jiang had killed someone."

"How dare you!" The young general's face darkened.

"You are the one who's acting brazenly!"

Honglin, the young girl dressed in green, shouted back, "I see. Emperor Yu's Hall has done this many times. Why? Are all the Internal Martial Art cultivators that refuse to join Emperor Yu's Hall murderers? Or rapists? Oh my, Emperor Yu's Hall is sure good at making up stories. However, I will not allow any of you to take Big Brother Wei Jiang away."

Wei Jiang turned pale in fright and hastily implored, "Xiao Hong."

"Big Brother Wei Jiang, just watch from the side," Honglin said as she held her long spear. At this very moment, she looked valiant and formidable.

The young general's facial expression turned worse. He laughed grimly and shouted, "You crazy girl! It seems like you are an accomplice of Wei Jiang. Then, prepare to go to jail with him." With this, the general dashed toward Honglin. The general's steps seemed occasionally big and occasionally small, and so the rhythm of his speed seemed very strange. While everyone watching was still absent-minded, the young general's sword had arrived right before Honglin's body.

The young general did not look down on Honglin. He had chosen to use his best technique.

"Hmph."

Honglin humphed and stood firmly. She took the spear and stabbed it forward!

Whew! Whew! Whew!

Honglin displayed great control as she performed the Pursuing Shadows, one of the Five Elemental Spear Arts of Xing Yi Martial Arts. For some time, the shadows of the spears devoured the young general like the ripples of a whirlpool. The young general's facial expression changed. Simultaneously, the facial expression of the

bald elder amidst the troop faraway also changed.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

"Oh no."

The young general could barely even block the third strike. In the end, he lifted his heavy sword horizontally and tried to defend against the fourth strike.

Bang! He was then knocked into the air and crashed into the group of soldiers afar.

"Wow."

"This girl is so strong."

Amidst the caravan of people, voices of astonishment sounded. No one expected the young girl to be this strong.

Teng Qingshan, who stood amidst the caravan of people, smiled and said, "Of the Five Element Fists, Honglin was best at performing the Bursting Fist. Of the spear arts, her performance of the Pursuing Shadows is the best." Of course, Honglin's accomplishments in cultivation naturally couldn't be compared with that of Teng Qingshan in the past. However, the Pursuing Shadows spear art Honglin had learned had been modified by Teng Qingshan multiple times. The current version of Pursuing Shadows was much more precise and powerful than the Pursuing Shadows Teng Qingshan had created in Teng Jia Village when he was ten years old.

"Which family are you from? Don't you know your manners? You weren't taught well by your family. How dare you stop the army!" A figure dashed out of the troop afar. A voice could be heard. "Let me teach you the rules!"

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun's faces darkened.

"Did someone just say that our child has no manners and wasn't taught well? How dare an Innate Expert act so arrogantly!"

Whew! Whew!

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun moved at almost the same time. However, Teng Qingshan's speed was much more astonishingly fast. It was as though he had teleported and moved right in front of the caravan.

"Who do you think you are?! How dare you say that my daughter wasn't taught well!" A deep-sounding voice suddenly rang. Simultaneously, the sound of this voice transformed into a shapeless shockwave and struck the blurred figure, causing the blurred figure to fly back at an even faster speed.

Chapter 552: A Message

"Who do you think you are!? How dare you say that my daughter wasn't taught well!" The loud, furious roar resounded. The eyes of all the cavalrymen widened as they watched what had just happened in disbelief.

The figure who had just dashed out actually flew back at an even faster speed.

Rumble~ The figure smashed onto the horse he had been riding. "Neigh~~" The horse neighed as the impact sent it flying to the sky and crashing on the group of cavalrymen in the surroundings. For some time, several cavalrymen were affected. The bald elder, who was struck back by the soundwaves, spat out a mouthful of blood. He then fell on the ground, causing his body to be covered with dirt and mud.

"Who!? Who is it?!" the bald elder shouted as fear filled his heart.

When the shapeless force hit his body, he couldn't even see the opponent. If it weren't for the fact that he had enveloped himself with the Innate True Origin, the impact would have killed him.

"Teacher! How was that possible?" The young general was stunned by what had just happened. He had asked his teacher, a Hollow Dan Innate Expert, to come along because he had been worried that Wei Jiang, the Internal Martial Arts cultivator who obliterated three gangs alone, would be too powerful. Wei Jiang had self-learned the cultivation of Tiger Form Fist Art and reached such a level. This showed that he had opened up almost all of the meridians in his body.

If Wei Jiang started practicing the inner strength cultivation method, he would be able to master other cultivation manuals easily. He would be able to display an explosive strength of over a hundred thousand Jin very easily..

Considering this, the sect ordered an Innate Expert to help capture Wei Jiang.

"This—" The young general stared at the white-cloaked figure who was standing straightly and thought to himself, "Who is he?"

"I lost even before I saw the opponent. Even a Golden Dan Innate Expert cannot do this... Could it be..." The heavily wounded bald elder, Hu Zhong, stared at the white-cloaked man nearby and suddenly realized something. "He's an Emptiness Realm Expert!!!" Hu Zhong had ventured this land and cultivated for almost his entire life, but he had never encountered an Emptiness Realm Expert. And so he was used to doing whatever he wanted to do.

"Teacher." The young general immediately dashed over and helped the bald elder get back on his feet.

On the official road, soft discussions sounded amidst the caravan of people and the troop of cavalrymen.

Teng Qingshan couldn't bother looking at the bald elder. He turned and looked towards his daughter, Honglin, and said in a deep tone, "Come here."

"Teacher!" Honglin stuck out her tongue and immediately ran over in an obedient manner.

Teng Qingshan's current appearance had changed. However, Honglin had been around her father since young. She could even recognize Teng Qingshan's back. Moreover, Teng Qingshan hadn't changed his physique or voice. Xiao Xiao, the maid at the side, hurriedly ran over. She didn't dare to look at Teng Qingshan at all. All she did was stay by Honglin's side.

"Xiao Hong, thank you for helping." Wei Jiang, who was at the side, cupped his hands and saluted Honglin. He then greeted Teng Qingshan, "Wei Jiang is pleased to meet Senior."

Wei Jiang was well aware of this as he thought to himself, "The person before me is a truly powerful cultivator! Unfortunately, I

have decided to cultivate Internal Martial Arts. I am going to join the Xing Yi Sect and learn Internal Martial Arts from the great senior Teng Qingshan." If it weren't for this ambition, Wei Jiang would have already tried all his best to be the disciple of the person before him.

"Hm."

Teng Qingshan shot a glance at Wei Jiang and nodded to himself. He then smiled and said as he glanced at his daughter, "Xiao Hong?"

"Hehe." Honglin winked. Xiao Hong was obviously a pseudonym Honglin had given herself.

"Naughty girl." Suddenly, Li Jun appeared beside Honglin and patted Honglin's shoulder. Honglin was shocked in the beginning and was then puzzled. She couldn't recognize Li Jun, who had disguised herself with the human-skinned mask. However, when she saw the necklace on Li Jun's neck, she immediately understood.

"Mother," Honglin greeted obediently.

"Senior." An elderly voice sounded.

Teng Qingshan turned and saw that it was the bald elder, who stood right beside the young general. The bald elder cupped his hands and said, "Senior, the young man beside you is a criminal wanted by Emperor Yu's Hall. He has slaughtered a family of 13 members in Lianan City. Senior, please let Emperor Yu's Hall arrest him and bring him to justice."

"What is your name?" Teng Qingshan asked calmly.

The bald elder froze. He then answered respectfully, "Junior Hu Zhong."

"Hu Zhong... Hu Zhong..." Teng Qingshan glanced at Hu Zhong with a smile. "Earlier, I heard you say who wasn't taught well? Who misbehaved?"

The bald elder was obviously embarrassed. The young general at the side didn't even dare to make a sound. He saw how his teacher, an Innate Expert, had been struck even before the opponent was seen. His teacher had to call the white-cloaked man "Senior." The young general knew well that the person before them was not someone he could provoke.

"Senior, I was the one who misbehaved." The bald elder hastily apologized.

"Hmph!"

Just a deep humph created fear in the bald elder's heart.

Li Jun, who was at the side, sneered and said, "Old Man Hu Zhong, who are you to say that my daughter was not taught well? Tsk, tsk..."

Hu Zhong cupped his hands again and said, "I did wrong." He then pointed at Wei Jiang and explained, "However, Wei Jiang is a criminal who killed a family of 13 members. Emperor Yu's Hall has commanded me to lead this troop to arrest him. Please hand him over to Emperor Yu's Hall. It's not worth pitying such a deranged person."

The young general besides the bald elder also cupped his hands and added, "Senior, Emperor Yu's Hall has issued this command. My teacher and I were commanded to arrest Wei Jiang. I am sure you understand how important this is to Emperor Yu's Hall."

Hu Zhong and his disciple were obviously trying to pressure Teng Qingshan with the name of Emperor Yu's Hall.

The name of Emperor Yu's Hall was very useful in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Even Emptiness Realm Experts wouldn't provoke this most historic sect unless it was necessary.

...

"Who is this? Why is the general of Emperor Yu's Hall showing him such respect?"

"Hu Zhong is a very famous person in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. I was told that he is already an Innate Expert. Yet he actually called this white-cloaked man 'Senior.' Maybe the white-cloaked man is a Golden Dan Innate Expert listed in the "Heavenly Ranking"?" Many people amidst the caravan and many cavalrymen were pondering and deducing.

However, no one was able to recognize Teng Qingshan.

...

"Kill?"

"Killed a family of 13 members in the city?" Teng Qingshan nodded slightly and replied, "It seems like he has indeed offended Emperor Yu's Hall. It is reasonable for you all to capture him."Wei Jiang could no longer endure. He glared at Hu Zhong and roared, "You members of Emperor Yu's Hall are too shameless! I only refused to join Emperor Yu's Hall. I did not expect you all to find me this quickly when I had crossed the mountain and joined this caravan half-way during my trip. How is it possible for me to kill that family when I have not even entered Lianan City?"

"How dare you argue!" The young general scorned.

"We have witnesses and proof. No matter how much you explain, things will not change." The bald elder cupped his hands and saluted Teng Qingshan before he said, "I am certain that Senior is able to tell that Wei Jiang is a cunning and devious person.

Teng Qingshan smiled. He glanced at the bald elder and replied, "Yes, I am able to recognize a devious and cunning person."

Hearing this, the bald elder grinned.

"You are the cunning and devious person." Teng Qingshan continued saying with a smile. The bald elder froze. He then responded, "Senior, Emperor Yu's Hall..." The bald elder continued attempting to use the name of Emperor Yu's Hall to threaten Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan's face eventually darkened. He shouted out loud, "Hu Zhong, listen closely. Go back and tell the Supreme Elders of Emperor Yu's Hall, Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin, that I will forget that Emperor Yu's Hall has been luring Internal Martial Arts cultivators with various kinds of benefits. However, don't make false charges against the Internal Martial Arts cultivators who refuse to join Emperor Yu's Hall. Don't capture them with such devious methods! If the world learns about this, it'll be embarrassing! Not only will this ruin the reputation of Emperor Yu's Hall, but it will also ruin the reputation of the founder, Emperor Yu!"

The bald elder instantly turned blue.

"You..." The bald elder was stupefied.

"Hmph, tell Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin what I said verbatim," Teng Qingshan said with a cold sneer.

"Who...who are you? Are you part of the branch of Internal Martial Arts? Who are you?" the bald elder couldn't help but ask.

All the people in the surroundings were also wondering.

Teng Qingshan then remembered that his appearance had changed. He touched his face softly and his appearance changed back to the original face.

"You are—Teng..." The bald elder was frightened.

"It's Teng Qingshan!" the young general shouted out in astonishment.

Teng Qingshan had created the third branch of martial arts—the branch of Internal Martial Arts. This branch was different from the Daoist Sects and Buddhist Sects. Moreover, Teng Qingshan was the youngest Emptiness Realm Expert, attaining the Emptiness Realm at the age of 21.The stories about Teng Qingshan had spread throughout the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Teng Qingshan's portrait had also been spread throughout the land.

Many villages had hung up Teng Qingshan's portrait and made all the young boys who practiced the "Tiger Form Fist Art"pay their respects to the founder of the martial art.

"Teng Qingshan!"

"Teng Qingshan, the founder of the Xing Yi Sect?

"The one who created the branch of Internal Martial Arts?" An uproar sounded among the caravan of people and the troop of Emperor Yu's Hall.

Oh my heavens!

Teng Qingshan had numerous admirers in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. These past 16 years, the influence of Internal Martial Arts had become so great that many sects like Emperor Yu's Hall and Heavenly God Palace tried their very best to recruit Internal Martial Arts cultivators. In Emperor Yu's Hall, there were many Internal Martial Arts cultivators. Many boys only practiced the cultivation methods of the Daoist Sects and Buddhist Sect because they were unable to cultivate Internal Martial Arts.

Those people naturally admired Teng Qingshan, the creator of Internal Martial Arts!

"Senior Teng." The bald elder was slightly scared.

"Did you hear what I said?" Teng Qingshan looked at the bald elder indifferently as he said, "Tell Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin what I said, verbatim! Tell them to stop embarrassing Emperor Yu and the sect!"

The bald elder could feel cold drops of perspiration form on his forehead.

Teng Qingshan turned and said to Li Jun and Honglin, "Let's go." When he saw Wei Jiang, he smiled and said, "Wei Jiang, if you are willing to join the Xing Yi Sect, then come with us."

"I am willing! I am willing!" Wei Jiang hastily replied in great

excitement.

This was beyond his expectations.

Xiao Hong's father... The white-cloaked man before him was actually the founder of the branch of Internal Martial Arts—Teng Qingshan!!!

"Senior Teng, I want to join the Xing Yi Sect as well." A muscular and valiant-looking young man with a silver long spear on his back ran out from the caravan.

"Me too." Another muscular but slightly younger boy rushed out with a long spear in his hands. Apparently, Wei Jiang was not the only one who was going to Yangzhou to join the Xing Yi Sect.

Teng Qingshan glanced at the two boys and smiled as he nodded and said, "Alright! Let's go together."

Immediately, a five-colored glow appeared around Teng Qingshan's body. The light enwrapped the few people very quickly. As a "whew" sounded and as the five-colored glow flashed, Teng Qingshan and the others all disappeared. All that remained were the excited caravan of people and the great number of cavalrymen who admired Teng Qingshan.

Chapter 553: Yan Danchen

"No one would dare to say anything about Emperor Yu's despicable actions. They can only feel angry. Only Master Teng would have the audacity to say it to their faces."

"Hmph, let's see what Emperor Yu's Hall is going to do..."

Many people in the caravan discussed softly.

All the merchants who traveled the world knew about the typical actions of Emperor Yu's Hall. Emperor Yu's Hall was notorious for framing and making false charges just so they could capture someone, but no one dared to offend Emperor Yu's Hall! And today, when Teng Qingshan said those words, he openly tarnished the reputation of Emperor Yu's Hall. With those words being said, there was no way Emperor Yu's Hall would have the cheek to continue their notorious act.

"Teacher." The young general stared at the bald elder and said, "This... We..."

"Report it! Of course we should report this. Let the Supreme Elders make the decision." The bald elder gnashed his teeth in anger as he spoke. "I just don't believe that Emperor Yu's Hall is not strong enough to fight against a sect that has only existed for 16 years."

The Yu Yang Grand Canal was the great river that made Yangzhou and Yuzhou the two most wealthy prefectures in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

Currently, a cruise boat sailed in the grand canal, braving the waves as it continued forth.

Teng Qingshan and the others could be seen on the boat. When the caravan left, Teng Qingshan did not go back to Jiangning County. Instead, he brought a group of people to the Yu Yang Grand Canal and purchased a cruise boat. The crowd then took the

cruise boat and went along with the flow of the river, heading all the way to Yangzhou.

"The scenery is really good." Li Jun sat on the chair and watched the sceneries on both sides. She said with a grin, "I have never flowed along the Yu Yang Grand Canal before."

"Just enjoy the view." Teng Qingshan smiled.

Not only had Teng Qingshan left the sect to take Linlin home, he had also left the sect to go sightseeing with his wife.

The starting point of the Yu Yang Grand Canal was at the northwest of Yuzhou and continued forth in the southeast direction across half of Yangzhou. The Yu Yang Grand Canal even flowed into Jiangning County City. If Teng Qingshan and the others sailed along with the flow, they would soon reach Jiangning County.

"Father." Honglin sounded very excited. "Look there! What do you think about Big Brother Wei Jiang's Cannon Fist?"

"Linlin, you better not point," Teng Qingshan hastily instructed. He then smiled as he stared at Wei Jiang, who was practicing his fist art on the deck. Wei Jiang and the other two young men were lucky enough to go to the Xing Yi Sect in the Great Yan Mountain with Teng Qingshan. Naturally, they were able to receive instructions from Teng Qingshan during the trip.

The other two has experience in the cultivation of the "Tiger Form Fist Art". And so, Teng Qingshan instructed one of the two to practice the Slashing Fist of the Five Element Fist and the other to practice the Bursting Fist.

Of course, he taught them their own special cultivation method.

As for Wei Jiang, Teng Qingshan instructed him to focus on the cultivation of the Cannon Fist first. Since Teng Qingshan reached Emptiness Realm Culmination, his understanding of the five Elemental Daos became extremely profound. Therefore, Teng

Qingshan was able to modify the Five Element Fists of Xing Yi Martial Arts. He even created many types of unique ways of cultivating and attacking.

"Wei Jiang is indeed a gifted cultivator for the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts," Teng Qingshan commented in admiration as he watched. "Only less than ten of the third generation disciples of the Xing Yi Sect are as gifted as him!"

"Hmph, Emperor Yu's Hall!" If Teng Qingshan had not been here, Emperor Yu's Hall would have taken such a gifted cultivator. As Teng Qingshan thought about this, he couldn't help but feel annoyance and rage.

A traditional rule existed in the Land of the Nine Prefectures since several thousand years ago...

This rule concerns the joining of any sect. The cultivator must be willing. He mustn't be forced to join a certain sect. For example, Teng Qingshan has the free will to choose to join the Gui Yuan Sect, Qing Hu Island, or any other sects! This was very normal in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, and it had remained this way since generations.

The other sects could lure the Internal Martial Arts cultivators with various kinds of benefits. That was acceptable. After all, even though they were bribed, the Internal Martial Arts cultivators would be joining willingly.

Unexpectedly—

Emperor Yu's Hall actually framed and made false charges. This enraged Teng Qingshan.

"Emperor Yu's Hall is being outrageous." Li Jun could no longer endure in silence.

Honglin was slightly worried as she said, "Father... Mother... By saying that, aren't you publicly shaming Emperor Yu's Hall? Aren't you being too bitter?"

"Haha..." Teng Qingshan laughed and shot Honglin a glance. "Linlin, you don't know much about my relationship with Emperor Yu's Hall. I will explain it to you today. Back in the day, if the Undying Phoenix hadn't arrived in Heavenly Cloud Mountain, I would have been killed! I would have been killed by Shengong Tu and Yu Tonghai.

"Since then, the relationship between the Xing Yi Sect and both the Shooting Sun God Mountain and Emperor Yu's Hall has been very bad.

"They never came to celebrate the establishment of the Xing Yi Sect." Teng Qingshan said with a smile, "Because of this deep grudge and because my sect is in opposition with their sects, they wish to kill me. Considering this, why should I give them any respect?"

"Oh, really?"

Honglin was very astonished. She had heard of the stories of when Teng Qingshan and Li Jun sailed the seas. However, she rarely heard of the grudge between her father and the other Emptiness Realm Experts in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

"This time, I said it in public. I am curious as to how Emperor Yu's Hall will respond." Teng Qingshan laughed softly and continued, "Unless they really have no shame!"

...

The bald elder, Hu Zhong, wrote Teng Qingshan's words verbatim in a letter and sent it to Emperor Yu's Hall. The letter was sent to the Blind Bear Mountain Range in the outskirts of the city and was then shown to the two Supreme Elders, Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin.

On the first floor of a lofty temple in the Blind Bear Mountain Range:

"Martial Ancestor, Teng Qingshan took away an Internal Martial

Arts cultivator in the region of Yuzhou. He even asked us to tell the two Martial Ancestors everything he said." An elder of Emperor Yu's Hall stood respectfully outside the hall as he handed over the letters.

"Eh?"

"Teng Qingshan?"

Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin both exchanged glances and frowned. They wished to kill Teng Qingshan just to feel the satisfaction and joy. However, the current Teng Qingshan was not someone that could be easily trifled with...

"Let's read the letter." Liu Xia opened the letter.

The two Emptiness Realm Experts were initially sneering as they read the letter. However, soon, their faces became very red and their expressions darkened.

As Liu Xia held the letter, he was so angry that his right hand kept trembling.

The contents of the letter was—

"Go back and tell the Supreme Elders of Emperor Yu's Hall, Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin, that I will forget that Emperor Yu's Hall has been luring Internal Martial Arts cultivators with various kinds of benefits. However, don't make false charges against the Internal Martial Art cultivators who refuse to join Emperor Yu's Hall. Don't capture them with such devious methods! If the world learns about this, it'll be embarrassing! Not only will this ruin the reputation of Emperor Yu's Hall, but it will also ruin the reputation of the founder, Emperor Yu!"

It was indeed verbatim. Not a word was wrong!

"This is intolerable!" Liu Xia could no longer endure, and he roared out in rage.

"Teng Qingshan!!!" Huang Tianqin's face darkened.

These two felt as though the rage within them had risen and clashed with the Baihui Meridian in their heads. It was as though the rage was overflowing.

After a long time, the two Supreme Elders in the great hall calmed down. They looked at each other and could perceive the bitterness and helplessness in each others' eyes. By saying those words, Teng Qingshan had indeed publicly humiliated them. That was worse than literally being slapped! This was because words said in public would spread throughout the world. The people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures would soon know about what Teng Qingshan had said, and all of them would mock Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin for bringing shame to the founder of Emperor Yu's Hall!

"There's nothing we can do." Liu Xia shook his head as he smiled helplessly.

"At this moment, Teng Qingshan is fully equipped." Huang Tianqin shook his head and said, "Even the Honored Lord is unwilling to provoke Teng Qingshan, not to mention taking action against Teng Qingshan. Moreover, Emperor Yu's Hall will not be able to survive the attacks of the Undying Phoenix." As Huang Tianqin thought about the terrifying Undying Phoenix recorded in the book, he could feel the chill down his spine!

Teng Qingshan was someone that even the Honored Lord was unwilling to provoke...

"What should we do now?" Liu Xia stared at Huang Tianqin as he asked.

"What can we do? Firstly, we must hold on to our claim that the person we tried to catch was a criminal. Secondly, we mustn't force Internal Martial Arts cultivators to join Emperor Yu's Hall. If it is an extremely talented cultivator, invite him to join our sect. If he won't join even after the invitation, then... kill him. We must not give all those people the chance to gossip about Emperor Yu's

Hall," Huang Tianqin instructed.

******

Just as the Supreme Elders had predicted, Teng Qingshan's words spread in the Land of the Nine Prefectures through the caravan.

In the beginning, just one knew about it. Soon, it was ten and then a hundred. In the end, everyone knew about what Teng Qingshan had said that day.

Within only less than two months, this became a very hot topic in the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures. For some time, Emperor Yu's Hall became a joke. Because of this, the other sects that were planning to copy Emperor Yu's manipulative and devious actions were so terrified that they didn't proceed with what they had planned to do.

In one's lifetime, what does one pursue and wish for? To all these powerful experts, reputation was the most significant. The reputation of a sect was much more significant!

Unless it was a matter of life or death, those experts would always value their reputations.

...

Thanks to Teng Qingshan, Wei Jiang and the other two Internal Martial Art cultivators joined the Xing Yi Sect very easily. The other two cultivators became fifth generation disciples. As for Wei Jiang, because he was extremely talented, he was taken in by Teng Hong, a second generation disciple, and became a third generation disciple!

The Xing Yi Sect did have this rule.

If an Internal Martial Arts cultivator was extremely talented, he could be the disciple of one of the Innate Experts of the second generation disciple. It was rather impossible to become the direct disciple of Teng Qingshan. Even when Meng Lutong reached the

Grandmaster Realm, Teng Qingshan only gave him instructions and advice regarding cultivation. Teng Qingshan didn't accept Meng Lutong as his disciple.

Teng Qingshan had only three direct disciples—Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Xue Xin.

...

During the chilly winter, Youzhou was naturally the coldest place as it was the northernmost and easternmost prefecture in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

In a county city named Blood Blade County in the region of Youzhou, there was a seemingly ordinary house. Although it was already snowing, a handsome and fierce-looking young man was still seen pacing back and forth in the training field. He seemed to be deep in thought.

"Master, it's snowing very heavily," the maid who came over said respectfully.

"Leave," the young man instructed with an indifferent tone.

"Yes." The maid immediately left.

The young man took a deep breath and mumbled as he looked up at the sky, "By doing that, they have pushed Qing Hu Island into a dangerous spot again. Teng Qingshan is not someone that can be trifled with... Teng Qingshan, you destroyed Qing Hu Island! And you killed and injured so many of my brothers. However, you showed me great kindness back then.

"I can't let them do this! I can't let them take revenge on Teng Qingshan. This will bring no benefit to Qing Hu Island. It will only make things worse." After the young man achieved the Innate Realm, he became one of the higher-ups of Qing Hu Island. As someone who was ranked highly in the sect, he was now very worried about the current situation.

"Teng Qingshan!"

"This time, it will be considered the payment of the kindness you showed me. After that, I do not owe you anything. I just hope that Qing Hu Island will rise again while I am alive." The young man no longer hesitated. He went into the study room and closed the door. Immediately, he took the writing brush and wrote a secret letter.

Chapter 554: Secret Letter

WhewWhew~~

The Great Yan Mountain seemed to be coated in silver. The feathery snow was falling from the sky, but none of the Internal Martial Arts cultivators in the Xing Yi Sect seemed to care about the heavy snowfall. Many of them were only wearing a shirt as they arduously practiced the fist art. Breathing sounds could be heard everywhere in the Xing Yi Sect. Many disciples were even cultivating in pairs. The sounds of fists clashing could be heard as well.

In the Xing Yi Sect, there was a very quiet house on top of a mountain called Dragon Tiger Mountain.

This was the residence of Substitute Sovereign Yang Dong.

On the balcony on the third floor of this house, Yang Dong could be seen dressed in a purple cloak. The house was located on the peak of the Dragon Tiger Mountain. As Yang Dong stood on a high place, he could easily see many places at the bottom of the mountain. There were over ten million disciples practicing their fist arts. And now, Yang Dong, who had started a family, looked much more mature than back then. He had even grown a mustache that was split in the middle.

"Back then, I just wanted to be the leader of a gang of bandits. Who would have thought that I would end up in charge of such a great sect!?" Yang Dong stood highly and looked at the numerous disciples cultivating down below. Momentarily, he felt extremely great.

After all, Teng Qingshan had chosen not to associate himself with the worldly matters, and so, he rarely dealt with the matters of the sect.

In addition, Yang Dong was very good at managing the sect.

"Eh?" Suddenly, Yang Dong frowned as he looked down at the courtyard down below.

"Lord! Lord! A secret letter from Youzhou," someone shouted outside the courtyard door. The maid in the courtyard down below looked up at Yang Dong. Yang Dong nodded slightly in approval and the maid then opened the door.

Whew!

Yang Dong jumped and fluttered down from the third floor, descending in the courtyard of the house.

"What is this secret letter? What is so urgent that they sent it directly to me?" Yang Dong frowned.

"Lord, look at this." The young disciple immediately handed the secret letter over.

After Yang Dong took the letter, he opened it. As he read, his facial expression changed drastically.

A cold glint flashed in Yang Dong's eyes as he roared, "Who the f*ck has such audacity!?"

"Leave," Yang Dong ordered as he waved his hands.

"Yes." The young disciple then left.

Yang Dong stood on the snowy ground and thought for a while. He then headed outside. At this moment, a beautiful, white-cloaked woman walked over and said with a smile, "Dong, it's almost lunchtime. Why are you going out?"

"Hm, I am going to see Teacher. I will be right back," Yang Dong said and quickly left.

"Visit the Sovereign?" the young woman mumbled to herself as she watched her husband exit the house. "Normally, Dong is able to deal with all the matters in the sect. He rarely bothers the Sovereign. What matter requires him to ask the Sovereign for instructions?"

Under a pavilion, Teng Qingshan and his family sat around an exquisite, dark red wooden table, eating lunch together. It was a joy to eat while watching the snowflakes fall in the surroundings.

"Teacher," Yang Dong greeted as he walked into the pavilion.

"Dong." Teng Qingshan smiled and placed his chopsticks down before he asked, "Have you eaten? If not, please join us."

Instead of answering, Yang Dong took out a letter and said, "Teacher, please take a look at this."

"Oh?"

Perceiving Yang Dong's bizarre expression, Teng Qingshan couldn't bother with anything else as he hastily took the secret letter. Seeing this, Li Jun, Honglin, and Hongwu all glanced over curiously. Honglin even mumbled, "What's so mysterious?"

Flip!

Teng Qingshan opened the letter and saw that it was personally written by the manager of Qingshan Enterprise, who was currently in Blood Blade County of Youzhou. The manager said that he was visited by a very mysterious Innate Expert last night. This Innate Expert had his face covered. He displayed some of his strength and departed after leaving a secret letter.

The secret letter sent by that Innate Expert said that...

The acts of impeding and slaughtering Internal Martial Arts cultivators will happen in Yanzhou in the Land of the Nine Prefectures within less than one month.

"What?" Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed.

"Yanzhou?" Li Jun, who was reading the letter by Teng Qingshan's side, was also very astonished. "Qingshan, the branch of Qingshan Enterprise in the region of Yanzhou normally takes in many cultivators who desire to join the Xing Yi Sect and escorts them all the way to Yangzhou. They transport few hundred or

even over a thousand people. If all these cultivators were obstructed and killed..."

Teng Qingshan nodded to himself as he pondered deeply.

"Teacher, we must prevent this from happening." Yang Dong said anxiously, "Although nothing like this has happened in the past, we have to be careful. After all, this message was from a very mysterious Innate Expert in Youzhou."

If it was from an ordinary person, the letter would have never gotten into the hands of Substitute Sovereign Yang Dong.

However, if the informant was a mysterious Innate Expert, then the significance of the letter would be distinctly different.

"I know," Teng Qingshan said with a frown.

"Which cold-hearted sect plans to slaughter the cultivators of Internal Martial Arts?" Teng Qingshan thought puzzledly.

One should know that Yanzhou was inhabited by 200 to 300 million people. There was an extremely great number of Internal Martial Arts cultivators there. Moreover, because Yanzhou was the nearest prefecture to Yangzhou... most of the foreign Internal Martial Arts cultivators were from Yanzhou! Yanzhou and Qingzhou were the two prefectures nearest to Yangzhou, but Qingzhou was under the control of the Heavenly God Palace.

The Heavenly God Palace was too strong and had absolute power in Qingzhou.

There were people coming from Qingzhou and Youzhou. However, there weren't many.

Compared to Qingzhou and Youzhou, Yanzhou was different. This was because the Shooting Sun God Mountain was afraid of Teng Qingshan! Ever since Shengong Tu died, the Shooting Sun God Mountain had only one Emptiness Realm Expert and the aid of the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf. With Teng Qingshan's help, the Gui Yuan Sect could easily destroy the Shooting Sun God

Mountain. And so, the Shooting Sun God Mountain feared to do anything that would enrage Teng Qingshan.

The Qingshan Enterprise located in the region of Yanzhou took in many people and escorted over a thousand cultivators to Yangzhou at times.

For many years, the Shooting Sun God Mountain had never taken action against this. They feared that Teng Qingshan would take this opportunity and use this as an excuse to destroy them.

"The Shooting Sun God Mountain doesn't have the audacity to do such a thing!" Yang Dong said out loud as he shook his head. "Many of the other sects have very good relations with the Xing Yi Sect. The sects that could possibly do such a thing would be Mani Temple and Emperor Yu's Hall. However, Mani Temple only cares about their own territory, which means that it must be Emperor Yu's Hall."

"Emperor Yu's Hall?" Teng Qingshan suddenly thought of something.

"Teacher, ever since you publicly humiliated the Emperor Yu's Hall, Emperor Yu's Hall started hating you even more deeply. Maybe they are the ones doing such despicable deeds." After saying that, Yang Dong frowned and questioned himself, "However, would Emperor Yu's Hall really take revenge for that?"

Teng Qingshan's eyes narrowed.

"Dong," Teng Qingshan said in a serious tone.

"Teacher." Yang Dong hastily cupped his hands, and Teng Qingshan ordered, "Ask your Eldest Martial Brother to come here now!"

"Yes!" Yang Dong didn't dare to have any second thoughts as he left hurriedly.

...

In the East Flower Garden, Teng Qingshan was no longer in the mood to dine.

"Qingshan, is Emperor Yu's Hall really this cold-hearted?" Li Jun could no longer remain silent.

"Hmph, I have publicly humiliated them, so they might take revenge for that" Teng Qingshan answered as he shook his head. "However, we have no evidence. Let it be for now. However, no matter what, we must not allow any accidents to happen in Yanzhou. After all, we get most of our disciples from Yanzhou. By killing one batch of cultivators from Yanzhou, they could easily get rid of over a thousand Internal Martial Arts cultivators all at once."

The thought of over a thousand young men who dream of cultivating the profound techniques of Internal Martial Arts being slaughtered just enraged Teng Qingshan. "How dare they target those teenagers!"

There is no smoke without fire. Even if the information originated from a strange place, Teng Qingshan didn't dare to ignore this piece of information.

"Bladelike Chi," Teng Qingshan said.

"Roar~~"

In the Great Yan Mountain, a deep roar sounded. Soon, a stream of light flowed and flashed. Then something landed in the courtyard, making a loud bang. It had an enormous body, blood-red eyes, six bladelike limbs, and two pairs of wings that looked like a cape. It was the Six Legged Bladelike Chi."

"Teacher." Someone dashed inside.

Dressed fully in black, a very muscular man walked in. It was the Eldest Martial Brother of the Xing Yi Sect. In the branch of Internal Martial Arts, Teng Shou was the one whose cultivation level was second to only Teng Qingshan's! Teng Qingshan shot a glance at Teng Shou and couldn't help but praise inwardly. For the

past 16 years, his Eldest Disciple had cultivated from the beginning stage of Supreme Force to the last stage of Supreme Force.

Even though Teng Shou had spent fifteen years doing this, Teng Qingshan was already very content with Teng Shou's speed of improvement.

"Shou." Teng Qingshan threw the secret letter and said, "Read this."

With a puzzled expression, Teng Shou took the letter. As he perused, his expression changed. Immediately, he looked up at Teng Qingshan and said, "Teacher..."

"I felt something was weird." Teng Qingshan instructed, "To prepare for any eventualities, you shall depart with the Bladelike Chi to the Qingshan Enterprise located in the region of Yanzhou. I will command them to stagger the transportation times of the disciples and ensure that there will be a group of people escorting the disciples at the same time. You can fake your identity and hide among that group. I will instruct the Bladelike Chi to accompany you secretly throughout the journey to Yanzhou. If you encounter any danger, just ask the Bladelike Chi for help!"

"Yes," Teng Shou hastily said.

"If the group assigned by Qingshan Enterprise to escort the disciples is really obstructed and attacked, try to capture some of the attackers alive," Teng Qingshan instructed. "I want to know who is behind this!"

...

Through Teng Qingshan's arrangement, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and Teng Shou were prepared to leave the Great Yan Mountain that afternoon. Simultaneously, the Xing Yi Sect issued orders to all the stores of Qingshan Enterprise in the region of Yanzhou. Obviously, Teng Qingshan had laid out a trap in Yanzhou and was just waiting for the enemies.

Time went by very quickly. Soon, it was the Yearly Sacrifice. On this day, a great celebration was held in the Xing Yi Sect. There was even a feast happening in the sect.

"Teacher."

During the evening, when Yang Dong was walking in the sect with Teng Qingshan, he asked puzzledly, "Eldest Martial Brother went to Yanzhou for over half a month ago. However, we haven't heard anything from him. Is the information really true?"

"Don't worry," Teng Qingshan said as he shook his head. "The secret letter said that the incident would happen in less than one or two months. Just let your Eldest Martial Brother stay in Yanzhou for three months. If nothing happens after three months, then instruct the Qingshan Enterprise in Yanzhou to escort the disciples in smaller groups. Each batch should have less than 100 disciples.

"Yes," Yang Dong nodded slightly.

...

Ever since Teng Shou arrived in Yanzhou, he had been constantly on the move. He didn't relax at all. However, an entire month had passed, but nothing had happened.

"Teacher said that I should wait for three months," Teng Shou thought to himself.

At this moment, Teng Shou was among a big group of caravans that had almost two thousand people. This caravan belonged to Qingshan Enterprise. Among the caravan of people, there were 1,081 Internal Martial Arts cultivators traveling to join the Xing Yi Sect. There were very few merchants.

"Eh?" Teng Shou's brows rose.

Chapter 555: Slaughter

"I hear something." As an Internal Martial Arts cultivator who had cultivated to the final stage of the Supreme Force, Teng Shou had an extremely good hearing.

He listened closely.

"Brother, how much longer till we reach the Xing Yi Sect?"

"Haha, don't worry. We are traveling with the caravan of Qingshan Enterprise. I am sure we will reach the Great Yan Mountain in 10 to 15 days. You will witness the sacred land of the Internal Martial Arts cultivators by then. You can only claim to be strong when you are in our village. When you reach the Great Yan Mountain, you will know that no matter how strong you are, there is always someone stronger."

The voices of over a thousand teenagers sounded nonstop among the caravan of people. All of them were excited and happy that they were about to enter the Xing Yi Sect in the Great Yan Mountain. Yet, they had no idea that a disaster was about to descend upon them.

"Eh?"

Teng Shou's ears twitched. After he had excluded the voices of the caravan, he finally heard very soft-sounding whispers. Because the soft whispers sounded in the wilderness, where the bitterly cold wind blew heavily, he could barely hear the voices.

"There are quite a lot of people hiding over there." Teng Shou stared afar at the hill that was covered with snow.

...

Behind the hill, a group of warriors dressed in silver armor could be seen. This group of warriors held their breaths as they listened to the instructions given by their leader.

"Everyone, it all depends on this moment. Today, I will be counting on you all." The leader observed all the soldiers around him coldly as he spoke. "Among this caravan of Qingshan Enterprise, there are over a thousand cultivators wishing to join the Xing Yi Sect. If we make our move, there will be one of two results."

"It's either our death or theirs!" The deep voice sounded behind the mountain.

"Yes."

Over a hundred people nodded in response. All of them looked fierce and sharp.

"Go!" the leader ordered, and the 100+ warriors, wearing silver armor and carrying bows and arrows, immediately dashed out from the hill.

The caravan of people advanced slowly on the official road, forming a long line like the body of a dragon. As for Teng Shou, he was paying full attention to the hill.

Whew~~Howl~~

The bitter and cold wind howled in the wilderness.

Suddenly, quick footsteps sounded.

"Bandits! Watch out!" Teng Shou roared, and his shout instantly broke the peaceful atmosphere. A "szzzt" sound was heard. Everyone immediately began moving back to the center. Simultaneously, the guards of the caravan drew their weapons or nocked their arrows. Instantly, the formation was formed.

It was normal for a caravan to encounter bandits. Therefore, the merchants and guards were very skillful.

Teng Shou had shouted "bandits" because he didn't want the caravan of people to panic and cause any disruptions.

"How dare they attempt to rob us?"

"They are courting death!"

Most of the passionate young men and teenagers wielded long spears. Some held blades and swords. These fervent teenagers were eager to try their fighting techniques. All of them stared at the 100+ silent warriors dressed in silver armor, like a beast watching its prey.

"However, these bandits are all wearing battle armor. And the armor they're wearing isn't low-quality." Realizing that, the Internal Martial Arts cultivators became more cautious.

"Whew!"

A slightly taller man in silver armor was seen. When this man raised his right hand, the 100+ warriors immediately stopped at the same time. The scene of this shocked the caravan of Qingshan Enterprise. To be able to notice the leader's gesture while running at an extremely fast speed was not something that could easily be done, even by elite soldiers.

"Very quick reaction." A deep voice sounded. It was the man dressed in silver armor. Originally, the man dressed in silver armor had planned for his troop to charge forward and slaughter the caravan of people. Yet, he did not expect his troop to be discovered so quickly, nor did he expect the caravan of people to have such a quick reaction.

Since a sudden attack was impossible, a direct attack was employed instead.

Wah!

The 100+ soldiers remained silent as they took out the bows on their backs. They drew their bows and placed their arrows pointing towards the caravan. All the guards of the caravan also held their bows and arrows, preparing to fire at any time.

"Who are you guys!/. This is the caravan of Qingshan Enterprise! Leave quickly, or a fight is inevitable," the leader of the caravan

shouted coldly.

"Oh, no! There is poison on their arrows!" someone in the caravan suddenly shouted. Apparently, a faint blue color could be seen on the tips of the arrows held by those silent warriors.

When the leader of the caravan heard that the arrows were poisonous, his expression darkened and he immediately shouted, "Fire!"

Whew! Whew! Whew!

Immediately, several hundred arrows pierced through the air. The warriors just dodged slightly, and only twenty percent of warriors were shot by the arrows. Clang! After flying a distance of several Zhang, the arrows couldn't pierce through the silver suits of armor donned by the silent warriors.

The leader sneered coldly and ordered, "Kill them all!"

At the sound of the order, the silent warriors released the arrows with dark blue poison on the tips. The moment the arrows left the bow—

"Roar~~"

Suddenly, a roar that sent tremors through one's body sounded underground and resonated in the wilderness. Simultaneously, a blurred figure instantly appeared right in front of the caravan, creating a strong gust of wind. The wind blew up a great amount of snow, stones, and mud toward the 100+ warriors.

Because of the strong wind, the speed of the arrows slowed rapidly. In the end, the arrows were blown back to where they came from.

Some arrows that were farther away weren't affected by the wind.

Whew~~Whew~~

A hurricane howled, blowing up the sand and rocks. The silent

warriors who were initially very confident were shocked. As the hurricane raged on, the warriors could no longer see ahead. Some warriors were even taken up by the wind. Many of them quickly performed the Thousand Jin Plunge, but even after performing this technique, they still couldn't stand firmly.

"Where did this weird wind come from?" Many warriors were panicking

"Separate yourselves!" the leader shouted. "Go behind the hill."

The 100+ warriors immediately dashed towards the hill. After all, this hurricane definitely couldn't blow a hill away.

But then, the strange wind suddenly vanished.

"Eh?" Perceiving the disappearance of the hurricane, the silver-armored warriors who had already dashed to the side of the hill all turned and looked back confusedly.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi could be seen floating right before the caravan. With its two pairs of wings, it had stirred up the terrifying hurricane that had blown away the arrows. The four limbs and two legs of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flashed a cold glint, and its blood red eyes struck fear into the hearts.

"It's the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, Bladelike Chi!" The leader's face instantly turned pale white. "Run!!!"

"It's too late," Teng Shou, who stood in the caravan, said as he smiled coldly.

"Roar~~" As the blood red eyes of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flashed, the spikes on one of its bladelike limbs flew out and hovered right before its body. The total of 100 spikes was arranged into ten per row, and there were a total of ten rows. Soon—

Wzzt!

The 100 spikes instantly pierced through the air.

The speed of the spikes was so astonishingly fast that none could

dodge. Puchi! Puchi!

The spikes instantly penetrated the armor of the warriors. Against these spikes, their suits of battle armor were just like papers.

Plop! As the warriors collapsed, blood flowed out of their wounds.

However, the spikes of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi could only attack one area at a time. The Bladelike Chi could only control all 100 spikes and fire all of them towards one spot. It couldn't control each individual spike. Therefore, this attack was most effective against troops that were crowded together.

If the troop had scattered about the area, the Bladelike Chi could only kill 10-20 people with the 100 spikes.

And this time, when the Six Legged Bladelike Chi shot its spikes, it took the lives of 18 people.

Whew! However, the 100 spikes assembled again and repeated the same action. At this moment, the group of warriors was like the target board for the darts.

"How could there be Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast?"

"How did this happen?"

Many warriors who had been silent began emitting deep, angry roars.

"Someone must have informed them!"

"Who betrayed us!?" every silver-armored warrior shouted furiously.

"Attack!""Attack!" The group of silver-armored warriors became crazy. They roared furiously as they spread out. They then stormed towards the caravan of people. Simultaneously, the survived silver armored warriors pulled back the bowstrings and arrows. This was a troop with almost 2000 people, meaning that

the arrows would attack a huge area.

Whew! Whew! Whew!

While the Six Legged Bladelike Chi slaughtered the warriors, arrows were fired toward the caravan. Because the arrows covered a very huge range, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi wasn't able to block a lot of them.

Puchi! Puchi!

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi smashed the warriors twice with its 100 spikes. And so, only a dozen men that survived were still running.

"Who betrayed us?!"

"Who?!"

While the group of warriors was screaming, the leader took out a round ball from his bosom and threw it towards the caravan.

"Hold your breath." The loud roar sounded sounded in the caravan and yellow mist pervaded the area.

Within less than a second, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi blurred and immediately killed the dozen people. From the beginning until the end, the group of strong warriors had never been able to fight a close combat fight with the caravan of people, because the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was too fast... Moreover, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's group attack was astonishingly skillful.

The caravan of people soon calmed down.

Teng Shou frowned and asked, "How are you all?" The leader of the caravan showed a hint of anger as he said respectfully, "That group of warriors is too ruthless. The poison on their arrows kills immediately. In our caravan, two guards, one merchant, and two young Internal Martial Arts cultivators were killed."

Teng Shou's facial expression changed.

"In addition, they dipped their blades and swords in poison as

well." The leader of the caravan gnashed his teeth as he spoke. "If it wasn't for you and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, they would've been able to kill everyone in this caravan."

"When we tried to capture the wounded ones alive, three guards were killed," the leader of the caravan explained as he suppressed his rage. "After that, all the wounded warriors committed suicide."

Teng Shou's facial expression became worse.

"Investigate. Find their identity through their faces and other characteristics," Teng Shou said in a deep tone. "There are 100 people, and the weaker of these 100 are Second Rated Warriors. I just don't believe we can't find any information. Find information through their blades, swords, and armor as well."

Chapter 556: Truth?

Late at night:

In the East Flower Garden of the Xing Yi Sect, the candles in the study room were still lit. The light of the candles could be seen faintly outside the study room.

Inside the study room:

Teng Qingshan sat before the table as he read the letter that recorded everything that had happened and contained some speculations. "Ruthless. They dipped their weapons and arrows in poison and were obviously going to kill the entire caravan of people. The people they were trying to kill were teenagers. How could they even..."

"Those who hold a grudge against me should just take revenge on me alone. How could they do such shameful acts?" Teng Qingshan thought to himself. A cold glint flashed in his eyes as he felt the murderous intent growing stronger in his heart.

This group of warriors sent chills down Teng Qingshan's spine.

They would rather commit suicide than be captured alive!

The ruthlessness of these warriors angered Teng Qingshan greatly.

"Don't let me find the people behind this. If I find out who planned this..." Teng Qingshan definitely wasn't a very kind person who took in everything just so everyone else would be at peace. Back then, when he was 17 years old, his father, uncle, and the other Teng Jia Villagers experienced a great disaster in the Great Yan Mountain. Although Teng Qingshan was not as strong as Qing Hu Island at that time, he still tried his very best to seek revenge!

Moreover, Teng Qingshan had now become the existence looked up to by everyone in the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures.

The Xing Yi Sect immediately exerted their greatest effort in searching for the identities of the 100+ warriors. One should know that all the armor, weapons, and even the poisons were clues that could help with this investigation! Moreover, those 100+ warriors were powerful, making it less likely for those warriors to be ordinary people.

Within a short period of seven days, the result came out, and it was astonishing.

...

In the East Flower Garden during the early morning, a girl wearing purple exercise clothes could be seen holding a longspear. Teng Qingshan was watching from the side with a smile as the young girl practiced the moves of the spear art repeatedly.

"Father, how's my performance of this spear art?" Honglin stopped. Her face was flushed red from the heat as she looked at Teng Qingshan with a grin.

"Good. The Pursuing Shadow spear art you performed did display continuity, but there is no fierceness." Teng Qingshan stretched his hand and took the longspear from Honglin while he was still at a distance. The longspear floated in the air and fell into Teng Qingshan's grip. "Look closely. The Bursting Fist is like an arrow! And so, the Pursuing Shadows spear art must also be like an arrow that is about to be shot."

As Teng Qingshan spoke, he easily lifted the longspear horizontally. He then spun it and thrust it forward!

Puchi!

The air seemed to be pierced.

"Also, Linlin," Teng Qingshan said with a smile, "your cultivation of the Bursting Fist and the Pursuing Shadows spear art is considered successful. Starting today, when you practice your Bursting Fist, whenever you move forward or backward, you are

only allowed to move half a step!"

"Half a step? If I am only allowed to move such a short distance, the force I produce will not be strong enough." Honglin shook her head as she spoke.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "If you aren't used to this, then lock your legs with chains. Whenever you move forward or backward, you must only move a distance of half a step! When you are able to master this Half-a-step Bursting Fist, you will be able to reach the Innate Realm or Grandmaster Realm." Since his son wasn't very talented in martial arts, Teng Qingshan could only focus on teaching his daughter.

Honglin nodded in response.

"Teacher!" At this moment, someone came from afar. It was Yang Dong.

"Martial Brother Yang," Honglin greeted with a smile.

Yang Dong smiled and nodded. He then whispered to Teng Qingshan, "Teacher, we have results."

"Results?" Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed. "Let's go." Teng Qingshan immediately led his disciple and went to the study room. Creak. The door closed and Yang Dong immediately took out a piece of paper. "Teacher, this is what Eldest Martial Brother found. Teacher, take a look at it."

Teng Qingshan's face darkened as he took the piece of paper from his disciple.

The letter stated that an inspection was done on the weapons and armors. Although the inspection of the weapons was difficult, they had managed to find the identities of three of the 100+ warriors!

"Three." Teng Qingshan nodded.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were countless cultivators. Many people were unknown to all the other people in

the world. Therefore, the fact that the intelligence agency was able to find the identities of the three was already considered impressive.

"Guo Jiexiu? Gan Zitao?" When Teng Qingshan saw the two names, his facial expression changed.

According to the information, these two were members of Emperor Yu's Hall!

"Emperor Yu's Hall!" Teng Qingshan felt the rage surging within his body. "They first lured the Internal Martial Arts cultivators with all kinds of benefits. Then they tried to frame and make false charges... I did not expect them to do such a thing. How dare they slaughter the disciples of the Xing Yi Sect!" It's impossible for a founder of a sect to remain calm when someone had just tried to kill thousands of his disciples.

Honor! Reputation!

All of these were achieved through fights!

Yang Dong, who stood at the side, saw that his teacher's eyes suddenly appeared terrifying and bright like the flash of a lightning. Yang Dong was also shocked and scared of the murderous aura his teacher had shown.

"Eh? This is..."

After reading the detailed information of Guo Jiexiu and Gan Zitao, Teng Qingshan flipped to the next page. When he saw the third person, he was astonished. "Chu Xinglong? Qing Hu Island???" Initially, because of Guo Jiexiu and Gan Zitao, Teng Qingshan was extremely mad. He felt so mad that he was about to storm over to Emperor Yu's Hall to seek revenge. But when he found out about the identity of the third person, he instantly regained his composure.

"Qing Hu Island?" Teng Qingshan frowned. "How could there be a member of Qing Hu Island?"

"Teacher." Yang Dong cupped his hands and said, "I read this earlier. I am also weirded out by the fact that one of these three was a member of Qing Hu Island."

Teng Qingshan shook his head and frowned as he said, "Back then, I killed the Blind Swordmaster of Qing Hu Island and captured the Island Lord alive. After that, Qing Hu Island fell apart. Some loyal members dispersed and hid in various places just to prepare for the rise of Qing Hu Island. However, most had left and lived their lives normally.

"However, it still doesn't explain why Chu Xinglong was one of those warriors," Teng Qingshan said with a frown.

"Teacher."

Yang Dong said solemnly, "In my opinion, there are two possibilities.

"The first possibility is the survivors of Qing Hu Island could be behind this. Maybe they are trying to take revenge, and so, they gathered some men. However, the presence of Guo Jiexiu and Gan Zitao proves the involvement of Emperor Yu's Hall.

"The other possibility is that this was planned by Qing Hu Island as a form of retaliation! When Qing Hu Island was destroyed, many of its members left Yangzhou and either became soldiers in Emperor Yu's Hall or joined another sect. Chu Xinglong might have joined Emperor Yu's Hall after the destruction of Qing Hu Island. If this is true, all 100 of these warriors are part of Emperor Yu's Hall!"

Yang Dong presented the two possibilities.

Teng Qingshan nodded in response. He gnashed his teeth and frowned as confusion and uncertainty filled his heart.

"Teacher, what should we do?" Yang Dong asked.

"Everything has been very strange," Teng Qingshan said with a frown. "Firstly, a mysterious Innate Expert disclosed information

to us. And then this happened! However, although everything has been very weird, I am sure this has something to do with Emperor Yu's Hall."

Because Teng Qingshan was still slightly doubtful and confused, he didn't go straight to Emperor Yu's hall for an explanation.

"Keep checking!"

"How did those suits of armor, weapons, and 100+ people appear? Track the places they have been..." Teng Qingshan instructed. Although he was mad at Emperor Yu's Hall, he didn't want to attack Emperor Yu's Hall without making things clear.

...

Time went by very quickly. Soon, it was March.

The month of March was a time in which birds chirped and flowers bloomed and perfumed in Yangzhou. Many tourists could be seen at the bottom of the mountain. This was the season in which tourists visited the Great Yan Mountain to witness the famous sacred land of Internal Martial Arts.

Naturally, the town located at the bottom of the Great Yan Mountain was flourishing.

"Brother, we have gone through great struggles. We have traveled from Yuzhou and arrived in the Great Yan Mountain to join the Xing Yi Sect. And now it has been eight years. This time, when you go back home, please check on my old parents for me. Here's some money. Please give the money to them." Inside a restaurant, three young men could be seen drinking and chatting.

One of the three young men, a handsome man dressed in green, sighed and said emotionally, "It has been eight years! I don't know how my adoptive father has been doing during these past eight years. Sigh, I am an unfilial son. During these past eight years, I was never by his side. All I did was ask someone to help send some money home."

"Brother, compared to us two, you are the most powerful one and the most successful one. Now you are even the sergeant of the Blood Wolf Army. If your adoptive father knew, he would be so happy."

"Martial Brother Gongyu." Another slightly shorter and chubbier guy said with a smile, "A man's aspiration is to travel and make his mark! Back then, your adoptive father just wanted you to come with us. It's a pity we aren't able to go home whenever we felt like going back." In every sect, there was a limit to the number of times the newly joined disciples could return home.

The farther away your home was, the higher the limitations.

After all, some places were ten thousand Li away and a round trip would take half a year. This wouldn't be acceptable. If disciples who lived this far were allowed to visit their families, they would be spending half of the year traveling.

The young man named Gongyu stood up and said, "Alright, my two Martial Brothers. Let's end our conversation here. Now, the caravan of Qingshan Enterprise has assembled here."

The two young men stood up and sent him off.

Gongyu cupped his hands as he said, "There is no need to send me off. Martial Brothers, Gongyu will be leaving first."

"Stay safe." The two young men then watched the man named Gongyu leave.

The caravan of Qingshan Enterprise was gathering in the town.

Gongyu was going to leave with the caravan and was heading towards Yuzhou to visit his family.

"They are all here. Depart!" the leader of the caravan ordered.

Immediately, the caravan of a thousand people began their journey, leaving the Great Yan Mountain and advancing towards Yuzhou.

On the empty official road:

The young man named Gongyu rode on his horse and advanced along with the caravan. He looked back at the Great Yan Mountain. Currently, he was so far away from the Great Yan Mountain that he couldn't see the Great Yan Mountain clearly. Gongyu said to himself, "The Xing Yi Sect! Teacher and Brothers... I am sorry. You can't blame me. If you really want to blame someone, then blame Teng Qingshan!!!

"Eight years!

"Eight years... For these past eight years, I have been a disciple of the Xing Yi Sect and the sergeant of the Blood Wolf Army. But from now on, I am not!" A fierce glint flashed in Gongyu's eyes as he said this.

Chapter 557: On the Verge of a Breakout

The Xing Yi Sect had spent great effort on the investigation of the attempted slaughter of the caravan of Qingshan Enterprise by a mysterious group of people in the region of Yanzhou. However, eventually, they were unable to find any very useful information. Teng Qingshan could only suppress his anger. Simultaneously, he commanded the spies of the Xing Yi Sect to increase the surveillance of Emperor Yu's Hall.

It was a very hot day.

In the cultivation room within the East Flower Garden:

The cultivation room was ten Zhang long, eight Zhang wide, and five Zhang tall. The door was shut closed, allowing only the light from the crack to shine through... In the cultivation room, Teng Qingshan was alone. He wore a loose shirt and held his Reincarnation Spear while barefooted. He closed his eyes and adjusted his mentality as he pondered upon the Dao of Spear!

Whew!

A cold glint flashed in the cultivation room. The Reincarnation Spear suddenly transformed into the form of a python, slithering crazily. And then the entire cultivation room seemed to have turned into a fierce ocean. A silver-scaled flood dragon could be seen swimming in the ocean and occasionally leaping up into the sky and diving back into the ocean.

Suddenly—

It was as though the entire ocean had tilted. An endless amount of salt water swirled around the longspear in a strange manner. At that instant, it was as though the longspear was the only thing remaining on this earth.

Whew!

The heavens and earth seemed to have been slashed apart.

...

In the dark, isolated cultivation room, Teng Qingshan continued pondering and refining his Dao of spear, perfecting it. For the past 17 years, he has cultivated arduously. Last year, his cultivation of the Wood Elemental Dao reached culmination, signifying the completion of his cultivation of the five elemental Daos. Since then, Teng Qingshan had been pondering on ways to unify the Five Elemental Powers of the Heavens and Earth perfectly to exhibit the strongest spear strike.

If the full Power of the Heavens and Earth reached the perfect state, it should be able to display 20% more power!

There were several moves in the cultivation of the "Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Techniques"that could display such power. However, it could only be displayed when Teng Qingshan was using an axe. Teng Qingshan had forsaken the cultivation of the axe and focused entirely on the cultivation of the spear. Before he reached the Emptiness Realm Culmination, he had pondered and practiced the cultivation of the spear. After he reached Emptiness Realm Culmination, he practiced arduously for a year. However, in the cultivation of the five Daos, he was truly satisfied with just one technique.

"The five elements engendered one another and eliminated one another. The water helps the wood grow and the trees and the element wood bring life to fire. Out of earth comes metal, and metal creates water... The cycle comes back to the start and forms a perfect cycle. It's just like the Dao of Yin and Yang, which circulates continually. Everyone understands this principle, but it is extremely hard to truly utilize the power of all five elements in one move!" This was what Teng Qingshan had been pondering and trying to achieve.

And now there was only one technique that achieved this.

His goal was to create five techniques that could achieve this.

...

Clang! In the dark cultivation room, Teng Qingshan threw the Reincarnation Spear on the weapon rack.

"For the past 17 years, I have focused on cultivating the water elemental techniques. Eventually, my power of all elements was able to display a perfect cycle and I was able to create this most powerful technique." Since the element water overrode the other elements in this technique and allowed the five elements to work at the same time, Teng Qingshan had named it "Five Elemental Toxic Dragon Drill." Teng Qingshan thought that there should be five techniques containing the power of all five elements.

The other four techniques should be named Five Elemental Tiger Cannon, Five Elemental Splitting Mountain, Five Elemental Pursuing Shadow, and Five Elemental Transfiguration Unity Law.

The names might sound unoriginal and simple, but it doesn't matter. Because even if the names were splendid and marvelous, the techniques would still be the same.

"The highest good is water. Water is peaceful and benefits all things. With water as the primary element, I created the Five Elemental Toxic Dragon Drill. However, I am incapable of creating the other four moves." Teng Qingshan shook his head and thought to himself, "This means that I have not gained enough understanding. If I am able to create the other four most powerful spear techniques, I should be able to reach the Insightful Emptiness Realm."

Teng Qingshan's speculation was wrong!

He was able to transform the understanding of the five elements into the cultivation of the fist art, meaning that he had achieved an extremely high understanding of the five elements! Because of his understanding of the five elements, he was able to create the most powerful technique within only 17 years! It was already crazy that he could create such a technique. If he were to create five

techniques, it would mean that his understanding of the Heavenly Dao had reached the utmost level!

He would become an Omnipotent Expert!

To be able to create five techniques, Teng Qingshan's understanding of the five elements had to reach the pinnacle.

However, Teng Qingshan wasn't taught by anyone. He had to figure out everything by himself. He naturally didn't know. Now he just wanted to try and create the other four techniques.

"I will try my very best to understand the Five Elemental Dao. The higher my understanding of the five elements, the closer I am to the Insightful Emptiness Realm," Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

"Eh?"

Teng Qingshan frowned. He could sense that his second disciple, Yang Dong, was just outside.

"Why is Yang Dong here?" Teng Qingshan didn't hesitate. He quickly washed up in the cultivation room, put on his clothes and shoes, and opened the door of the cultivation room.

Rumble~~

The doors of the cultivation room opened gradually on both sides, allowing the light from outside to shine inside. The summer heat immediately infiltrated the room. With just a glance, Teng Qingshan saw Yang Dong outside. Yang Dong looked very nervous. Teng Qingshan's son, Hongwu, stood beside Yang Dong and also appeared very worried.

"Teacher."

"Father."

Yang Dong and Hongwu hastily approached.

"What happened?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Teacher." Yang Dong gave Teng Qingshan a letter and explained, "We just heard about this—Emperor Yu's Hall has a secret technique of the Xing Yi Sect, the Cannon Fist. We heard that many of the Internal Martial Arts cultivators recruited by Emperor Yu's Hall have already started practicing the Cannon Fist."

Actually, Yang Dong could've sent a secret letter. But apparently, he couldn't restrain himself and had to say it out loud.

"What?" Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed. He hastily opened the letter and read it.

"How did the secret technique leak?" Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed. He seemed slightly worried as he said, "Moreover, it's the Cannon Fist?"

In the branch of Internal Martial Arts, the twelve forms of Xing Yi were the foundation. However, it was rather impossible to achieve great success with just the cultivation of the "Tiger Form Fist Art". Even if Wei Jiang were to master the cultivation of the "Tiger Form Fist Art", he would only be a First Rated Warrior. However, the cultivation of the Five Elemental Fists would make things very different!

In Teng Qingshan's previous life, the famous Grandmasters in the branch of Xing Yi relied on the Bursting Fist, Slashing Fist, Cannon Fist, and the other techniques.

The cultivator could only reach the Grandmaster Realm through the cultivation of the Five Elemental Fist!

Therefore, in the Xing Yi Sect, not all disciples were given the chance to learn several techniques and cultivation methods such as the Five Elemental Fist Arts. Even if some disciples got the chance to learn these techniques, they weren't allowed to learn all the techniques within a short time. The process of learning began from the basic techniques and would gradually become harder. In the end, the disciples would learn the best technique.

"The secret technique Cannon Fist is leaked out?" Teng Qingshan was very worried.

By cultivating the "Tiger Form Fist Art"and "Cannon Fist", an Internal Martial Arts cultivator might really reach the Grandmaster Realm.

"Dong, since the beginning, I have given this very strict order." Teng Qingshan stared at Yang Dong as he spoke. "I said that only the elite disciples in the Xing Yi Sect are allowed to learn the Five Elemental Fist Arts. And I said that they are only allowed to learn all five fist arts gradually. Moreover, only the loyal and talented ones with very clean background checks were given the chance to learn all the techniques. Now, which type of Cannon Fist did Emperor Yu's Hall acquire?"

The cultivation method of the "Cannon Fist"was modified by Teng Qingshan multiple times, and each version was cataloged according to the system. According to the system, there were nine types of Cannon Fist.

"Teacher, it's stated on the page before the last page of the secret letter," answered Yang Dong.

Teng Qingshan was panicking, thus, he wasn't in the mood to read every single page of the letter.

"Tell me," Teng Qingshan said directly.

"According to the spies, it should be the Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist," Yang Dong answered.

"Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist?" Teng Qingshan frowned and said, "Only a few were given the opportunity to learn the Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist. Have you found anything?"

"No. I rushed over when I got the news," Yang Dong answered. "However, I told Elder Zong to start an investigation on this matter. When the result of the investigation is out, we will report it to you immediately."

Teng Qingshan could only endure...

...

The weather was very hot. Teng Qingshan felt even more worried. The leaking of the secret technique was not a small matter.

If the secret techniques of Emperor Yu's Hall or Heavenly God Palace were leaked out to the public, it wouldn't cause any commotion because of the great number of Daoist sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. However, Teng Qingshan's sect was the only sect that cultivated the Internal Martial Arts! If the fist art Cannon Fist leaked, a second sect that cultivated the Internal Martial Arts might come into existence.

"Father, drink some tea," Hongwu said as he held the cup of tea.

I am not in the mood." Teng Qingshan suddenly turned and looked at the door. Soon, someone appeared outside the door. It was Elder Zong.

"Uncle Zong, have you found anything?" Teng Qingshan hastily walked over.

"Sovereign, look." Elder Zong handed him a piece of paper as he said, "Most of the disciples of the Xing Yi Sect are still cultivating the "Twelve Forms of Xing Yi". Only a small portion of the disciples were taught the Five Elemental Fist Arts. Among these disciples, a total of 3,218 learned the cultivation of the Cannon Fist. Among these people, only 291 disciples learned the"Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist"."

Teng Qingshan read the paper briefly.

Zong Lu continued, "Among these 291 disciples, 283 have very clean backgrounds. The remaining eight have clean backgrounds, but all eight of them were either orphans or beggars. Still, there shouldn't be a problem.

"However, among those eight people, there is one named

Gongyu, and he went back home this March to visit his family," Zong Lu said with a frown.

"Visit his family?" Teng Qingshan frowned and asked, "Where is he from?"

"Yes. He is from Yuzhou! He was a homeless orphan, but he was adopted by a single man later on. In the village he lived in, he learned the "Tiger Form Fist Art"," Zong Lu said. "However, Sovereign, please don't worry. According to the sect scrolls, Gongyu only made some small achievements in the cultivation of the "Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist". Moreover, because of his background, his teacher wasn't able to teach him the essence of the "Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist"."

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly.

It was extremely difficult to learn the entire cultivation of the "Cannon Fist"or any of the other Five Elemental Fist Arts. The cultivation wasn't recorded on a book for the disciple to learn. The teacher had to be the one to impart every single move of the technique, and he would only teach the next move if you were capable of learning it. After all, one shouldn't bite off more than one could chew. It was useless to teach the next move if the disciple couldn't grasp and learn it.

Moreover, it would prevent any outsiders from learning the moves.

"Even if one has learned the "Tiger Form Fist Art"and the moves of the "Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist"that Gongyu learned, he would only reach the level of First Rated Warrior." Zong Lu was very certain as he spoke.

Teng Qingshan heaved a sigh of relief.

He had set up the right teaching system for the sect.

"We must not allow such a thing to happen again!"

Teng Qingshan's eyes gleamed coldly as he said, "If Emperor Yu's

Hall stole the cultivation of the Cannon Fist today, the other sects might steal another cultivation technique on another day. If this continues, we won't be able to handle the consequences. Moreover... How dare Gongyu betray the Xing Yi Sect! He is the first disciple to betray the sect; therefore, just a simple punishment will not be enough."

As the saying went, one must kill the chicken to scare the monkey!

This was the first threat to the cultivation techniques of the sect...

The first traitor of the sect...

People like this had to be handled in a ruthless way!

Chapter 558: Fight!

"No, we cannot treat this like any other matter." As the Substitute Sovereign, Yang Dong understood the importance of this. He said solemnly, "The "Cannon Fist"is a technique forbidden to be taught to any outsiders. We must show no mercy when we deal with this. We must ensure that all the other sects will be intimidated and ensure that such a thing will never happen again. The best way to achieve this is to target Emperor Yu's Hall!"

As soon as Yang Dong said this, he looked at Teng Qingshan awkwardly and said, "But Teacher, are you sure we should target Emperor Yu's Hall?"

Emperor Yu's Hall was the most ancient sect in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

It was a sect that couldn't be trifled with.

"Sovereign, if we really do want to attack Emperor Yu's Hall, we should spend more time thinking about it," Zong Lu said with a frown.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, one would immediately feel pressured upon hearing the name of Emperor Yu's Hall. Emperor Yu's Hall was the oldest sect. It was the sect established by Emperor Yu. The fact that this sect was able to exist today was a proof of the hidden strength and power possessed by Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Father." Hongwu pondered and said, "If you really wish to target Emperor Yu's Hall, we must first consider the possibility of success. We mustn't try if the result will put our sect in greater danger. Moreover, if we fail, will we be able to handle the consequences? If we succeeded, how will we benefit?"

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan smiled and glanced at his son.

Compared to his daughter, his son, who was very good with

business, was much more thorough-minded. As a matter of fact, Teng Qingshan sometimes felt that he himself wasn't able to be as thorough as his son.

"Teacher, we must think about this carefully." Even though Yang Dong used to be a bandit, he wouldn't dare to simply attack the most ancient sect in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

Teng Qingshan closed his eyes and tried to calm himself.

Yang Dong, Elder Zong Lu, and Hongwu looked at each other. They didn't dare to speak, as they were worried that they might disrupt Teng Qingshan's thought process. They could only wait silently by Teng Qingshan's side. After all, Teng Qingshan was the Sovereign. He was the founder of the sect. In the Xing Yi Sect, Teng Qingshan had absolute power.

The Xing Yi Sect belonged to Teng Qingshan.

If he told them to do something, they naturally had to do it.

Now, these three were all waiting for Teng Qingshan to make his decision...

"In terms of ability, none of the experts below the Insightful Emptiness Realm can fight against me."

"In terms of speed, the Undying Phoenix Little Blue is considered the best if it uses the technique its mother imparted. Emperor Yu's Hall is at a disadvantage. If Little Blue and I were to work to together, we definitely could kill Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin." Teng Qingshan immediately thought about many plans.

Still, he wasn't confident about one thing—

What had Emperor Yu's Hall relied on to exist for over 6,000 years?

"Hmph, no matter what, according to my investigation, Emperor Yu's Hall has always been hiding in Yuzhou. Even when the Northeastern King Hong Tian started his conquest, Emperor Yu's

Hall still hid in their territory and didn't dare to do anything that would provoke Hong Tian." Through this, Teng Qingshan deduced, "Even if the hidden strength possessed by Emperor Yu's Hall is very powerful, it shouldn't be that scary and intimidating. Otherwise, when Yu Tonghai was burnt to death by the Undying Phoenix, Emperor Yu's Hall would have taken action."

"Let's do this!"

"If we want to do this, we must make it big!"

"If we want to intimidate the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures and prevent the other sects from stealing our cultivation techniques, we must let them know the consequences! If we really want to let the world know, we should target the oldest sect. This way, we will intimidate the other sects." Immediately, Teng Qingshan made his decision.

In the courtyard, Yang Dong, Zong Lu, and Hongwu were all waiting silently for Teng Qingshan, who was pondering with his eyes closed. None of them dared to disturb Teng Qingshan.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan opened his eyes.

"Father?"

"Teacher?"

"Sovereign?"

The three said at the same time.

Teng Qingshan smiled at them. His eyes gleamed as he said in a powerful tone, "Emperor Yu's Hall was involved in the attempted slaughter of the caravan of Qingshan Enterprise. And now they stole a cultivation technique of the Xing Yi Sect. We will not yield to this... Hmph... I am going to visit Emperor Yu's Hall."

Hearing this, Yang Dong, Zong Lu, and Hongwu looked at each other quizzically.

Is the Xing Yi Sect really going to attack Emperor Yu's Hall?

"Uncle Zong," Teng Qingshan said as he looked at Zong Lu.

"Your subordinate is here," Zong Lu hastily answered.

"Prepare the evidence that showed that Emperor Yu's Hall had sent people to slaughter the caravan of Qingshan Enterprise in Youzhou. I will bring the evidence to Emperor Yu's Hall and ask them directly." Teng Qingshan was able to accuse so boldly because he knew that he was right and he was very familiar with all the evidence the sect had gathered.

"Yes." Zong Lu immediately walked out to prepare everything.

As for Teng Qingshan, he summoned his wife, Li Jun, with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique.

"Qingshan." Li Jun rushed over from the other yard. She asked with a smile, "Why did you call me?"

"Little Jun, ask the Bladelike Chi to head to the Desolate Land. Call Little Blue here," said Teng Qingshan.

"What is it? Why are you in such a hurry?" Li Jun said with a smile. She shot a glance at Teng Qingshan before she raised her head and emitted a loud roar. Soon, a roar emitted by the Six Legged Bladelike Chi sounded in the deeper areas of the Great Yan Mountain. Then the Six Legged Bladelike Chi came flying, piercing through the air.

Teng Qingshan stared at Yang Dong.

"Dong," Teng Qingshan said solemnly.

"I am here," Yang Dong replied respectfully.

"The disciple whose name is Gongyu is the first traitor of the Xing Yi Sect! We must not forgive him easily. Do everything you can to take him back alive. I want all the disciples of the Xing Yi Sect to know the consequence of betraying the sect!" A murderous glint flashed in Teng Qingshan's eyes as he spoke. If the disciple had betrayed the sect for a special reason, then it wouldn't matter.

In every man's heart, there existed one's own version of fairness and justice!

Back then, everyone knew why Teng Qingshan had betrayed and left the Gui Yuan Sect. Teng Qingshan didn't want to implicate the Gui Yuan Sect. He didn't want Qing Hu Island to use this as a reason to take action against the Gui Yuan Sect.

However, people like Gongyu, who betrayed the sect and leaked the cultivation technique of the sect, should never be forgiven.

"Put up announcements everywhere in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. There will a reward for the capture of Gongyu. If he is alive, then we want to see him personally. If he is dead, then we want to see his body," Teng Qingshan said coldly.

"Yes." Yang Dong immediately proceeded to do the things he was told to do.

They were all well aware of the significance of this incident. This was the first time a cultivation technique of the sect was leaked. This was also the first time someone in the sect had betrayed the sect. This was just the beginning. If the Xing Yi Sect didn't handle this seriously and if their actions couldn't intimidate the other sects, the same thing might happen again and again. In the end, there would be many sects that cultivated Internal Martial Arts. It would be just like the Daoist Sects.

By that time, the Xing Yi Sect wouldn't be able to gain more power. In fact, by that time, it would be hard to maintain one's strength.

The Xing Yi Sect had to be the only sect that cultivated Internal Martial Arts. Only then would it remain the sacred land for the Internal Martial Arts cultivators, and only then would the Xing Yi Sect become the place desired by the Internal Martial Arts cultivators. The sect would still be the location of gathering for the numerous Internal Martial Arts cultivators. Throughout the past 17 years, the Xing Yi Sect created the terrifying Blood Wolf Army.

The Xing Yi Sect has become as powerful as the Emperor Yu's Hall. In fact, it might have become even stronger than Emperor Yu's Hall!

This was because...

The Xing Yi Sect was the only sect that cultivated Internal Martial Arts! Therefore, all the Internal Martial Arts disciples in the Land of the Nine Prefectures have been trying to join the sect. With so many people trying to join the sect, the Xing Yi Sect naturally became stronger.

During the evening, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had invited the Undying Phoenix. The higher-ups of the Xing Yi Sect all knew about this. When they found out, they were all very shocked and scared. At the same time, they were really looking forward to it. They would definitely feel very proud if Teng Qingshan was able to win this fight against Emperor Yu's Hall.

The next morning.

Half of the sun had emerged from the east. Currently, a dozen people were gathered in the East Flower Garden. These were all the higher-ups of the Xing Yi Sect. Teng Qingshan wore a long and loose cloak and stood there with the Reincarnation Spear on his back. The fiery, godly bird, the Undying Phoenix, stood beside him.

"Father, please be careful," Hongwu said sincerely.

Teng Qingshan looked at his son and laughed. He then patted his son on the head. His daughter had reached the age of 17, while his son was only 15. Yet, whenever he interacted with his son, he felt as though his son was the 17-year-old one, while his daughter was the younger one.

"Father." Honglin said with a frown, "Hm. Unfortunately, Uncle Mu is in Yongan County. If only he could go with you..."

Teng Qingshan grinned and said, "Uncle Mu is protecting the Gui

Yuan Sect. How can he leave the sect easily?"

Li Jun couldn't help but say, "Qingshan, be careful." This time, the opponent was the most ancient sect—Emperor Yu's Hall!

Teng Qingshan smiled and shot a glance at his wife and children. He then looked at the elders of the Xing Yi Sect before he laughed and said, "Everyone, Emperor Yu's Hall has tried to slaughter the caravan of Qingshan Enterprise. And now they stole our cultivation technique! This is the first time this has happened, but it will also be the last time. The Xing Yi Sect will display our power and attack fiercely!"

"We must let the other sects know to never scheme against the Xing Yi Sect," Teng Qingshan shouted fiercely. The tone of his words sounded as incisive as a sharp longspear.

"Yes, we will ensure that none of them will even think about doing anything against us."

"Sovereign, you must be careful."

All the elders were saying different things. After all, some of the elders were more senior than Teng Qingshan.

All the elders, as well as Teng Qingshan's wife and children, watched Teng Qingshan leap onto the Undying Phoenix's back. The Undying Phoenix flapped its wings and immediately rocketed up the sky, leaving a streak of fiery light. It soared high up and instantly disappeared.

...

Teng Qingshan rode on the Undying Phoenix's back and entered the region of Yuzhou.

The wind howled fiercely by his ears as Teng Qingshan looked at the vast earth down below.

"Emperor Yu's Hall must be depending on something powerful."

"When I attack Emperor Yu's Hall, they will have no choice but to

reveal their trump card," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "It's great. If they don't have a trump card, then the fight against Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin will be very boring. After all, I have been cultivating arduously for 17 years. And I have not fought for 17 years!

"It will all depend on my past 17 years of cultivation now.

"I don't know if the hidden strength of Emperor Yu's Hall will force me to surrender..."

Soon—

Teng Qingshan immediately saw a huge ancient city down below. It was Yu City. In the center of the city, palaces that glimmered under the sun could be seen. The palaces made up the inner city of Yu City, and this inner city was the location of the oldest sect, which founded by an Omnipotent Expert, Emperor Yu—

Emperor Yu's Hall!

"Yu~~"

The Undying Phoenix emitted a loud chirp before it took Teng Qingshan up into the sky, flying away rapidly!

Chapter 559: Pressuring Emperor Yu's Hall

Many disciples and generals gathered in Emperor Yu's Hall, which was located within the capital city. However, in a very quiet bamboo house, not a maid or disciple could be seen.

In that bamboo house, a very handsome man sat cross-legged. He wore a long, silky, purple cloak, and a few locks of silver hair could be seen on his temple. This was the talented expert of Emperor Yu's Hall who had reached the Emptiness Realm not long ago. He was the first expert in 17 years to have reached the Emptiness Realm, and now he was the third Emptiness Realm Expert of Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Eh?" Yu Feng's facial expression changed. Suddenly, he looked up at the southeast direction.

"Oh, no!" He could distinctly perceive two powerful auras flying toward Emperor Yu's Hall at an extremely rapid speed. The auras were very fierce and much stronger than him, a beginner in the Emptiness Realm.

Simultaneously—

"Liu Xia, Huang Tianqin, come out!!!" A loud roar sounded. It sounded like the wrathful voice of God. The voice instantly resonated throughout the entire capital city, attracting the attention of the several million citizens as well as the travellers and merchants from all over the land. All of them stopped what they were doing and stared at the sky in shock.

At this moment—

Many people in the capital city saw a huge, godly bird enveloped by a ball of fire hovering in the sky above the city. Because the bird was too far away, many people weren't able to see the person on the back of the bird.

"The Undying Phoenix! It's the Undying Phoenix!"

"The Godly Beast! The Fiery Phoenix!"

Immediately, numerous people gasped in shock.

"If the Undying Phoenix is here, Teng Qingshan must be here!" Instantly, the streets of the capital city were crowded with people, and every one of them was looking up at the sky. For the past seven years, Teng Qingshan's stories had spread throughout every area. Everyone was well aware of the relationship between Teng Qingshan and the Undying Phoenix.

Teng Qingshan and the Undying Phoenix were comparable to the Undying Phoenix and the Omnipotent Expert Li Taibai.

And now, everyone associated the Undying Phoenix with Teng Qingshan.

Whew!

Teng Qingshan stood on the back of the Undying Phoenix and scanned the city down below. As he emitted the furious roar, a streak of light passed through the buildings in the city and was leaving the city.

"Hmph."

Teng Qingshan smirked coldly. He had come this time to show everyone an example of what would happen to those who went against the Xing Yi Sect! By targeting Emperor Yu's Hall, the Xing Yi Sect will be able to intimidate the other sects in the land. If Teng Qingshan didn't stir up a huge commotion and let more people know, he wouldn't be able to incite fear in all the other sects.

"As expected of the oldest sect in the Land of the Nine Prefectures... I can't believe Emperor Yu's Hall now has a new Emptiness Realm Expert. However, his aura shows that he is an Emptiness Realm Expert who has just comprehended the Water Elemental Dao."

With the Undying Phoenix's speed, Teng Qingshan could have stopped that Emptiness Realm Expert and killed him. However, he

didn't.

"He must have gone to find Huang Tianqin and Liu Xia."

The Undying Phoenix flapped its wings and quickly followed the Emptiness Realm Expert who had just fled.

...

The Blind Bear Mountain Range was just outside Yu City. The several ordinary-looking palaces in this mountain range were the actual headquarters of Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Liu Xia! Huang Tianqin! Come out!!"

The voice even sounded in the Blind Bear Mountain Range.

"Eh?"

Liu Xia, dressed in a green cloak, and Huang Tianqin, dressed in a yellow cloak, dashed out of the sacred palace. They hovered in the sky and instantly saw the streak of light approaching rapidly. It was their junior Yu Feng, the third Emptiness Realm Expert of Emperor Yu's Hall. Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin then flew to the top of a nearest hill. With a flash, Yu Feng landed on the hilltop.

"Elder Liu Xia and Elder Huang." Yu Feng stared angrily at the fiery red light flying over from the southeastern direction. "That should be the Undying Phoenix. Teng Qingshan is here."

"Yes, it is Teng Qingshan." A cold glint flashed in Huang Tianqin's eyes as he spoke.

Liu Xia's face darkened as he growled, "How dare Teng Qingshan shout and scold us right above the Yu Capital City. He is disrespecting Emperor Yu's Hall! If we don't teach him a lesson today, everyone in the Land of the Nine Prefectures will look down on Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Let's see what gives Teng Qingshan the right to act so brazenly!" Huang Tianqin said furiously.

The humiliation this time was even greater than the time Teng

Qingshan said those words...

Someone had come to their territory to humiliate them.

If they chose not to fight back, they would embarrass the ancestors.

"Haha..." A loud laughter sounded. The Undying Phoenix was seen hovering in mid-air and Teng Qingshan, dressed in a white cloak, stood on the back of the Undying Phoenix. He held the Reincarnation Spear as he stared at the three Emptiness Realm Experts of Emperor Yu's Hall standing on the hilltop faraway. "Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin, both of you should know why I am here, right?"

Teng Qingshan stared at the three. Apparently, the facial expressions of those three standing faraway appeared ghastly.

Huang Tianqin's clear and fierce voice sounded. "Teng Qingshan, the Xing Yi Sect and Emperor Yu's Hall have been at peace and minding each others' businesses. However, you have provoked us again and again. Do you think we are an easy target? If you can't give us an explanation, we will not let you walk away alive."

As Huang Tianqin spoke, the other two glared at Teng Qingshan.

...

At this moment, the three were standing on the hilltop while Teng Qingshan was in mid-air, standing on the Undying Phoenix's back.

The Blind Bear Mountain Range was inhabited by many demonic beasts as well as the elite disciples of Emperor Yu's Hall. All these creatures and human beings looked up at the figure in the sky. As it was a summer afternoon, the sun was scorching hot. A hot air current flowed in the entire Blind Bear Mountain Range. Still, despite the bright sun and hot weather, all the disciples were still looking up at the sky.

"Explanation?"

Teng Qingshan felt so angry that he started laughing. He then glared angrily at the three standing on the hilltop and shouted, "I will give you an explanation right now.

"Last year, Emperor Yu's Hall made false charges against an Internal Martial Arts cultivator and tried to take him away. Since ancient times, I have never heard of any sect that forces people to join their sect." The moment Teng Qingshan said this, Liu Xia shouted, "Teng Qingshan, all of that happened last year. Anyway, we had witnesses and evidence."

Teng Qingshan sneered.

Witnesses and evidence?

To the highly ranked Emptiness Realm Experts, the witnesses and evidence could be fake. However, Teng Qingshan understood the intention of Emperor Yu's Hall. Emperor Yu's Hall had been scolded and humiliated last year, but they didn't take any actions to counter against this. The intention was apparent: this matter is settled.

"Alright. Let's not talk about this then."

"In the beginning of this year, Qingshan Enterprise escorted a group of Internal Martial Arts cultivators from Yanzhou to the Xing Yi Sect. There were over a thousand disciples dreaming to join my sect. However, during the trip to my sect, they were attacked by a mysterious troop." When Teng Qingshan said this, the three Emptiness Realm Experts of Emperor Yu's Hall froze. Actually, they appeared slightly confused.

"Those disciples were all teenagers! They were all teenagers with dreams! They haven't even begun their true cultivation. I can't believe Emperor Yu's Hall would do something like that!" Teng Qingshan berated.

"Lies! We never did that," Huang Tianqin shouted from afar.

"Hmph, do you think you can argue against this evidence?

Teng Qingshan took out a stack of papers and threw it fiercely. Enveloped by the power of the heavens and earth, the papers assumed the form of a bright ball and flew towards the three men of Emperor Yu's Hall. "The Xing Yi Sect conducted the investigation. The leaders of the troop that tried to slaughter over a thousand disciples of the Xing Yi Sect were named Guo Jiexiu and Gan Zitao. These two were members of Emperor Yu's Hall!"

Huang Tianqin and the other two took the papers and read quizzically.

"I did not expect Emperor Yu's Hall to be this ruthless."

"One more thing!"

Teng Qingshan scolded with an indifferent tone, "Recently, Emperor Yu's Hall stole a very important cultivation technique of the Xing Yi Sect, which is the "Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist". And now, many people in Emperor Yu's Hall are cultivating the "Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist". Just now, when I was high up in the air, I saw someone practicing it. You can't argue against this, can you?"

Teng Qingshan continued stating the "facts." The three experts felt increasingly angry and upset.

...

The many disciples looking up appeared shocked and confused.

"Did our sect really send a troop to kill over a thousand teenage Internal Martial Arts cultivators?"

"No way!"

All cultivators were once teenagers with dreams. The action of slaughtering a group of teenagers who had yet to begin their journey of cultivation was ridiculous. Therefore, even the elite disciples of Emperor Yu's Hall couldn't believe that their sect had done such a deed.

...

Teng Qingshan continued accusing with a fierce imposing manner. However, soon, the three Emptiness Realm Experts of Emperor Yu's Hall had organized their thoughts.

"Haha, Teng Qingshan! Did you just say that Emperor Yu's Hall was the one who sent people to kill the 1,000+ teenagers who were about to start their cultivation of Internal Martial Arts? Lies! So what if Guo Jiexiu and Gan Zitao were among the troop of men? Someone else might have bribed them and paid them to lead the troop. Moreover, the evidence you found might have been fabricated," Huang Tianqin said with a sneer.

Teng Qingshan's facial expression darkened.

"Cunning indeed. However, you did steal the secret cultivation technique of the Xing Yi Sect. I am sure there is nothing you can say about this," Teng Qingshan said, purposely increasing the volume of his voice and transmitting the sound waves to places far away.

"Steal?"

Huang Tianqin said with the use of Sound Transmission Technique, "Back then, the Xing Yi Sect disseminated a book called "Tiger Form Fist Art"and sold it at a high price. Emperor Yu's Hall bought one. This time, we spent lots of money and bought the "Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist"."

"Emperor Yu's Hall bought the cultivation technique last time and purchased the "Ninth Emperor Cannon Fist"this time. We didn't steal or rob. We did nothing wrong," Huang Tianqin said menacingly.

"Shameless!" Teng Qingshan roared.

Hearing this, Huang Tianqin's face flushed red in anger.

"I am the creator of the cultivation technique." Teng Qingshan smirked and said, "It's my fist art! You bought it without my permission, yet you still act so arrogantly and make your

statements sound so honorable. You know no shame!" Teng Qingshan was not an ordinary person. He was the founder of the branch of Internal Martial Arts!

He was the creator of the fist art!

Huang Tianqin, Liu Xia, and Yu Feng were so angry that they became speechless.

"Emperor Yu's Hall spent a great amount of money and bought this cultivation technique! We are not guilty! Teng Qingshan, stop stirring up trouble in Emperor Yu's Hall," Liu Xia shouted.

Huang Tianqin, who stood at the side, said coldly, "Teng Qingshan, you must understand that you have no place to behave so atrociously in Emperor Yu's Hall."

It was a complete silence...

The entire mountain range was very quiet. Even the black bears were intimidated by the auras of the Emptiness Realm Experts, and not one of them made a sound.

Teng Qingshan, dressed in white, stood on the back of the Undying Phoenix. After remaining silent for a long time, he smiled and said, "Since you three are acting unreasonably... I think this matter can only be solved with a fight."

"Eh?"

The facial expressions of Huang Tianqin and the other two Emptiness Realm immediately changed.

Chapter 560: Attack!

Emperor Yu's Hall has been established for over six thousand years. There were people who stormed to Emperor Yu's Hall and argued fiercely with the representatives of Emperor Yu's Hall. However, there was only a very rare number of people who had the guts to take action. In the past, both parties only fought verbally. Those who took action placed their lives at risk.

Moreover, the people in the Land of the Nine Prefectures were very much intimidated by the presence of Emperor Yu's Hall. There were only a few people who dared to stir up a huge commotion in Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Teng Qingshan, what are you going to do!?" Huan Tianqin could no longer suppress his anger. Liu Xia and Yu Feng were both prepared. All of them glared at Teng Qingshan.

"What am I about to do?"

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan smiled coldly. He pointed at Huang Tianqin and the other two and shouted, "I, Teng Qingshan, am not someone who would simply wrong others. However, I am not someone who will be taken advantage of. Listen closely... Besides the "Tiger Form Fist Art", all the other cultivation techniques of Internal Martial Arts that I created are not for any outsiders. Those who steal the other cultivation techniques of Internal Martial Art will be enemies of the Xing Yi Sect!"

"Today, Emperor Yu's Hall stole the cultivation technique of the Xing Yi Sect. Tomorrow, another sect might steal another cultivation technique of my sect. If this continues, how is my sect going to thrive?"

Teng Qingshan thrust his longspear forward as he said, "Since Emperor Yu's Hall has the audacity to steal the cultivation technique of the Xing Yi Sect, I will destroy the sacred palace of Emperor Yu's Hall first! Then I will destroy the many palaces in

Emperor Yu's Hall." As soon as Teng Qingshan said these words, he emitted a loud cry and the Undying Phoenix immediately flew towards the sacred palace.

"Impudent!"

"How dare you!"

"Stop it!"

Huang Tianqin, Liu Xia, and Yu Feng almost shouted at the same time.

Destroy the sacred palace and many other palaces?

How could they tolerate this?

"Yu Feng, move to the side," Huang Tianqin said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique. As a beginner in the Emptiness Realm, Yu Feng would be immediately killed if he were to go up against Teng Qingshan. While Huang Tianqin spoke, he grabbed the purple and black battle blade equipped on his back. As for Liu Xia, he held the incredibly big axe that looked slightly similar to the Splitting Mountain Axe.

Whew! Whew!

Huang Tianqin and Liu Xia both held their godly weapons and roared as they began their pursuit.

"Haha, great timing." Teng Qingshan immediately leaped off the Undying Phoenix's back and simultaneously said with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, "Wow, two against one? Awesome!"

"You are not good enough to have both of us fight against you alone." Huang Tianqin hovered right above the sacred palace, blocking Teng Qingshan's way. He sneered and replied, "Teng Qingshan, I will let you taste the power of the axe cultivation techniques in the "Nine Cauldrons Heavenly Book"." At this moment, Liu Xia, who was at the side, went up against Teng

Qingshan with the axe in his hand.

One versus one!

Even until now, the members of Emperor Yu's Hall still cherished their reputation. Moreover, they weren't blindly arrogant. They had cultivated the "Nine Cauldrons Heavenly Book". After the attainment of Emptiness Realm Culmination, they were also able to exert 120% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth! They had reached the peak of the Emptiness Realm. Therefore, they thought that it was impossible for them to lose against any other Emptiness Realm Expert!

Unfortunately—

Their opponent was Teng Qingshan!

Teng Qingshan was also able to exert 120% of the power of the Heavens and Earth. Moreover, his physical strength attributed another 10% to his full strength. This meant that Teng Qingshan was able to exert 130% of the power of the Heavens and Earth. The extra 10% of power would determine the result of the fight!

"Hmph!"

Liu Xia was like a shooting star in the sky. He was just like Pan Gu, the one who split the heavens and earth and created the world. Liu Xia held his godly axe high up and the Power of the Heavens and Earth he had exerted immediately made the surroundings very gloomy. It was as though that godly axe in Liu Xia's hands was the only thing left in the world. A brilliant light could be seen swirling around the axe.

"Break!" Teng Qingshan roared.

The Reincarnation Spear in his hands moved abruptly.

Rumble~~~

"Roar~~" For a moment, tiger roars resonated in the mountains. The image of a tiger actually hovered around the tip of Teng

Qingshan's Reincarnation Spear. Indeed, Teng Qingshan forcefully blocked the attack of the axe.

Five Elemental Spear Arts—Scarlet Tiger Cannon!

The Five Elemental Spear Art had a technique called "Toxic Dragon Drill." And now, whenever Teng Qingshan performed this technique, he could exert his full power. The coordination of the 120% power and the physical strength amounted to 130% of power. The other four techniques could only display 110% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. With the attribution of the physical strength, the total amount of strength would only reach 120%!

Scarlet Tiger Cannon displayed 120% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth!

Bang!

The longspear clashed with the godly axe in mid-air.

A loud explosion sounded. The strong shock waves diffused and the entire space quivered. The trees, flowers, and grass, as well as the rocks, instantly turned into dust. The top of the mountain seemed to have gotten a haircut. The top layer of earth in which plants grew was removed and all that was left was the blunt layer of rocks.

"Stay out of the way!"

"Dodge."

The elite disciples of Emperor Yu's Hall and the silly-looking bears were originally looking up. But now, all of them scattered around, trying to leave the battlefield of the experts who had reached Emptiness Realm Culmination. The Emptiness Realm Expert Yu Feng even ordered, "Get farther away. Go at least one Li away from this place."

The impact produced by the technique sent Liu Xia and Teng Qingshan several Zhang away from each other. Liu Xia then ascended the sky and hovered in mid-air.

"Teng Qingshan, I didn't expect your spear art to be this power." Liu Xia praised while laughing. At this moment, he was trying to calm and adjust the turbulent qi and blood within his body. There had never been an Omnipotent Expert who specialized in the cultivation of the longspear before. Therefore, it was obvious that Teng Qingshan himself had created this powerful spear technique. Liu Xia had to admit that Teng Qingshan was indeed an incredibly talented person.

"Your axe skills are quite good as well."

Teng Qingshan suddenly moved and rapidly flew toward Liu Xia.

"What?! He doesn't need to rest and readjust his body?" Liu Xia was astonished. Both sides had attacked each other with the 120% of Power of Heaven and Earth. The rebounding force was tremendously powerful. If Liu Xia hadn't exerted enough self-control, he would have spat out a mouthful of blood.

Teng Qingshan and Liu Xia were fighting like ordinary people. Both of them were hitting each other forcefully with their weapons. The impacts caused agonizing pain.

Liu Xia was always aware that Teng Qingshan, the creator of Internal Martial Arts, was physically strong.

Yet—

Liu Xia only knew that the cultivators of Internal Martial Arts could have a physical strength of several thousand Jin. However, the rebounding force affected the internal organs. The ordinary Internal Martial Arts cultivators only had strong muscles. Even if they attained the Grandmaster Realm, they could only exert control over their muscles, bones, and blood.

Their internal organs had not been truly strengthened.

Only if their physical strength reached 800,000 Jin and only if they reached the final stage of Supreme Force could they then have internal organs as strong and tough as the tissues, bones, and

muscles and maybe much stronger than the Darksteel. When they reach that stage, their body would have reached perfection. The external and internal strength of the body would be perfect. Cultivators with such a perfect body would be able to withstand the rebounding force of the 120% power of the Heavens and Earth without suffering any injuries.

Even if Teng Qingshan's eldest disciple, Teng Shou, had reached the final stage of Supreme, he only had the physical strength of 500,000 Jin. His physical strength was still increasing, but it has not reached perfection.

Therefore, only very few people know about the concept of a perfect body; at least this concept was unknown by Emperor Yu's Hall.

In the sky above the Blind Bear Mountain Range, Teng Qingshan appeared like an enraged demon. He held his Reincarnation Spear and attacked Liu Xia in a crazy manner. His attacks were continuous! His attacks were like the flood waters that had breached dike and inundated constantly.

Pu!

Liu Xia could barely block against the three attacks. The impact of the fourth spear strike caused Liu Xia to spit out a mouthful of blood.

"How could he still be fine?" Liu Xia mourned internally. He couldn't bother to care about his reputation anymore as he turned and fled.

"Liu Xia, don't run!" Teng Qingshan roared as he rapidly pursued.

"What's going on?" The Emptiness Realm Expert Huang Tianqin, who was watching the fight, had a change of expression. He immediately dashed over and stood beside Liu Xia. The two Emptiness Realm Experts finally decided to work together.

Teng Qingshan stopped in mid-air.

The three experts who had reached Emptiness Realm Culmination stared at each other.

"Oh? Are you guys working together now?" Teng Qingshan scanned the two and said, "Didn't you say that one is enough to fight against me? Didn't you say that I am not good enough to fight against you two at the same time?"

Hearing this, Huang Tianqin and Liu Xia's facial expressions looked terrible.

"Liu Xia, what's going on? How did you lose?" Huang Tianqin asked with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique. Huang Tianqin had been watching from the side. He couldn't estimate the amount of impact produced by the attacks of both Teng Qingshan and Liu Xia.

"Freak." Liu Xia looked embarrassed as he replied with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique. "Martial Uncle, my first move was the most powerful technique. I wanted to defeat Teng Qingshan as quickly as possible. However, I did not expect Teng Qingshan's spear art to display 120% of Power of the Heavens and Earth."

"What?" Huang Tianqin was astonished.

"Not only this, the power of his spear actually reached 120%. His attacks were continuous. The powerful rebounding force didn't affect him at all. It's as though he's an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert," Liu Xia explained. "Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts are able to utilize the power of the world to perfect their bodies."

Huang Tianqin couldn't believe what he just heard. "Teng Qingshan isn't an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert."

Both of them could sense Teng Qingshan's aura, and it wasn't the aura of an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert.

...

"Have you two thought about how you plan to fight me?" Teng

Qingshan shot a glance at Huang Tianqin and lifted his longspear horizontally. Under the radiant sunlight, the tip of the spear reflected a cold glint.

"Teng Qingshan, don't be too arrogant." Huang Tianqin sneered.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Huang Tianqin and Liu Xia both dashed toward Teng Qingshan, heading toward Teng Qingshan from two directions. This time, they didn't care about their reputation anymore. The Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast of Emperor Yu's Hall and Teng Qingshan's Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast weren't requested to join this fight. It was obvious that both sides were confident.

"Even if it's two against one, I will still beat you two up!"

Under the sunlight, Teng Qingshan's big hands looked as though they were made of iron.

As he held his Reincarnation Spear, the longspear suddenly multiplied. It was as though trees suddenly grew and flourished on the vast earth. The many shadows of Teng Qingshan's spear launched forward. Simultaneously, Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin sensed the aura of life, feeling as though they were surrounded by a great number of trees.

Puchi! Puchi!

With the use of his strong hands, Teng Qingshan began performing the Pursuing Shadow spear art!

His every strike showed a tremendous force.

Bang! Bang!

Teng Qingshan was attacking recklessly, acting as though he had gone crazy. Even though Liu Xia and Huang Tianqin were working together, they seemed to be unable to withstand Teng Qingshan's attacks.

"Pu!" Liu Xia, who had already been injured, spat out a mouthful

of blood again. He was thrown out into the air and landed on the top of a hill far away.

"You too," Teng Qingshan roared.

His spear art changed as he began to perform Slashing Mountain.

He lifted up his Reincarnation Spear and smashed it towards Huang Tianqin, whose face had turned red.

Chapter 561: Insightful Emptiness Realm?

Huang Tianqin tried to calm himself. However, his facial expression changed as soon as he saw the spear smashing down toward him. "Oh, no! It's the Yin Force!" However, Huang Tianqin naturally knew how to resist the Yin Force. Immediately, he turned the purple and black war blade, facing the back of the blade toward Teng Qingshan.

Clang! A weird clash sounded.

Huang Tianqin gnashed his teeth and his face became increasingly red. A color wave of radiance flowed on the back of the blade, canceling out the Yin Force.

Pu!

The soundless resistance made Huang Tianqin feel even worse than when he was fighting forcefully. Immediately, he spat a mouthful of blood and quickly retreated. Liu Xia, who was also injured, showed a change of expression and shouted as he quickly flew over, "Martial Uncle!"

In the Blind Bear Mountain Range, the sunlight had become stronger.

However, the many elite disciples of Emperor Yu's Hall were frightened. None of them could believe what they had just seen. "They lost? The two Martial Ancestors lost?"

"How could this be possible?" The Emptiness Realm Expert Yu Feng couldn't believe it either. "My opponent is just an Emptiness Realm Expert. He's not an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. Since the ancient times, nothing like this has ever happened. How could we lose to an expert who has only reached Emptiness Realm Culmination? Do we have to ask the to Honorable One come out just to deal with this expert?

...

Teng Qingshan landed on the ground and shot a glance at Huang Tianqin and Liu Xia, who both looked very pale.

"You stole the cultivation technique of the Xing Yi Sect, but you won't admit it..." Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "Right. Emperor Yu's Hall has been dominant for over 6000 years. However, I, Teng Qingshan, hate it the most when people take advantage of me." With this, Teng Qingshan held up his Reincarnation Spear and walked toward the Sacred Palace with the height of seven stories.

Teng Qingshan had decided to first destroy the Sacred Palace and enter Yu Capital City and destroy a few palaces that belonged to Emperor Yu's Hall. That was what he had planned to do.

If he wanted to take action, he might as well ensure that Emperor Yu's Hall suffered great consequences.

He wanted to let all the other sects know the consequences of stealing the cultivation techniques of the Xing Yi Sect.

"Stop it," Huang Tianqin couldn't help but shout.

"Why? Do you still want to stop me?" Teng Qingshan wasn't worried. He walked toward the Sacred Palace at a normal pace. "If you can, just stop me. If you want to die, I don't mind helping you!" Teng Qingshan said as he walked toward the Sacred Palace. Simultaneously, he watched the surroundings and scrutinized every presence within his domain.

The trump card of Emperor Yu's Hall!

Teng Qingshan didn't dare to be careless at all. He was about to destroy the Sacred Palace, meaning that it would be very likely for Emperor Yu's Hall to reveal its trump card.

"What could it be that helped Emperor Yu's Hall survive for 6000 years?

"When the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains conquered the entire land of the Nine Prefectures, Emperor Yu's Hall

vanished without a trace. When the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains died, Emperor Yu's Hall rose up very quickly. What did they rely on?" Teng Qingshan pondered as he walked toward the Sacred Palace.

...

Everyone knew that Teng Qingshan was going to destroy the Sacred Palace, but at this very moment, no one tried to stop him.

"How is this even possible?"

"Is the Sacred Palace really going to be destroyed? Impossible."

The elite disciples were confused. They had always been taught that Emperor Yu's Hall was powerful and unmoved by any other sect. The scene today obviously crumbled the absolute confidence they have had since young.

"Martial Uncle."

"Elder Huang."

Liu Xia and Yu Feng stared at Huang Tianqin anxiously. They needed Huang Tianqin's approval to ask for the help of the Honorable One. After all, Huang Tianqin was the leader of Emperor Yu's Hall for this generation.

Huang Tianqin clenched his fist and closed his eyes. He felt great pain in his heart. However, even if he closed his eyes, he could still sense Teng Qingshan's powerful aura gradually approaching the Sacred Palace. "Do I have to ask for the help of the Honorable One? How many years have passed since we last asked for the help of the Honorable One? My generation of people has to ask the Honorable One for help?"

In the history of Emperor Yu's Hall, if the Honorable One was asked to help a generation of people, this meant that the leader of this generation was useless and had no choice but to ask the Honorable One for help. This was shameful! It meant that the leader of that generation was useless!

"And now, I have to ask the Honorable One for help?

"Just because of an expert who has reached Emptiness Realm Culmination, I have to ask the Honorable One for help?" Huang Tianqin asked himself repeatedly. He felt so much pain. If it was Pei San of the Heavenly God Palace, Huang Tianqin wouldn't feel that bad. However, Teng Qingshan was just an expert who had reached Emptiness Realm Culmination. In the history of Emperor Yu's Hall, something like this has never happened before.

None of the leaders had ever been forced to ask the Honorable One for help just because of an expert who had reached Emptiness Realm Culmination.

"Ah! No! No!" Huang Tianqin was very conflicted and confused. He felt so many kinds of emotions.

Anger, shame, regret...

Teng Qingshan held the Reincarnation Spear as he stepped towards the Sacred Palace.

"Stop." A shout sounded.

Teng Qingshan glanced at the young man who tried to stop him. He couldn't help but grin, "Little fellow, don't try to be a hero here. It's not the time for you to pretend you are a hero." With this, Teng Qingshan didn't even care about this young fellow who tried to stop him as he continued walking. The power of the Heavens and Earth emanated from his body and sent the young fellow flying up into the air.

"Martial Brother!" The young fellow then landed nearby and many people immediately rushed over to help him get back on his feet.

Teng Qingshan didn't bother looking as he continued walking toward the Sacred Palace.

The Sacred Palace was now 50 Zhang away!

40 Zhang... 30 Zhang... 20 Zhang!

The distance between Teng Qingshan and the Sacred Palace gradually decreased. As the elite disciples watched this, they were furious.

"What's the trump card? Why isn't it showing up?" As Teng Qingshan approached the Sacred Palace, he felt very tense and nervous. He was ready to fight at any moment.

16 Zhang... 10 Zhang...

9... 8...

The doors of the Sacred Temple were right before his eyes. Teng Qingshan had set his foot on the steps and a smile appeared on his face. Suddenly—

"Young man, stop!"

A deep-sounding voice suddenly resonated in his surroundings.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan was shocked. It wasn't Huang Tianqin, Liu Xia, or Yu Feng. Someone was obviously talking to him with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, an act that could only be done by Emptiness Realm Experts.

"You must be..." Teng Qingshan looked around and said, "The towering existence that Emperor Yu's Hall had relied on for six thousand years, right?"

Yet, when the voice sounded, Teng Qingshan didn't notice Huang Tianqin's entire body quivering.

"The towering existence that Emperor Yu's Hall has relied on?" The voice sounded again. "I guess."

"Eh?"

Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed. He turned and looked toward Huang Tianqin. Through the control of his domain, he had detected a change. Huang Tianqin's aura had changed from being colorful and vigorous to being vague. His aura was becoming like a

black hole, so intense that no matter or radiation could escape.

"Honorable One!"

Suddenly, a voice sounded. "I don't need you to step in." Huang Tianqin suddenly opened his eyes and glared at Teng Qingshan.

"Martial Uncle, congratulations. You have finally achieved your goal," Liu Xia said joyously.

"Elder Huang, congratulations," Yu Feng said in excitement.

Huang Tianqin was the leader of this generation of Emperor Yu's Hall disciples because he was the most talented one. He had reached Emptiness Realm Culmination long before Yu Tonghai and Liu Xia did. After he reached the Emptiness Realm Culmination, Huang Tianqin continued cultivating arduously and improving his skills and abilities.

However, no matter what, he just couldn't reach the Insightful Emptiness Realm.

He didn't expect...

The mental pressure and the feeling of relief upon hearing the voice of the Honorable One had actually pushed him through the last barrier, helping him through the obstacles that had been stopping him from reaching Emptiness Realm Culmination. Now he finally reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm!

Teng Qingshan watched Huang Tianqin as he said, "Insightful Emptiness Realm."

At this moment, Huang Tianqin no longer had the aura of an Emptiness Realm expert. He had the same aura as that of Pei San and Qin Shiqi, an aura like a black hole. However, compared to Qin Shiqi and Pei San, the black hole formed by Huang Tianqin's aura was much smaller.

"I did not expect..." Teng Qingshan said as he stared at Huang Tianqin. He then smiled and continued saying, "I really did not

expect you to break through Emptiness Realm Culmination and reach the Insightful Emptiness Realm. I am impressed."

"I have to thank you for this," Huang Tianqin replied as he stared at Teng Qingshan.

"Thank me?"

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Huang Tianqin, actually, I have always been wondering how strong the Power of the Heavens and Earth is... According to my knowledge, because you have just reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm, your physical quality has not improved. This means that you are physically weaker than Pei San and Qin Shiqi. Secondly, you are just a beginner in the Insightful Emptiness Realm."

"Even though I have just reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm... Even though my body has not become strong enough, I can still defeat you." A cold glint flashed in Huang Tianqin's eyes as he held the purple and black blade.

Teng Qingshan really felt like fighting. He could feel the excitement in his blood.

When he was fighting against Huang Tianqin and Liu Xia, he didn't use his strongest technique, Five Elemental Toxic Dragon Drill.

"He has just reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm. The Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts are constantly pressured by the natural power in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Moreover, his body has not become stronger," Teng Qingshan thought to himself. "As for me, I should be considered the strongest Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert in history. My body is as powerful as the body of an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. With the Hong Tian Godly Armor, I think I am capable of fighting against him."

Even when Pei San had struck the Emptiness Realm Expert You Shijin, You Shijin only died after a long time.

"I have the Hong Tian Godly Armor, and my body is much stronger than You Shijin's. Even if Pei San struck me with his palm, I wouldn't die, not to mention if Huang Tianqin did.

"This is a rare chance! A chance to fight an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert.

"If I fight against the weakest Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert, I will learn more about the Insightful Emptiness Realm. It will help me reach the Insightful Emptiness Realm." Teng Qingshan's eyes gleamed. He was eager to fight. Liu Xia and Yu Feng both stared at each other, surprised that an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert had the guts to challenge an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert.

"Huang Tianqin, I want you to know that even a beginner in the Insightful Emptiness Realm can defeat any expert who has reached Emptiness Realm Culmination." Huang Tianqin was prepared as he glared at Teng Qingshan.

"Haha, show me everything you got!" Teng Qingshan said as he lifted his longspear up horizontally and pointed the tip of the spear toward Huang Tianqin.

The strongest Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert and the weakest Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert....

Who would be stronger?

Chapter 562: The Honorable One of Emperor Yu's Hall

"Go farther away," the Emptiness Realm Expert Yu Feng hastily told the elite disciples of Emperor Yu's Hall.

Although the elite disciples were confused and wondering why the Martial Ancestor would still fight after he had been defeated, they still listened and quickly sprinted far away. The disciples wouldn't be able to handle the spreading auras created during a fight between Emptiness Realm Experts or a fight between an Emptiness Realm Expert and an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert.

Teng Qingshan and Huang Tianqin stood before the Sacred Palace. One was the strongest Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert, while the other had just reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm. Both of them were ready to fight.

The two Emptiness Realm Experts, Yu Feng and Liu Xia, stood on the stairs of the Sacred Palace, preventing the spreading auras produced by the fight from damaging the Sacred Palace.

"How dare an Emptiness Realm Expert fight against an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert. He's really courting death," Liu Xia commented. He had the utmost confidence in his martial uncle.

"Let's see how he will embarrass himself," Yu Feng said with a relaxed tone.

If one thought logically, one would predict that the winner of the fight between an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert and an Emptiness Realm Expert would be the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert!

"Hmph!"

Teng Qingshan's eyes suddenly brightened and displayed an explosive force. His body gradually blurred and he then

disappeared, leaving only a dispersing afterimage. He held his Reincarnation Spear and dashed toward the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert with the utmost power. As soon as he was beside Huang Tianqin, he stabbed fiercely.

When he thrust his longspear forward, a whirlwind appeared out of nowhere.

"You overestimate yourself," Huang Tianqin said with a smile. He confidently waved the purple and black blade in his hands. As he moved his blade, an arched light was seen. Instantly, the blade struck Teng Qingshan's longspear and suddenly changed its trajectory. Huang Tianqin actually tried to cut off Teng Qingshan's left hand, the hand that was holding the longspear.

"Different indeed."

Teng Qingshan's eyes brightened as he backed away rapidly. His technique then changed from the 'Pursuing Shadows' to the 'Transmutation Unity Qi.'

It was as though a huge millstone had appeared out of nowhere. It was as heavy as the earth.

Clang! Teng Qingshan blocked Huang Tianqin's blade.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan had already gone several Zhang backward, while Huang Tianqin still remained at the same spot.

It was obvious who the stronger one was!

"Alright."

"Awesome." Yu Feng and Liu Xia, who were watching the fight from the side, showed a sense of joy. "Teng Qingshan is too arrogant. It's time to let him know that there are stronger people than him." Liu Xia smiled as he shot a glance at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan retreated and laughed out loud. "Great skills! As expected of an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert..."

"You have good spear skills as well." Huang Tianqin smiled and

said, "However, you will lose today." With this, Huang Tianqin turned and approached Teng Qingshan. Huang Tianqin's body art became even weirder and more profound.

Boom!

Teng Qingshan went up again!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Everyone saw Teng Qingshan being forced backward repeatedly and rushing forward to fight the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert Huang Tianqin again. Everyone could tell that Teng Qingshan was at a disadvantage.

"I have just reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm, so my body has not become strong enough. My ability has only improved slightly. It's just a pity. With the time of one or two years, I will be able to improve my physical quality. By that time, I will be able to attack crazily without caring about the rebounding force. I might even be able to kill Teng Qingshan.

"And now, I can defeat him. But I can't kill him!" Huang Tianqin thought and sighed to himself.

Indeed—

Insightful Emptiness Realm Experts had to improve gradually. When an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert attained the Insightful Emptiness Realm, he would only improve slightly. However, even though it wasn't a big improvement, the Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert would still be able to kill an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert.

Rumble~~

A great amount of force burst forth, sending Teng Qingshan back again.

"Teng Qingshan, just admit your defeat." Huang Tianqin's voice resonated in the mountains and forest.

"Teng Qingshan, why aren't you surrendering?" Liu Xia, who stood afar, also shouted out loud.

"Eh?"

Suddenly, Huang Tianqin noticed a smile on Teng Qingshan's face.

"I see! I see!" Teng Qingshan felt exhilarated. "Now I understand how an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert achieves a breakthrough and reaches the Insightful Emptiness Realm. I understand now! The perfect cycle and balance. The five elements are like a circle that starts and ends and repeat itself. It's perfectly round and gentle."

Teng Qingshan wasn't a masochist.

He went up repeatedly against Huang Tianqin because he wanted to experience the peculiarity of an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert!

"Fortunate indeed.

"I am so lucky. The best thing that happened in Emperor Yu's Hall today is this fight with Huang Tianqin." Teng Qingshan was filled with excitement. "Huang Tianqin has just reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm. His cultivation level is only slightly higher than mine. Therefore, I am able to experience his cultivation state through the repeated exchange of moves.

"If his cultivation level was much higher than mine, I wouldn't be able to understand his cultivation realm," Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

For instance, if a kid who had just learned to count from one to ten learned to count from eleven to twenty, he would be able to learn it easily.

However, if he was taught extremely complicated formulas, he wouldn't be able to understand.

It was the same principle. If Pei San fought against Teng Qingshan, Teng Qingshan wouldn't be able to understand Pei San's cultivation realm even if he didn't suffer any injuries from the fight.

However, Huang Tianqin had just reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm. His cultivation level was just slightly higher than that of Teng Qingshan.

If Teng Qingshan pondered the experience and sensation, he could definitely know more about the Insightful Emptiness Realm.

"Haha, more! Are you scared?" Teng Qingshan guffawed. He held the Reincarnation Spear and dashed forward again.

"Crazy."

Huang Tianqin cursed. He tried to perform his strongest blade art and tried every means to defeat Teng Qingshan. However, he didn't expect Teng Qingshan to be even more excited.

"This is the Insightful Emptiness Realm... When I go back, I must go into closed-door cultivation. I am sure that I am not far from attaining the Insightful Emptiness Realm!" Teng Qingshan was very excited. He was indeed close to reaching the Insightful Emptiness Realm. After all, he was able to demonstrate the Five Elemental Dao through the use of fist arts. This was already amazing.

He then created the Five Elemental Toxic Dragon Drill. Actually, Teng Qingshan was only one step away from attaining the Insightful Emptiness Realm. However, he has been very confused and just didn't know how to achieve a breakthrough.

And now, the fight with Huang Tianqin was acting as his guide. It was teaching Teng Qingshan the direction and ways to reach the Insightful Emptiness Realm. Knowing this, Teng Qingshan was naturally very excited.

"I must go into closed-door cultivation," Teng Qingshan thought

to himself. He even wished that he could start his closed-door right at this moment.

Enraged by the current situation, Huang Tianqin's face darkened.

He had never seen an Emptiness Realm Expert who was this shameless. The situation was obvious. Huang Tianqin had the power to push Teng Qingshan back, but because Teng Qingshan could withstand the rebounding force, he wasn't affected at all. He was only pushed back repeatedly. This meant that no matter how many times Huang Tianqin hit, he would never be able to kill Teng Qingshan. This would just be a waste of time.

"Teng Qingshan, you are not worthy of being my opponent. Why are you still acting so unreasonably?" Huang Tianqin scolded furiously.

"Haha..."

Teng Qingshan laughed and said, "Huang Tianqin, I am not worthy? Then, take this strike!" As soon as Teng Qingshan said that, he focused entirely on the Reincarnation Spear.

"Eh?" Huang Tianqin's facial expression changed slightly.

It was as though the surroundings had turned into a turbulent ocean. The waters of the vast sea raged on. In the center of the ocean, the long spear was the only remaining thing. The longspear brought forth a vigorous force in the ocean. The terrifying force was so powerful that it could tear the heavens and earth apart. And now this force was heading towards Huang Tianqin.

"Hmph." Huang Tianqin humphed angrily and gripped his blade tightly.

The clash of the blade and spear!

Bang! A drumroll sounded.

Huang Tianqin was thrown off into the air and landed on a palace that was already damaged. He spat out a mouthful of blood.

Rumble~~ The entire palace collapsed and dust flew in all directions.

Bang! Teng Qingshan was also thrown into the air, hitting a rock nearby. The rock exploded, but Teng Qingshan stood up as though nothing had happened.

...

Immediately, the members of Emperor Yu's Hall in the Blind Bear Mountain Range stopped laughing confidently. The current situation seemed to have taken their breaths away. All of them stared in disbelief and none of them spoke.

Teng Qingshan and Huang Tianqin were both sent flying back!?

However, Huang Tianqin spat blood out, while Teng Qingshan stood up without any injuries.

"Impossible!"

A furious roar sounded. Huang Tianqin stood up from the ruins of the palace and glared at Teng Qingshan. "What happened just now? Teng Qingshan, tell me! What happened? You have only reached the Emptiness Realm Culmination. It is impossible for you to defeat me! Impossible!" Huang Tianqin couldn't believe what had just happened.

"It just happened right before your eyes, yet you won't believe it? Why? Should we try again?" Teng Qingshan sneered coldly as he stared at Huang Tianqin.

"No.. This shouldn't happen." Huang Tianqin continued shaking his head.

He had just reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm. He hadn't strengthened his body. Therefore, he could only display 130% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

The Five Elemental Toxic Dragon Drill exerted a force equivalent to 130% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

The rebounding force was bearable for Teng Qingshan. However, the force had injured Huang Tianqin.

"Hmph!"

Teng Qingshan scanned his surroundings. At this moment, Liu Xia and Yu Feng couldn't believe what they had just seen. Their faces revealed the utmost astonishment they had experienced. Teng Qingshan then stared at the Sacred Palace and said, "Because of my trip here, I was able to learn the way to step into the Insightful Emptiness Realm. This is my greatest gain. However, I must figure out the identity of the Honorable One!"

"Little Blue," Teng Qingshan shouted.

Whoosh!

The Undying Phoenix rocketed down from mid-air and descended right beside Teng Qingshan. A smile appeared on Teng Qingshan's face as he thought to himself, "If the Honorable One is really too powerful, I will just flee rapidly on the back of the Undying Phoenix."

"I heard Huang Tianqin call you the Honorable One!

"I wonder if you will reveal yourself to me?" Teng Qingshan said as he stared at the Sacred Palace. He laughed and said, "Otherwise, I will destroy this Sacred Palace. Those three can't stop me now." Teng Qingshan shot a glance at Huang Tianqin and the other two. Huang Tianqin was so angry that his body trembled continuously.

He just needed some more time. Even if he didn't achieve a high cultivation level, he would be able to defeat Teng Qingshan if he had a body that was strong enough!

"Young man, it seems like you really want to meet me." A deep-sounding voice resonated in the entire forest. "Then come into the Sacred Palace."

Teng Qingshan held his Reincarnation Spear and flew into the Sacred Palace with the Undying Phoenix.

Chapter 563: Honorable One

Currently, many of the palaces in the Blind Bear Mountain Range were ruined. Because of the fight between Teng Qingshan and Huang Tianqin, many palaces were destroyed.

Huang Tianqin, Yu Feng, and Liu Xia stared at the surroundings.

"All the law enforcers, take the disciples and check for damages in the other palaces," Yu Feng ordered as he stood on the staircase. Immediately, several middle-aged men and elders bowed in response. Then they led the elite disciples, who were still confused and scared, and left.

"Let's go in," Huang Tianqin said with a sigh.

"I really don't know where this freak came from..." Liu Xia said with hatred as he shook his head.

Yu Feng remained quiet as he followed Huang Tianqin and Liu Xia into the Sacred Palace.

In the great hall of the Sacred Palace:

Teng Qingshan and the Undying Phoenix stood in the center of the hall. They looked around, but they didn't see the Honorable One.

"Honorable One, why aren't you revealing yourself?" Teng Qingshan said loudly.

Stomp! Stomp! Stomp!

At this moment, the three Supreme Elders of Emperor Yu's Hall came up the stairs and stepped into the great hall. Simultaneously, Yu Feng closed the doors of the Sacred Palace.

Creak~~~ The enormous copper doors were shut.

The entire hall instantly became dark.

"Teng Qingshan, if you want to meet the Honorable One, please

be patient," Liu Xia said in an indifferent tone. He walked to the side of the hall and lit up the two lanterns located on the left and right sides. With the two lanterns, the gloomy hall became occasionally bright and occasionally dark.

"What's so mysterious?" Teng Qingshan grinned. He scanned the surroundings...

Huang Tianqin, Yu Feng, and Liu Xia stood at the side obediently.

The Undying Phoenix, who was beside Teng Qingshan, flapped its wings impatiently and flames emerged and enveloped its body. For a moment, the light of the flames that pranced around the Undying Phoenix's body was bright than the two lanterns.

"Where is the Honorable One?" Teng Qingshan asked confusedly.

"Eh?"

Teng Qingshan distinctly perceived a dark and vigorous force approaching from behind the hill outside. Instantly, this dark aura leaped in from the window on the seventh floor and descended directly in the hall. Teng Qingshan had sensed this dark and vigorous force long ago.

"This doesn't seem right. This aura reminds me of the powerful aura of the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon. This should be an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast," Teng Qingshan thought to himself as he devoted his entire attention to the dark force. "How could this be the Honorable One?"

In the gloomy great hall:

A huge, blurred figure stood ahead. He wore dark golden armor and appeared quite conspicuous in the gloomy hall. With a height of 2 Zhang (5 meters), he was incredibly tall. He also wore a dark golden helmet and a mask that covered all his facial features, including his eyes.

"We pay our respects to the Honorable One."

Huang Tianqin, Yu Feng, and Liu Xia said respectfully.

"What a big fist." Teng Qingshan stared at the hands of the enormous giant.

The figure had a height of 2 Zhang, but his fists were even bigger. It was crazy. His fists were like two enormous rocks. Those two huge fists wore a pair of huge, dark golden gloves. On the knuckles of the gloves, there was a row of spikes. These fists could even make a hole in a mountain.

"Young man, didn't you say you wished to see me? Why aren't you talking now?"

"Are you the Honorable One?"

Teng Qingshan stared at the strange-looking figure, who was masked and completely enveloped by the battle armor. At a glance, the figure seemed like a robotic monster from the sci-fi movies shown in his previous life. The strangest thing was that the aura of the figure was obviously that of an Emptiness Realm Expert.

Huang Tianqin was already an Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert, but he still paid his respect to the Honorable One. This was the strangest thing.

"If I am not the Honorable One, who would it be?" The deep-sounding voice sounded again.

"Honorable One, can you remove the helmet and unveil your mask?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Yes."

The Honorable One replied loudly. With his huge right hand, the Honorable One grabbed his helmet and removed the helmet, showing his true appearance. The Honorable One stared at the Teng Qingshan and showed a white row of teeth.

"Impossible!

"How could you be..."

Teng Qingshan was very astonished.

When the Honorable One removed his helmet, Teng Qingshan saw a huge bear head! Yes, the Honorable One was a bear! This enormous bear had small eyes and emanated a golden-colored aura.

"It's no wonder his hands, arms, and legs are so big and thick," Teng Qingshan thought to himself. Earlier, he had thought that the body proportions of the Honorable One were a little strange. His body proportions did not seem like that of a human. Now that he had seen the huge bear head, Teng Qingshan completely understood. The Honorable One was a bear-type demonic beast that had reached the Emptiness Realm Culmination!

"Very surprised?" The deep-sounding voice sounded again. Yet the Honorable One didn't even move his mouth.

"Why are you able to talk?"

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, "It's impossible for demonic beasts to speak."

"Why would it be impossible?" Huang Tianqin sneered coldly as he stood at the side. "Teng Qingshan! You are the ignorant one here now! Let me ask you! How do Emptiness Realm Experts use the Sound Transmission Technique and how do they hear voices that are 20-30 Li away?"

Teng Qingshan suddenly realized something...

The Sound Transmission Technique was performed by duplicating the vibrations of the words spoken by someone in someone else's ears and naturally forming a sentence.

The same principle was used to hear a voice that was 20-30 Li away. One just needed to duplicate the vibrations formed by the audible words of a person who was 20-30 Li away to hear what that person said.

"An Emptiness Realm Expert can create any kind of vocal

vibration." Huang Tianqin smiled as he explained, "By just spending some time, any Emptiness Realm Expert can learn and master the Language of Beasts. This is because Emptiness Realm Experts have very good control of their own voices. "

Teng Qingshan nodded. He understood this principle.

"If Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts had someone to teach them the language of humans, they would be able to understand what we say," Huang Tianqin said. "It is absolutely possible, but there aren't many experts who are willing to spend so much time teaching demonic beasts.

Teng Qingshan froze. Demonic Beasts were as intelligent as humans.

Li Jun could definitely help a demonic beast understand the language of humans.

"Huang Tianqin, they might understand, but they won't be able to speak like us," Teng Qingshan said. They were constrained by their vocal cords. The vocal cords of humans could make many kinds of sounds. However, demonic beasts were absolutely restrained by their own vocal cords. They could not make the sounds that we can make.

"True. However, Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts can control the vibrations of voices and use the vibrations to create voices," Huang Tianqin said.

"This..."

Teng Qingshan felt that his world had collapsed. He stared at the tall and big bear with eyes filled with disbelief.

Teng Qingshan knew that voices could be created by controlling the vibrations! However, Emptiness Realm Experts could only duplicate the vibrations of the words they had said! They could hear the voices 20-30 Li away because they duplicated the same vibrations.

The vibrations of sounds in the air are very complicated.

It was easy to duplicate.

However—

It was extremely difficult to remember the vibrations of every character and combine the vibrations of each character into the vibrations of an entire sentence. Yet the Honorable Bear was able to control the sound vibrations and form words with the vibrations. This was too difficult!

"Young man, I know why you are surprised." The tall and big Honorable Bear lowered his head and glanced at Teng Qingshan with a smile. "Indeed. Compared to learning the Language of Beasts, it is over 1,000 times harder to learn to speak the language of humans through the control of sound vibrations! Back then, Emperor Yu spent 10 years teaching me the language of humans. However, it took me over a thousand years to learn to speak and master it.

"Over a thousand years?" Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and stared at the Honorable Bear with admiration.

With a teacher, it would take an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast ten years to understand the language of humans.

However, it took the Honorable Bear over 1,000 years to create sentences with sound vibrations. The difficulty level was obvious.

In the gloomy hall, Teng Qingshan and the huge Honorable Bear stared at each other.

"That must be the child of the Phoenix, right?" the Honorable Bear said with a smile as it glanced at Little Blue. "I still remember the fight with that Phoenix.... Within the blink of an eye, a few thousand years passed."

"Honorable One, back then, you and Emperor Yu..."

Teng Qingshan widened his eyes as he exclaimed in surprise.

Suddenly, he remembered the stories of Emperor Yu recorded in a book.

According to history, when Emperor Yu was harnessing the rivers, there was a black bear helping Emperor Yu cut through the mountains and destroying any obstacles. There was even a legend—Emperor Yu had transformed into the black bear and slashed the mountains.

"Could this Honorable Bear be the Emptiness Realm bear-type Demonic Beast from back then?" Teng Qingshan gasped in astonishment.

Huang Tianqin said confidently, "Yes, the founder of Emperor Yu's Hall was hindered by the mountains when he was harnessing the floor rivers. Our Martial Ancestor had only split apart a few mountains, but the Honorable Bear was the one who smashed through many hills and mountains. In this world, the Honorable Bear is the strongest Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast."

Teng Qingshan felt his heart palpitating.

"No—"

The Honorable Bear shook his head and replied with a smile, "Back then, that fiery Phoenix was weaker than me. However, that was when she had not reached her peak. With her talent, she has boundless prospects. If she had fled, I wouldn't have been able to catch up."

Teng Qingshan could tell that Little Blue's mother had lost against the Honorable Bear. It's no wonder Little Blue's mother feared the Land of the Nine Prefectures. However, Little Blue's mother had grown extremely powerful.

"I was able to subdue the demonic dragon in the Great Yan Mountain because the Great Yu forged this battle armor for me." As the Honorable Bear clenched his fist, Teng Qingshan felt that the atmosphere had shattered. Immediately, the Honorable Bear

smiled as he looked at Teng Qingshan and asked, "I know your name... Teng Qingshan, the young man who opened the Heavenly Flood Palace, right?"

"Yes." Teng Qingshan nodded slightly.

"I am sure the Honorable One knows why I am here." Teng Qingshan was very straightforward.

The Honorable Bear glanced at Huang Tianqin and the other two and asked, "You three, tell me what happened."

Chapter 564: Compensation

Huang Tianqin cupped his hands together and said, "Honorable One, Teng Qingshan said that Emperor Yu's Hall dispatched troops to secretly rob and kill the troops of his Xing Yi Sect. He is simply concocting a cock-and-bull story! He even said we stole their secret manual. Hmph, we spent a lot of money to buy that secret manual."

Teng Qingshan got so angry that his complexion became unsightly. He shouted loudly in a cold tone, "Huang Tianqin, do you not feel shameful?"

"You——" Huang Tianqin was provoked into an angry rage by Teng Qingshan's words.

"Guo Jiexiu and Gan Zitao were amongst those who robbed and killed my Xing Yi Sect's troops. Don't tell me that they're not part of your Emperor Yu's Hall? Moreover! This secret manual, the"Ninth Emperor Canon Fist", is exclusively owned by my Xing Yi Sect. It is something that I, Teng Qingshan, personally created. My secret manual has landed in your hands. Yet you say what? That you spent a lot of money to buy it? Hmph! Who gave you the right to distribute this cultivation manual among your members?" Teng Qingshan yelled furiously.

Huang Tianqin, Yu Feng, and Liu Xia all got angry.

Where was this place?

The Sacred Palace! They even had the Honorable Bear by their side!

From the perspective of Huang Tianqin and the others, since the Honorable Bear was present, it meant that Emperor Yu's Hall was naturally the winning side. It was only right that Teng Qingshan behaved appropriately.

"Teng Qingshan, you still don't know when to stop?!" Liu Xia

berated.

"Honorable Bear." Teng Qingshan turned to the side to look at the enormous Honorable Bear. "I am certain that Honorable Bear now understands the entire situation. Tell me, how do you intend to resolve this?" Indeed, the strength of the Honorable Bear was formidable. Teng Qingshan could also sense a vigorous aura that was on par with that of the demonic dragon, Violet Rain. That aura proved the strength of the Honorable Bear.

During the time of Emperor Yu's era, the Honorable Bear could easily split apart many mountains. His strength could be seen clearly.

However...

So what if his strength was formidable? The Honorable Bear wasn't a bird-type demonic beast. In terms of flying, he definitely could not surpass the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue. Teng Qingshan was betting... betting that the Honorable Bear, an existence who had protected Emperor Yu's Hall for 6,000 years, could not be a very unreasonable person. Moreover, the moment the Honorable Bear and Teng Qingshan shed all pretense of cordiality, it was very possible that the Honorable Bear would suffer Teng Qingshan's crazed retaliation. This was a point that the Honorable Bear certainly had to consider!

"I understand the matter," a deep and resounding voice said.

The Honorable Bear still appeared calm and serene as he looked at Huang Tianqin and the other two. "Regardless of how you obtained this secret manual, as long as it wasn't voluntarily given to you by Teng Qingshan, you shouldn't let the disciples cultivate the secret manual called"Ninth Emperor Canon Fist". That just isn't right! Think about how you should compensate Teng Qingshan."

"Honorable One..." Huang Tianqin and the other two were stumped for words.

From their perspective, the Honorable One was part of their Emperor Yu's Hall. Logically, he should be protecting them.

"Hmph, you didn't hear me?" A cold glint flashed in the small eyes of the Honorable Bear.

"Yes."

The three did not dare disobey him. The past Emptiness Realm Experts of Emperor Yu's Hall all knew that the person-in-charge of Emperor Yu's Hall had to obey the orders of the Honorable Bear, no matter what! However, because Emperor Yu's Hall rarely encountered great calamities, the number of times the Honorable Bear had taken action could be counted on one's fingers. Moreover, Huang Tianqin and the other two didn't really know how the Honorable Bear resolved issues.

"Teng Qingshan, since the Honorable Bear wants us to compensate you... Tell us, how should we compensate you so you'll be satisfied?" Huang Tianqin said coldly as he looked at Teng Qingshan.

"How you should compensate me... Why don't you tell me what you think?" Teng Qingshan said with a slight smile while holding his Reincarnation Spear.

For the negotiations this time, his support was... that the Undying Phoenix's speed could completely surpass the Honorable Bear and that it could make Emperor Yu's Hall suffer from incalculable damage. This was why Teng Qingshan had the courage to negotiate with Emperor Yu's Hall... Moreover, this was the first time the secret manual was leaked. He definitely couldn't allow himself to act carelessly, nor could he allow himself to yield. If he had done that, the Xing Yi Sect would gradually deteriorate as time passed.

"My Emperor Yu's Hall will return the secret manual of the "Ninth Emperor Canon Fist" that we purchased to the Xing Yi Sect. Additionally, I will command that no one inside my Emperor Yu's

Hall will be allowed to ever cultivate the "Ninth Emperor Canon Fist" again. At the same time... my Emperor Yu's Hall will offer up a million taels of gold," Huang Tianqin said in one breath and then watched Teng Qingshan attentively. "Teng Qingshan, what do you think?"

They would return the secret manual, forbid their disciples from cultivating it, and gift him with a million taels of gold...?

"Hng!" Teng Qingshan let out a cold laugh. "Huang Tianqin, are you taking me for a fool?"

Huang Tianqin's expression changed. Beside him, Yu Feng shouted loudly, "Teng Qingshan, we've already presented you with compensation. Why are you dissatisfied?"

"Return the secret manual?" Teng Qingshan sneered. "Many people inside your Emperor Yu's Hall have already begun cultivating with this secret manual. Haven't you already recorded a few volumes of notes for the "Ninth Emperor Canon Fist"? And even if you haven't, those who started cultivating it can just write up a copy of the secret manual! In other words... with so many cultivators, as long as they don't die out, there is simply no way of returning the cultivation manual.

"You want all those cultivators to die?" Yu Feng was somewhat stupefied.

"I'm not that ruthless." Teng Qingshan swept a glance over the three people before him. "Those Internal Martial Art cultivators are innocent. Moreover, even if they die, would your Emperor Yu's Hall then no longer have this "Ninth Emperor Canon Fist" secret manual in existence? There's no one who can certify this. So, regarding the returning of the secret manual... I don't believe in it at all.

"As for prohibiting your sect's disciples from cultivating it...

"Haha, Emperor Yu's Hall has unified all of Yuzhou, which covers

a vast area. If some of your disciples were to hide away in some secret place and cultivate with the secret manual, how would I know? So this point is just superfluous words," Teng Qingshan said with a sneer. "As for the million taels of gold... the three of you aren't fools, so you should know that money doesn't matter much to a sect."

Why would an almighty and all-powerful sect care about money?

"So the supposed returning of the secret manual, prohibiting of cultivation, and the offer of a million taels of gold are all a joke!" Teng Qingshan swept his eyes over the three people. "You're taking me, Teng Qingshan, for a fool!"

Huang Tianqin's expression had become unsightly.

The things that he proposed had indeed been suggested with deceiving intentions. As long as Teng Qingshan did not take note of the mysteriousness of it, then he would be deceived. The moment both parties settled on the agreement, there would be no way to renege on it in the future.

"Youngster, you should just say it yourself as to what you would like them to do. The descendants of Emperor Yu's Hall seem to be getting worse with each generation." The Honorable Bear let out a sigh.

When Huang Tianqin and the others heard the Honorable Bear's evaluation of them 'getting worse with each generation', they felt ashamed and resentful.

"Teng Qingshan, you say it." Huang Tianqin gritted his teeth as he stared at Teng Qingshan.

"Surely you of Emperor Yu's Hall know the importance of the "Ninth Emperor Canon Fist"," Teng Qingshan said seriously. "As compensation... firstly, I want Emperor Yu's Hall to offer three Heaven Class Secret Codices. Secondly, forbid your disciples from cultivating the "Ninth Emperor Canon Fist". For every time my

Xing Yi Sect finds that it is being cultivated, you'll have to compensate with 100,000 taels of gold."

"You are very greedy!" Huang Tianqin shouted uncontrollably.

"Three Heaven Class Secret Codices. You— You..." Along with Yu Feng and Liu Xia, the three of them got so angry that their eyes flushed red.

Teng Qingshan's two conditions were very sinister.

Regarding the second condition of forbidding their disciples from cultivating the Canon Fist, although there would be times when it would be easy to enforce this rule, the disciples could still cultivate it in secret. If they got discovered once, they would have to compensate with 100,000 taels of gold! Ten times and it would be a million taels of gold. It was too frightening... But of course, this condition would be just for show. After all, even if the members of the Xing Yi Sect were present when their disciples practiced the art, the people of Emperor Yu's Hall could still shake their heads and deny it.

Out of the two conditions, the truly terrible one was the first!

The three Heaven Class Secret Codices!

To a sect, a Heaven Class Secret Codex was extremely, extremely important. In the Mani Temple, there were more people that cultivated the "Maha"than the"Golden Buddha"! A Heaven Class Secret Codex had an even wider range of attributes and a lower difficulty. Additionally, it could totally let a cultivator cultivate until the Emptiness Realm!

"Three...That's too many." The deep and resounding voice of the Honorable One rang out from the side as he frowned slightly.

"Honorable One..." Huang Tianqin and the others couldn't help but look at the Honorable One.

The Honorable One had clearly agreed to give Teng Qingshan a Heaven Class Secret Codex.

"In respect of the Honorable One, I will make it two Heaven Class Secret Codices," Teng Qingshan said solemnly. "Surely you understand the importance of the "Ninth Emperor Canon Fist" to Internal Martial Art cultivators... Receiving two Heaven Class Secret Codices from you isn't much! Moreover, I'm sure you've gotten many of them throughout the many years that have passed."

Huang Tianqin and the others looked at each other and then at the Honorable One, who nodded slightly.

"Fine," Huang Tianqin said while gritting his teeth, "Two Heaven Class Secret Codices."

Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile.

Among the disciples in the Xing Yi Sect who cultivated Internal Martial Arts, there were extremely few disciples who had managed to reach the Grandmaster Realm. So many Internal Martial Arts cultivators would switch to cultivating Daoist secret manuals when they were unable to reach the Grandmaster Realm despite cultivating painstakingly. Moreover, regarding the secret manuals in the Xing Yi Sect, there were only the ones Teng Qingshan had brought over from Duanmu Continent back in the day—the many secret manuals which were amongst the Tianfeng Clan's hidden treasures.

There were so many secret manuals!

However, they only had one secret manual that could allow cultivators to reach the Emptiness Realm, and it wasn't complete. After all, there were also extremely few people who had managed to become Martial Immortals (Emptiness Realm) in the Tianfeng Clan, let alone achieve the Emptiness Realm Culmination. What the Xing Yi Sect lacked the most was a Heaven Class Secret Codex!

"Aside from the Heaven Class Secret Codices, there's still one more matter I would like to ask you of Emperor Yu's Hall about," Teng Qingshan spoke up again.

"Teng Qingshan, you'd better not be an avaricious and insatiable snake swallowing an elephant." Huang Tianqin's face was covered in an ice-cold expression.

"I want to know... That person who gave you the "Ninth Emperor Canon Fist"—where is he?!" Teng Qingshan said seriously.

Huang Tianqin's expression relaxed as he replied calmly, "We are not too sure about this. However, the guardian that bought the secret manual should know. Since you want the Heaven Class Secret Manual and you also want to find someone, just follow me to the capital city." With this, Huang Tianqin cupped his hands to the Honorable Bear. Then he opened the doors of the Sacred Palace and flew out of the Sacred Palace.

"Honorable One, I'll be taking my leave now," Teng Qingshan saluted.

"Then I won't be seeing you out." The voice of the Honorable One rang out.

Teng Qingshan held a lot of goodwill toward this Honorable Bear. From start to finish, the Honorable Bear never used his strength to pressure Teng Qingshan and instead justly had Emperor Yu's Hall compensate him... This gave Teng Qingshan a favorable impression of the Honorable Bear. Additionally, the fact that this Honorable Bear had managed to spend a millennium thinking of how to use the vibrations in the air to talk made Teng Qingshan respect him greatly.

Teng Qingshan and the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, also left the main hall of the Sacred Palace, with Yu Feng and Liu Xia following closely behind.

Inside the spacious and empty main hall, only the blurry figure of the Honorable Bear remained.

"These descendants of Emperor Yu's Hall are indeed too conceited.

"However, what's that got to do with me? Back then, Yu the Great said that it would be fine if I just protected the descendants of his sect. This Teng Qingshan has actually reached the Emptiness Realm at the age of 21 and created a branch of Internal Martial Arts. Now he has even defeated Huang Tianqin, who has just stepped into the Insightful Emptiness Realm. This innate skill of his... is unfathomable.

"In accordance with what Yu the Great said, since there is no way to annihilate Teng Qingshan, then he must not be offended.

"Otherwise, if we wait until he becomes an Omnipotent Expert, that would spell catastrophe for Emperor Yu's Hall. Giving him two Heaven Class Secret Codices places us in good terms with him. Back then, he even entered the Heavenly Flood Palace... and received benefits from Yu the Great. Surely, even if he does become an Omnipotent Expert, he would show some respect to Yu the Great and leave a way out for Emperor Yu's Hall."

The Honorable Bear's figure disappeared from the main hall.

Chapter 565: Conspiracy

At the center of Yu City, the capital city, inside Emperor Yu's Hall:

"I will bid goodbye to the three of you here." Teng Qingshan's expression was not at all pleasant as he glanced at Huang Tianqin and the others. "Don't you forget our agreement. It will be bad if my Xing Yi Sect discovers that there are disciples in your Emperor Yu's Hall who are cultivating the "Ninth Emperor Canon Fist"."

When he finished saying this line, Teng Qingshan and the Undying Phoenix, Little Blue, turned into a stream of light, disappearing into the ends of the horizon toward the southeast.

Huang Tianqin, Yu Feng, and Liu Xia—these three Grand Supreme Elders—looked into the distance at the horizon.

"How did this happen? Why did the Honorable One help make a case for Teng Qingshan this time?" Liu Xia could not help but say with a frown after waiting for Teng Qingshan to leave.

"That's right, it's somewhat strange." Huang Tianqin was puzzled. "Initially, I thought that the Honorable One would help us, but he made us agree to Teng Qingshan's conditions instead... Then again, it's right since all the legends about the Honorable One in the past have been written in books. And I've only had the occasional short chats with him, so I don't know a thing about his personality."

After all, the number of times the Honorable One had taken action since Emperor Yu founded the sect could be counted on one's fingers.

"Elders, in my opinion," Yu Feng said with a frown, "When the Honorable One received the command from the founder, Emperor Yu, back then... it was to protect our sect's descendants! And not help us get stronger. So... at this kind of time, the Honorable One

would rather keep the peace than get into a deadlock with Teng Qingshan. It's the same as back then with how we treated the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains. We acted respectfully and presented gifts. That's why back then, the Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains didn't eradicate us."

"Mm." Huang Tianqin's and Liu Xia's thoughts cleared up with a flash of understanding.

In actuality, the reason for this was very simple. It was just that they had always thought of the Honorable One as Emperor Yu's Hall's hidden trump card. However, they had forgotten... that the Honorable One was actually a free individual and not a member of Emperor Yu's Hall. It was just that Emperor Yu had entrusted him with a task, and that was it.

"Let's not talk about this matter anymore. This time, Teng Qingshan came over... and said our Emperor Yu's Hall sent out people to rob and kill his Xing Yi Sect's disciples. Furthermore, this was written very clearly in the testimony," Huang Tianqin said with a frown. "However, I asked about this matter just now. Our Emperor Yu's Hall did not do it at all. And I believe that Teng Qingshan wouldn't go so far as to make up a story for this sort of thing."

"Mm, something's not right." Liu Xia nodded.

"If it wasn't our people, then who did it?" Yu Feng said while frowning.

"There must be some conspiracy on the inside," Huang Tianqin said. His expression grew solemn and he instructed, "Yu Feng, pass down this order. Investigate thoroughly... these two people: Guo Jiexiu and Gan Zitao—find out why they would go rob and kill the Xing Yi Sect's people."

"Affirmative." Yu Feng nodded.

"How dare they use our Emperor Yu's Hall in their scheme."

Huang Tianqin's gaze emitted a cold light—a glimpse of a murderous desire.

"Liu Xia, Yu Feng... I'll leave Emperor Yu's Hall in your care for the time being. I've just stepped into the Insightful Emptiness Realm, so I need to properly go into seclusion to refine my body, as well as familiarize myself with the Power of the World," Huang Tianqin said with a smile. "When Teng Qingshan came over, he allowed for me to reach the Insightful Emptiness Realm. This is an unexpected joy."

It was only at this point that Liu Xia and Yu Feng revealed slight smiles.

Insightful Emptiness Realm...

With another Insightful Emptiness Realm Expert in the sect, it was indeed a boost of confidence.

"Martial Uncle, after your body is strengthened and you've stabilized your realm, defeating Teng Qingshan will be cinch," Liu Xia said with a grin.

"When the time comes, how can I continue letting Teng Qingshan run rampant?" Huang Tianqin sneered.

After giving out the instructions, Huang Tianqin began to go into seclusion, preparing to stabilize his realm and increase his strength.

The Xing Yi Sect in the Great Yan Mountain, Jiangning County, Yangzhou.

Ever since Teng Qingshan and Little Blue began to leave for Emperor Yu's Hall early in the morning, every single one of the Xing Yi Sect's higher ranked members had been waiting anxiously in Dong Hua Park the whole time. After all, their sovereign, Teng Qingshan, had gone out this time to punish Emperor Yu's Hall as an example to others, like killing the chicken to warn the monkey!

This was a big matter, so there was a risk of danger.

"Don't you jinx it. The Sovereign has the Undying Phoenix with him. He'll definitely be fine."

"I was just talking about it."

The elders' conversations irritated Li Jun to the extent that her brows knitted together as she swept a glance over at them. The Substitute Sovereign, Yang Dong, shouted in a deep voice, "Everyone, go sit over at one side. Don't use such loud voices noisily." Immediately after, he turned toward Li Jun and the sister-brother pair, Hongwu and and Honglin, to say with a smile, "Madam, in my opinion, Teacher will probably come back at any moment. Let's drink a cup of tea. Perhaps he'll have arrived by the time we're done drinking."

"Mm." Li Jun nodded.

"Father... Hurry up and come back." Hongwu bit her lip while staring fixedly toward the northwest.

Teng Qingshan served as the support!

He was this family's pillar, as well as the pillar of the Xing Yi Sect. How could everyone not be worried or concerned?

"Sis..." Hongwu opened his mouth to console his sister.

"Father's back!" Hongwu immediately yelled loudly as she pointed at something in the distance to the northwest.

Crash!

In a uniform manner, almost everyone raised their heads to look into the distance toward the northwest only to see a stream of fire-red flowing light streak speedily across the horizon. It was approaching at an astonishingly fast speed, immediately streaking across to form an arc, and then falling directly into the courtyard in the East Flower Garden. The fire-red light then transformed into a white-robed young person and a huge divine bird that was shrouded in flames.

"Father!" Honglin was the first to throw herself into Teng Qingshan's embrace.

"It seems everyone's here." Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked around him.

"Teacher!" Teng Shou, Xue Xin, and Yang Dong—the three of them greeted Teng Qingshan respectfully.

"Sovereign!" The elders who had been waiting on the sect road also greeted him in succession.

Teng Qingshan laughed and then let his gaze fall on Li Jun. It was only at this moment that Li Jun showed a slight smile. She walked over and said softly, "You're fine, right?"

"Take a look. Does it look like something happened to me?" Teng Qingshan grinned.

"Elders and Law Enforcement Elders, there are many matters within the sect that need you. You should all retire for the night," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "Qinghu, Ah Shou, Xue Xin, and Ah Dong—you guys stay!" The ranks inside the Xing Yi Sect were decided upon after consulting the Gui Yuan Sect. Those who had attained the Grandmaster Realm and the Innate Realm would be conferred with the status of Law Enforcement Elder.

"Alright."

The elders were all chuckling as they left. The only ones remaining were Teng Qinghu and Teng Qingshan's three disciples.

"Teacher, how did it go?" Yang Dong blurted out.

"That's right. Qingshan, tell us quickly," Qinghu couldn't help but urge. Currently, Qinghu was equivalent to a General in the Xing Yi Sect's Blood Wolf Army. He held a very high position.

Teng Qingshan laughed. "Do you really need to ask?"

As he said that, Teng Qingshan pulled out two secret manuals, which were packed in a wooden box, from his bosom and placed it

on a stone table at the side. "Have a look."

"What is this?"

Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and the others, including Teng Qingshan's son-and-daughter pair, all ran over in succession to open up the wooden box.

""Heavenly Central Core Codex"?"

""Light-Gleaming Lens"?"

Including Li Jun and the others, those who saw these two secret codices all got a big shock. Emperor Yu's Hall had a very long history, and so their most coveted Heaven Class Secret Codices were naturally famous far and wide.

"They're Heaven Class Secret Codices?" Yang Dong said with pleasant surprise. "That's great! With these Heaven Class Secret Codices, if the many disciples who cultivate Daoism in our Xing Yi Sect cultivate until they reach the Innate Realm, then they'll have the highest quality Heaven Class Secret Codices to cultivate with. These are much better than the Tianfeng Clan's secret codices."

"How could Emperor Yu's Hall bear to hand over secret codices of this grade?"

"Teacher, where did you get these from?"

Several people asked very excitedly.

A very important advantage of Internal Martial Arts was that it could be cultivated simultaneously with a branch of Daoism, just like back when Teng Qingshan cultivated the "Reckless Bull Power Burst". Inside the Xing Yi Sect, there would certainly be many people cultivating two cultivation methods simultaneously. There would also definitely be those who would depend on the Daoism side to reach the Innate Realm.

With the Heaven Class Secret Codices, this would allow for any one of the Xing Yi Sect's disciples to obtain the best secret manual.

"Naturally, they belong to Emperor Yu's Hall. Do you still need to ask?" Teng Qingshan shook his head with a smile. "All right, Ah Dong. Go and personally make a copy of these two secret manuals. After you're done, place the copy in the Hidden Martial Palace Hall. As for the original, return it to me."

"Yes, Teacher." Yang Dong bowed in acceptance of the order.

"After this matter, the other sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures will definitely have a rough idea of the matter! Perhaps there won't be any more sects that will dare come steal our secret manuals again," Teng Qingshan said with a frown. "However, Ah Dong, when the Five Element Fists are being taught, we must be extra vigilant. They must not be passed on to the wrong people!"

"Yes, Teacher." Yang Dong felt a great pressure on his shoulders.

Teng Qingshan frowned as he said, "Actually, when I went to Emperor Yu's Hall, I realized something... Perhaps, the ones who robbed and killed our Xing Yi Sect's people previously truly have nothing to do with Emperor Yu's Hall."

"What?"

The several people present were all shocked.

"Dad, if it has nothing to do with Emperor Yu's Hall, then this matter... must be due to someone playing tricks," Hongwu deduced.

"Mm, I also feel that this is a conspiracy." Teng Qingshan nodded.

He had discovered that among the three people from that incident, two of them were from Emperor Yu's Hall, while the last person was from Qing Hu Island.

"Could it be Qing Hu Island?" This thought flitted across Teng Qingshan's mind, and his brows knitted together. "That's not right. It has been 17 years already, and there hasn't been a single sign of movement from Qing Hu Island. Is it possible that they, who have already been scattered and smashed with great damage

dealt to their vitality, would still dare to come provoke me so recklessly?" However, after their sect got wiped out, the surviving members should logically be recuperating.

...

After returning, Teng Qingshan gave out many orders. Then he began to go into seclusion with the desire to reach the Insightful Emptiness Realm.

Meanwhile in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, many sects—including the Heavenly God Palace—all received the news about Teng Qingshan killing his way to Emperor Yu's doorstep. With the sects' intelligence networks, they managed to find out many pieces of information very quickly. All of the major sects were shocked by Teng Qingshan's insanely violent behavior...as well as the fact that Teng Qingshan didn't actually kick up a fuss, turning the sky and the earth upside down.

All of the major sects could also guess that Emperor Yu's Hall possessed powerful hidden trumps that outsiders didn't know about.

Inside a serene residence in a small, ordinary town within the borders of Yanzhou:

"Sir, this is a secret letter sent from Youzhou." A black-clothed man respectfully pulled out a letter.

A mysterious, gold-masked man who had long hair draped loosely over his shoulders and wore a loose, hemp robe took the letter. He waved his hand, dismissing the black-clothed man. "Leave."

"Yes, Honorable One." The servant withdrew quickly.

This mysterious, gold-masked man walked to a stone table and sat down beside it. Only then did he open the letter and read it.

"Last time, the robbing and killing failed. And this time, Teng Qingshan actually returned to the Xing Yi Sect unscathed... Why is

the Emperor Yu's Hall so useless?! They're a sect that has existed for 6,000 years and yet they don't even have a single powerful expert? They let Teng Qingshan returned unscathed?" The mysterious man suddenly slapped the letter in his hand onto the stone table hatefully, causing the table to shake slightly.

Crash~~

Then the entire stone table, including the secret letter, immediately turned into grains of sand and powdery fragments, slowly flowing down onto the ground of the courtyard. Under the sunlight shining down, the radiance reflected off that golden mask, however, gave off a feeling of bitter disappointment.

Chapter 566: Tracks

Ever since Teng Qingshan returned home to the Xing Ying Sect while carrying the two Heaven Class Secret Codices, he began going into seclusion frequently.

Every time he went into seclusion, it would always require about a month's worth of time. Even after emerging for three to five days, he would resolve some sect matters, accompany his wife and children, and then go back into seclusion again... This frequency shocked even his wife, Li Jun, greatly. After all, if there were no gains from going into seclusion, continuing to stay in seclusion forcefully wouldn't benefit him and instead would negatively affect his mental state.

Inside the East Flower Garden, Xing Yi Sect:

Li Jun was currently standing by the side of the pond, sprinkling some feed for the fish in the pond. A group of fish were all striving hard to eat. From time to time, there were fish jumping out from the water's surface.

"Madam, the Sovereign still hasn't emerged from seclusion." Beside Li Jun was her personal maid, whose name was Qiu Ju.

"Mm, there's probably still another half a month to go." Li Jun shook her head.

Qiu Ju stayed at the side, accompanying and chatting with Li Jun.

Rumble~~

The two fan doors of the nearby practice room slowly pulled open. This made Li Jun suddenly turn to look, and she saw a person walk out through the doors of the practice room.

"Qingshan." Li Jun ran over in pleasant surprise.

"Little Jun." A wide smile filled Teng Qingshan's face.

"You were much faster this time than in the past, and Qingshan, you've got on such a wide smile. I'm guessing you must have gained a lot? Why? Did you make a breakthrough to the Insightful Emptiness Realm?" Li Jun didn't a have Domain, so she had no way of sensing the changes in Teng Qingshan's aura.

"Is it so easy to achieve a breakthrough?"

Teng Qingshan smiled as his left hand drew a line in the air softly, like scattering a multitude of drops of sweet nectar. The surrounding space filled with the aura of life. "This time, I gained an understanding of the Dao of Life. Now I completely understand the Two Daos of Life and Death. Being able to comprehend these Two Daos of Life and Death also means that my comprehension of the Five Elements is a level higher."

When the gold element, fire element, and part of the water element are mixed together, they become the Dao of Death, or in other words, the Dao of Destruction.

When the wood element, earth element, and part of the water element mix together, they become the Dao of Life.

It had already been a full year since Teng Qingshan had fought hand-to-hand with Emperor Yu's Hall's Huang Tianqin. During this one year, Teng Qingshan had felt himself improve almost every time he went into seclusion. It went on right until today... when he finally comprehended the Dao of Life. However, comprehending the Dao of Life and Death did not actually increase his strength.

"As for the five elements, I'm very close to attaining a 'round' state. Actually, I can now sense that I'm only a bit short of reaching the Insightful Emptiness Realm.

"So much so that after comprehending the Dao of Life and Death, I wanted to continue cultivating in seclusion, to do it in one go and step into the Insightful Emptiness Realm. However... after just comprehending the Dao of Life and Death, my frame of mind

wasn't right. I couldn't push on." Teng Qingshan shook his head. "I'd be better off resting for a few days and then contemplating it thoroughly. Then I'll work hard to break through to the Insightful Emptiness Realm in one go."

To want something in haste but being unable to get there...

This sort of realm upgrade—it wasn't something that was attainable just out of desire.

"Where are Hongwu and Linlin?" Teng Qingshan asked with knitted brows. "Are they not here again?"

"They're in Yong'an County," Li Jun answered.

"Mm."

Ever since he became aware of the incident where his Internal Martial Arts disciples had gotten robbed and killed, and thus revealing the existence of a conspiracy, Teng Qingshan had been cautious and solemn. He'd ordered that it'd be best for his children to stay at the Great Yan Mountain or go to Yong'an County! Aside from these two places, they were absolutely not allowed to go anywhere until this crisis was resolved.

The Great Yan Mountain was Teng Qingshan's base camp.

As for Yong'an County, it was the Gui Yuan Sect's core, and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, Mu Tao, was keeping watch over there. So Teng Qingshan would naturally be at ease.

...

On the afternoon of the day that Teng Qingshan emerged from seclusion:

"Teacher, Teacher." Yang Dong, Teng Qingshan's second disciple, rushed over hurriedly.

Teng Qingshan was currently sitting by the pond, drinking tea while watching the fish in the pond.

"Ah Dong, what's got you in such a hurry?" Teng Qingshan asked

with knitted brows. Every time Teng Qingshan emerged from seclusion, Yang Dong had picked a time to report almost one months' matters to Teng Qingshan. It had rarely been in such a haste.

"Teacher," Yang Dong said, "I heard that Teacher emerged from seclusion, so I immediately came over... Currently, there is indeed an important matter."

"Tell me." Teng Qingshan's brows knitted slightly.

"Two days ago, someone finally found out that Gong Yu, whom our Xing Yi Sect has spent a whole year searching for throughout the Nine Prefectures, has been concealing his identity and hiding in a small town in northeast Youzhou," Yang Dong said.

"Gong Yu?" Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up.

This traitorous disciple was indeed a thorn in Teng Qingshan's heart! This was the first time they had a traitorous disciple, and yet they couldn't catch him. It negatively affected the reputation of their sect.

"Has he been caught?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"I've already ordered some people to begin going all-out to capture him," Yang Dong answered. "Teacher, please don't worry. A great number of the Xing Yi Sect's troops have rushed over to the surroundings of that small town... Additionally, for this matter of capturing Gong Yu, we've also gained the Heavenly God Palace's help in Youzhou. I believe that this Gong Yu definitely won't be able to escape."

By setting up a bounty in the Nine Prefectures, the Xing Yi Sect naturally wanted to organize everything properly with each of the major sects.

"Good. This Gong Yu must be captured," Teng Qingshan said solemnly.

"This disciple understands." Yang Dong had long since gotten so

angry that his teeth ached.

That traitorous disciple had actually managed to hide for a year without getting caught. If he managed to escape again this time, then Yang Dong, the Substitute Sovereign, would be embarrassed.

...

Three days later...

Teng Qingshan's family of four gathered together in the East Flower Garden.

"The two of you could bear to come back?" Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked at his son and daughter.

"Dad, we didn't go to have fun. We were busy with matters," Honglin said.

"Oh, you're the craftiest." Teng Qingshan grinned, and then his gaze fell onto his son, Hongwu. "Hongwu, this time in Yong'an County... Are you getting along with the Lei Family's young miss? If you both have feelings for each other, then I'll send people over to propose a marriage and I'll discuss with the Lei Family when you should get married."

"Dad... Little Ru's mourning period isn't over yet," Hongwu said.

"Oh, look at this brain of mine. I totally forgot about this." Teng Qingshan smiled slightly while nodding.

His son and daughter were both grown now.

Teng Qingshan automatically paid very close attention to his children's major turning points in life. After all, one could not be careless when it came to major events like getting married. So, now, regarding the young lady that his son, Hongwu, liked... Teng Qingshan had already secretly ordered someone to investigate her background and matters thoroughly a long time ago.

This Lei Family wasn't some influential family, but they had a few properties. However, in Teng Qingshan's eyes, wealth simply

didn't account for much.

If her family's background was clean and the girl had decent morals and conduct, then that would be enough.

"It's still Hongwu who doesn't make me worry," Teng Qingshan said inwardly. "He just went looking for a girl and found one who meets the standards." At present, the Teng Family was definitely an influential family at the highest peak of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Many people were trying in vain to enter the Teng Family Village. There were even more people who wanted to have their daughter marry Teng Qingshan's son.

As such, Teng Qingshan didn't dare be careless.

"But Linlin, this child. Seriously..." Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly.

Back then, they had met a youth named Wei Jiang. He had now become an elite of the Xing Yi Sect, and the sect had been focusing on raising his cultivation level. Unfortunately, back then, Linlin only had feelings of curiosity toward Wei Jiang. Furthermore, after Wei Jiang joined the Xing Yi Sect, he cultivated Internal Martial Arts like a mad fool. He had not taken any initiative at all to get close to Linlin.

Naturally, the pair hadn't developed even a bit of affection for each other, so they could only have the relationship of martial brother and sister.

"Is it possible that my daughter wants to be like Pei San's daughter, staying unmarried her whole life?" Teng Qingshan wondered inwardly. "However, I heard from Little Jun that her teacher, Pei Xuelian, seems to have been cheated on by a man in the past. That's why she has been unwilling to marry for her whole lifetime. I don't think Linlin's like this."

While Teng Qingshan was pondering this, Li Jun began chatting with her children at the side.

"Mom, let me tell you something," Hongwu suddenly said.

"What is it?" Li Jun said in surprise.

"Actually, Sis already has someone she likes." Hongwu laughed mischievously.

"Ah!"

Both Teng Qingshan and Li Jun got a big shock and turned to look at their daughter, Honglin, in astonishment. Honglin's cheeks were flushed red, but she still pretended to be fine. She shot her brother, Hongwu, a glare, sending him a warning gaze. Then she laughed and said, "Dad, Mom. There aren't many who can make me like them. You can relax. Those who want to marry me will at least have to be able to defeat me. Otherwise, I'll hold them in contempt.

"Now, with this one... We've only chatted for a while. Things have not even begun to take shape," Honglin said confidently.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun exchanged a glance and laughed.

"Mm, I'll just wait to order someone to do a thorough investigation as to just who this man is... This man who has gotten close to Honglin," Teng Qingshan said inwardly. Currently, he did not dare make even a small guess.

"Hm? Ah Dong?"

Teng Qingshan could sense Yang Dong's aura clearly. Yang Dong was rushing over to the East Flower Garden rapidly.

"Ah Dong is here," Teng Qingshan opened his mouth to say.

"Why has Second Senior Brother come here?" Hongwu and Honglin asked in surprise and immediately looked at the gate. Very soon, Yang Dong's figure appeared outside the gate.

"Teacher, Teacher," Yang Dong yelled from far away.

"What, has Gong Yu been captured?" Teng Qingshan asked. This was the matter he was most concerned about today.

"That Gong Yu who betrayed the sect?" Hongwu said in surprise.

"That scoundrel has been found?" Honglin's eyes opened wide.

Yang Dong looked at Teng Qingshan for a moment with a pained expression. Then he passed over the secret letter in his hand. "Teacher, the intelligence report is here."

When Teng Qingshan saw Yang Dong's expression, he got an ominous feeling. With knitted eyebrows, Teng Qingshan took the intelligence report and read it attentively.

"Second Senior Brother, tell us quickly," Honglin couldn't help but urge.

At one side, Yang Dong said to Honglin, Hongwu, and Li Jun, "Yesterday night, our people found out where Gong Yu has been hiding. Inside and out, we had the three-floor building completely surrounded. This Gong Yu had nowhere at all he could escape to. However... he simply didn't escape. When we charged in, wanting to capture him...

"Before we arrived, that Gong Yu had actually already doused his body in kerosene. So, when we charged in, he set himself aflame.

"He even roared loudly, saying...

"'Teng Qingshan, you can forget about getting my corpse in a good condition.'" As he said this, Yang Dong couldn't help but glance at Teng Qingshan.

The moment the two people beside him, Hongwu and Honglin, thought of a person using fire to burn themselves while loudly shouting out that line accompanied by that fierce expression filled with bitter resentment... they shuddered.

"He's crazy."

"This Gong Yu is only... how old? How could he have so much hatred toward Dad?"

Hongwu and Honglin blurted out.

Teng Qingshan looked at the row of words in the secret letter.

By self-immolating, Gong Yu wouldn't be leaving a corpse in a good condition. This meant that Teng Qingshan would have no way of proving the corpse was Gong Yu.

"The real one who has animosity toward me is naturally not this youngster, but his father or his master! Or... a sect!" Teng Qingshan stated slowly.

Chapter 567: The Goal of the Heavenly God Palace

"Sect?" Li Jun and Yang Dong were both shocked.

A cold glint flashed in Yang Dong's eyes as he asked, "Teacher, did you say Qing Hu Island?"

Teng Qingshan nodded and said, "Since I returned to the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the only sects that have held a grudge against are Emperor Yu's Hall, Shooting Sun God Mountain, and Qing Hu Island! However, Emperor Yu's Hall and Shooting Sun God Mountain are monumental sects, and they are not that stupid. Still, it is still possible that they were the ones who planned the attack! However, the force most likely to have planned this would be Qing Hu Island! It might be the remnants of Qing Hu Island trying to seek revenge!"

"The survivors of Qing Hu Island?" Hongwu and Honglin were slightly confused.

When they were born, Qing Hu Island had already been destroyed. Thus, naturally, they didn't know much about Qing Hu Island.

"The remnants of Qing Hu Island..." Li Jun frowned and said, "Qingshan, after you killed the Blind Swordmaster, the elites of Qing Hu Island collapsed and dispersed. Many of their elites survived. If the many Powerful Experts of Qing Hu Island gathered together, they would be able to display tremendous strength."

"Dong," Teng Qingshan shouted.

"Teacher," Yang Dong hastily responded.

"Issue this command: Gong Yu has been able to hide from us for a year, indicating that there must be someone helping him in Yuzhou. Find out who has he been in contact with and who he has met during this past year. I want to know which sect are those

people part of!" Teng Qingshan frowned as he said, "Moreover, the expert that secretly notified us was a mysterious Innate Expert that lived in the region of Youzhou. If it was not because of him, over a thousand disciples in the branch of the Internal Martial Art would die."

"Gong Yu has been hiding in Youzhou, so the mysterious Innate Expert must be in Youzhou as well.

"They must be hiding something in Yuzhou! Try your very best to investigate this!

"Also, command the people who had infiltrated the remnants of Qing Hu Island to try their best to find out what the remnants of Qing Hu Island are scheming," Teng Qingshan said solemnly. The Xing Yi Sect was one of the greatest forces in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, and they have planted spies in the remnants of Qing Hu Island."Yes, Teacher," Yang Dong said respectfully.

Teng Qingshan felt that the desire to kill was surfacing into consciousness. He said to himself, "Qing Hu Island, I originally wanted to let your remaining members live... However, if you guys are really the forces that led this scheme for revenge, I will make sure that you all die." Teng Qingshan had killed the evil leader of Qing Hu Island, the Blind Swordmaster. As for Gu Yong, he was nowhere to be found.

Teng Qingshan had no intention to kill the other members of Qing Hu Island. However, if those members had schemed against him, he would never allow them to live.

Five days later:

During the evening, Teng Qingshan was in his study room when Elder Zong Lu personally came to report something.

"Sovereign, we have news from Yuzhou." Zong Lu held a thick pile of papers and said, "These papers contain the information of Gong Yu, regarding where he has been, who he has met, and all

kinds of things."

When Teng Qingshan saw the thick pile of papers, he frowned slightly. It would take him a long time to finish going through the papers. By the time he had read all the papers, it would already be midnight. Immediately, he said, "Uncle Zong, just tell me directly what you guys discovered about him."

"Yes."

Zong Lu respectfully elaborated quickly, "Our spies in Youzhou managed to find the people who had been in contact with Gong Yu. There are 18 people. Of the 18 people, 14 seemed very suspicious. Immediately, we dispatched people to capture the 14 people, but when we arrived, the 14 people were dead!"

"Dead?" Teng Qingshan was shocked.

"Right. Not only were these 14 people dead, but the relatives of these 14 people were also dead as well," Zong Lu answered.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan gasped.

The force that was going against his sect was very ruthless and fierce. In order to protect themselves, they had actually killed the 14 people and even the relatives of the 14 people. After all... Dead people cannot speak.

"It's a dead end."

Zong Lu said respectfully, "Sovereign, we are only certain of one thing now—Gong Yu had joined the Xing Yi Sect and learned the Fist Arts just so he could spread the cultivation technique to the outsiders in the Land of the Nine Prefectures! During the time he was in hiding, he lived a very simple life and rarely went to places with many people. Obviously, he didn't betray the Xing Yi Sect for money or fame."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

He was certain that there had to be a huge force behind Gong Yu,

scheming against the Xing Yi Sect!

"Alright, Uncle Zong! You can go back and rest," Teng Qingshan said.

"Yes."

Zong Lu exited respectfully, leaving Teng Qingshan alone pondering in his study room. Immediately, with the use of the Sound Transmission Technique, he asked Li Jun to come into the study room.

"Qingshan, what do you need?" Li Jun said with a smile as she stepped into the study room.

"Little Jun, ask the Bladelike Chi to go to the Desolate Land and ask Little Blue to come here... Starting today, the Xing Yi Sect must be cautious at all times. Simultaneously, I will ask Little Blue to stay in the Great Yan Mountain," Teng Qingshan said solemnly.

"Is the situation that serious?" Li Jun was astonished.

"Yes.

"Unfortunately." Teng Qingshan shook his head as he said, "The Xing Yi Sect has no control over Youzhou. That is the territory of the Heavenly God Palace. The Xing Yi Sect does not have enough manpower in Youzhou. Although we are well aware that many of their people are hiding in Youzhou, we cannot owe the Heavenly God Palace any favor."

Teng Qingshan didn't want to ask the members of the Heavenly God Palace for help.

"It's best to stay away from the Heavenly God Palace," Teng Qingshan said.

"Yes, I think the Heavenly God Palace is becoming more dangerous." Li Jun nodded and said, "Originally, their army was gathered in Youzhou. At first, I thought that they would attack the Snow Hawk, but I was wrong. Instead, their forces in Qingzhou

and Youzhou gathered together and advanced several thousand Li to the Great Prairie and assembled with the elite troops there. And now the army has reached the southernmost areas of the Great Prairie and have entered the desert...."

Teng Qingshan nodded as he replied, "Yes, the Heavenly God Palace is really daring!"

The Heavenly God Palace had started dispatching their troops two years ago, and the elite troops of Qingzhou and Youzhou together now numbered over a million. The troops combined with the elite troops in the Great Prairie and continued advancing ten thousand Li, entering the vast desert!

The great desert!

That was the forbidden region for any living creature! The desert was deprived of water, and the horses couldn't go fast in the desert. Moreover, the desert was too big, making the journey extremely difficult for the army.

"Obviously, the army of the Heavenly God Palace aims to pass through the desert and bypass the kingdoms in the western region. They would have to proceed through the Golden Path and head to Mani Temple!" Teng Qingshan commented emotionally, "The amount of food and water needed during this period is boundless... Fortunately, the number of the three troops combined only amounts to one million."

The Heavenly God Palace ruled over a population of one billion people. Certainly, the one million soldiers of this army had to be the elites of the sect.

"We will be witnessing the battle between the two strongest sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures," Li Jun said with a smile.

When the great army of the Heavenly God Palace assembled at the borders of the desert, all the other sects in the land of the Nine Prefectures understood the intention of the Heavenly God Palace.

There was only one possibility—to attack Mani Temple!

Actually, there was an easier method—Eliminate the Ying Family and then cross Yongzhou to reach Rongzhou and Liangzhou, the two prefectures of Mani Temple. However, because of the 3,000-Li-wide Qin Mountains in Yongzhou, the prefecture of the Ying Family, it was too difficult for the Heavenly God Palace to cross the Qin Mountains and attack the Ying Family. Moreover, it was obvious that the Heavenly God Palace had no intention of being an enemy of the Ying Family.

They would rather take another route and pass through the huge desert!

"Back then, the Heavenly God Palace must have planned to destroy Qing Hu Island first and eliminate Shooting Sun God Mountain next. This way, they would be able to attack Mani Temple!" Teng Qingshan blurted out.

"Yes, this route is the easiest of the three. After all, Qing Hu Island and Shooting Sun God Mountain are both weaker." Li Jun nodded.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Pei San must be going to attack Mani Temple. Just let Mani Temple worry about this. This has nothing to do with us. Now I just need to find out who the force scheming against my sect is."

...

Throughout the next several days, papers containing secret information were continually delivered to the Xing Yi Sect and placed on Teng Qingshan's table.

However, this information did not have a high value. The intelligence agency had not been able to find out about any schemes planned by the remnants of Qing Hu Island.

"I won't do anything. I will wait to see who's the one behind this." Teng Qingshan oversaw the Great Yan Mountain, and the Undying

Phoenix and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi were both in the Great Yan Mountain as well. They weren't afraid of anyone.

*****

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, a strange period of peace and tranquility arose.

Besides the army of the Heavenly God Palace advancing in the vast desert, nothing much was going on in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

In the Xing Yi Sect, in the Great Yan Mountain:

Rumble~~~ In the East Flower Garden, Teng Qingshan pulled open the doors of the cultivation room and walked out. And now the entire East Flower Garden was silver and white, covered in snow.

"Qingshan," Li Jun greeted and walked over.

Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun and said as he shook his head helplessly, "I thought I was very close to the Insightful Emptiness Realm, but I always notice new flaws and imperfections during the process of closed-door cultivation. I did gain more understanding and I did improve." Teng Qingshan felt very helpless. It was the feeling of seeing a high mountain right ahead but never being able to reach the top.

The goal was visible but untouchable.

"However, I can't be impatient," Teng Qingshan said as he shook his head. "My teacher has been trying to understand the Dao of Life for a very long time. Until now, he still has not made a huge achievement."

"Zhuge Yuanhong is too ambitious," Li Jun said, shaking her head. "He could have comprehended the Dao of Mist, but he just wouldn't do that. Instead, he wants to comprehend the Dao of Life. He wants to be able to exert control over 50% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth when he reaches the Emptiness Realm!"

Zhuge Yuanhong and Mu Tao, the experts overseeing the Gui Yuan Sect, had an extremely close relationship.

Ever since Zhuge Yuanhong found out that Duanmu Yu from the Duanmu Continent was able to control 50% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth when he had just attained the Emptiness Realm, he decided that he would comprehend the Dao of Life. With Mu Tao taking care of the sect, Zhuge Yuanhong could definitely focus on understanding the Dao of Life.

"Doing that will bring him some benefits.

"If he is able to comprehend the Dao of Life before he attains the Emptiness Realm, it will be easier for him to comprehend the Heavenly Dao," Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan had just ended his closed-door cultivation. Elder Zong Lu, who was in charge of collecting and analyzing the information, rushed over.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun stood opposite each other in the living room, eating lunch.

Stomp! Stomp! Stomp!

Zong Lu walked over quickly, treading on the snow.

"Uncle Zong." Teng Qingshan smiled and walked to the living room to greet Zong Lu.

"Sovereign, I immediately came over when I heard that your closed-door cultivation had ended."

Chapter 568: Meeting

"It's about Linlin," Zong Lu reported.

"About Linlin?" Teng Qingshan turned and exchanged glances with Li Jun and then took the pile of papers. "Uncle Zong, do what you need to do. We will read this very carefully."

Since it was about their daughter, Honglin, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun naturally prioritized this.

Two days later, in the East Flower Garden in the Xing Yi Sect, located in the Great Yan Mountain:

"Father! Mother!"

Honglin, dressed in exercising clothing, dashed in the courtyard and began shouting out loud when she was still far away. Her face was full of smiles. Even though the ground was covered with snow, Honglin still ran very rapidly and went into the courtyard.

"Linlin. You only acknowledge the presence of your parents. You didn't even greet me," Teng Yongfan, who still appeared to be very energetic despite having some silver hair, laughed as he commented. Yuan Lan, who stood at the side, looked at her granddaughter dotingly as she said, "Linlin, we haven't seen you for over a month. You have become even more pretty. I wonder which guy will be blessed enough to marry you."

"Grandfather! Grandmother!" Honglin immediately greeted.

Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan both looked very happy and respond with a nod.

"Father," Teng Qingshan said with a smile, "Linlin has someone she likes now."

"Oh? Who?" Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan were both very surprised and immediately directed their joyous and astonished eyes at Honglin.

Honglin rubbed her nose and glanced at Teng Qingshan. She then asked, "Father, did Brother tell you guys?"

"I even know who that lucky guy is! His name is Fan Anran. Linlin, am I right?" Teng Qingshan said with a smile. Li Jun, who stood at the side, said with a smile, "I heard that my daughter has held hands with this guy in public and even went sightseeing on a boat."

At this moment, Honglin's face flushed redder.

"You guys even held hands?" Teng Yongfan was very astonished.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, boys and girls did not hold hands easily. Even in the Gui Yuan Sect, Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Qing never held hands privately, not to mention publicly.

The meaning of this gesture was significant.

"Where is this guy from?" Teng Yongfan, who couldn't suppress his curiosity, asked.

"Anran is a disciple from the Gui Yuan Sect. He is now a Lieutenant in the Black Armored Army," Honglin answered honestly.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun exchanged glances. They had an ominous feeling.

She called him Anran?

That was such an intimate way of addressing someone.

"Linlin," Teng Qingshan said with a smile, "Your mother and I, as well as your grandparents, want to meet this guy named Fan Anran. When are you bringing him back home?"

Honglin blinked and asked, "Bring him back home?"

"Yes. the Yearly Sacrifice is happening in two days. After the Yearly Sacrifice, bring Fan Anran home. We want to take a good look at him," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "If Fan Anran really wants to marry my daughter, then he will have to go through me

first. Otherwise, I will not agree to this. After all, I have raised you for about 20 years."

Honglin giggled.

She was well aware of her father's temperament. He didn't care about the person's wealth or status. He just cared about the behavior, personality, and character of that person.

"Okay." Honglin nodded in response. "I will bring him here after the Yearly Sacrifice to meet my parents. You can teach him a lesson."

...

During evening, Teng Qingshan, and Li Jun both went to sleep.

"Qingshan, according to the intelligence agency, this guy named Fan Anran is a good guy, but his father's identity is slightly ambiguous."

"Yea, his father only came to Yongan County 15 years ago. According to the investigation, his father was a horse bandit. The intelligence agency couldn't find any other information about him."

The Land of the Nine Prefectures was too chaotic. It was difficult even for the intelligence agency of the Xing Yi Sect to find a destroyed gang of horse bandits.

"We don't know very much about his father's background, but nevermind. Let's take a look at this guy named Fan Anran. Let's see how he is as a person," Teng Qingshan said. "If he cab pass our test, then he should be pretty good for our daughter. We will allow him to be with Linlin then. In addition, Linlin has reached a marriageable age."

"Yes. When I was her age, I had already married you."

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun obviously viewed their daughter's marriage as a matter of great significance.

The Yearly Sacrifice was soon over. Honglin had also left the Xing Yi Sect and arrived in Yong'an County.

...

In a teahouse located in Yong'an County, a young man was seen sitting by the window. He looked ordinary, but his eyes seemed very bright. He sat right opposite Honglin. At this time of the day, there weren't a lot of customers in the teahouse. There were only 3-5 customers in the entire second floor.

"What?" the young man exclaimed in astonishment. "To your house?"

"Yes. My parents want to meet you," Honglin said, nodding.

The young man froze for a second and blinked a few times. "Your father?? I am going to meet your father?" The young man began breathing more rapidly, causing Honglin to burst into laughter. She knew that her beloved one respected Teng Qingshan greatly. Actually, most of the younger generation grew up listening to the legends of Teng Qingshan.

"Don't worry. Anran, my father will not eat you up." Honglin covered her mouth as she laughed.

"Whew."

Fan Anran exhaled deeply and said, "Linlin, it's your father. I am going to meet your father... This... Although I know that your father is Teng Qingshan, I have never met him and never really thought about meeting him. However, now that I have to think about meeting him, I just feel so nervous. I feel even more nervous than when I was competing for the position of Centurion."

"Don't act so pathetic. You must be more manly when you are in front of my father. My father really looks down on people that act so weakly," Honglin said intentionally.

Fan Anran nodded and replied, "Don't worry. When I meet your father, I will not embarrass you."

"Hmph, you must remember that if you can't win my father's favor, you won't be able to marry me," Honglin said in a straightforward manner.

"Ah—" Fan Anran responded with a helpless expression.

When Honglin saw this, she couldn't help but laugh.

While the couple was flirting with each other, a person who was drinking tea at the side frowned and glanced over. Soon, that person left and Honglin and Fan Anran were the only two left in the teahouse.

"Prepare yourself. We will be leaving on the day after tomorrow." Honglin had decided.

"Okay." Fan Anran nodded.

"You must prepare some gifts for this meeting. Let's go see what we can buy," Honglin said as she got up.

...

The couple prepared some gifts and then arrived in front of the Xing Yi Sect in the Great Yan Mountain on the 21st of the month.

In the living room:

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, Honglin, and Fan Anran, who had come with lots of gifts, sat around the table, eating lunch.

"Anran." Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked at the young man. "Why are you only eating rice? You don't need me to help you get some food, do you?"

Fan Anran's face flushed red. Drops of perspiration covered his forehead and the tip of his nose. Obviously, he was extremely nervous.

"No, there is no need." Fan Anran hastily took some food for himself.

"Father." Honglin glared at Teng Qingshan and said, "It's Anran's

first time meeting you. He's just not comfortable yet."

Teng Qingshan responded with a grin before he exchanged glances with Li Jun, who sat beside him.

For now, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were both satisfied with this young man named Fan Anran.

After lunch:

"Anran, come with me." Teng Qingshan stood up and headed outside.

Fan Anran froze.

"Quick, go," Honglin hastily whispered, giving a push. Fan Anran then realized what was going on and hastily left with Teng Qingshan. Li Jun and Honglin were the only two left in the living room.

"Mother, it will be fine, right?" Honglin asked as she looked at Li Jun.

"It still seems fine for now." Li Jun smiled and nodded. "Wait a while. Your father will be talking with Fan Anran himself. If he can pass your father's test, then you guys can get married. However, if he doesn't pass the test, then there is nothing I can do."

Honglin humphed and said confidently, "Anran will definitely pass Father's test."

Creak!

Teng Qingshan pushed the door opened and stepped into the study room. He headed towards an armchair and sat down, and Fan Anran then entered the study room. Teng Qingshan's study room was rather spacious. The room had the width and length of 4-5 Zhang. When Fan Anran walked in, he appeared rather constrained.

"Anran," Teng Qingshan said.

"Sir." Fan Anran replied respectfully.

"What weapon do you use in the Gui Yuan Sect?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"I use a spear," Fan Anran hastily answered.

Teng Qingshan smiled and waved his right hand outward and the branch of a huge tree in the courtyard snapped and the twigs and leaves were cut off. With this, a wooden stick flew into the study room and fell into Teng Qingshan's hands.

"Show me your most powerful technique. This place should be big enough for you to perform, right?" Teng Qingshan said with a smile before he threw the wooden stick over.

Fan Anran skillfully caught the stick. He took a deep breath and cupped his hands as he said, "Sir, please instruct me."

As soon as he finished his sentence, Fan Anran's aura suddenly felt different. Immediately, his aura became as sharp as a sword. With a cracking sound, Fan Anran began performing. The moves of his spear art were very fierce, and each move was like the bite of a wild wolf. For a moment, numerous moves of spears could be seen in the study room.

"Yea." Teng Qingshan nodded slightly.

You could read someone's character through the moves of his spear. Obviously, Fan Anran was determined. Otherwise, he wouldn't display such powerful and fierce strikes.

One could only perform great spear art by practicing from the heart.

And so, you could see a person's heart through the moves.

"Eh?" Suddenly, Teng Qingshan frowned.

Teng Qingshan could be considered the best spearmaster in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. And just now, he sensed a very obscure ruthlessness from the moves of Fan Anran's spear art.

"Fan Anran has a sense of ruthlessness hidden deep down the bottom of his heart. Perhaps he has experienced some sort of torture and disaster when he was young?" Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

"Anran, use your most powerful technique." Teng Qingshan's voice suddenly sounded strange. His voice seemed to bring along this weird wave of energy. In Teng Qingshan's previous life, he was fairly proficient with the skills of hypnotism. In this life, because he had an extremely powerful Spirit, he understood the principle of hypnotism even better.

He could easily hypnotize anyone who had not reached the Innate Realm.

One should know that the God of Heaven from the God of Heaven Mountain could easily influence the 80,000 determined soldiers of Hong Tian City with his voice.

Although Teng Qingshan was not as good as the God of Heaven, he could easily hypnotize Fan Anran.

But for the sake of his daughter, he obviously had to do a very thorough check.

Chapter 569: Decision

Hearing Teng Qingshan's voice, a faint bloodthirst lit up Fan Anran's eyes. He wielded his spear wildly while letting out angry shouts. "I'll kill you all. Send you all to death. None of you will be able to escape. Not one of you will be able to escape! I'll send you all to death!!!" For a moment, a powerful aura radiated all around as he wielded the spear.

Chichi~~

A five-colored Power of the Heavens and the Earth flooded the entire study in an instant. The moment Fan Anran's spear was about to charge into the things in the study, it was automatically blocked by the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

"He~he~" Fan Anran seemed like a wild beast as he let out various guttural sounds.

"Hm?" Teng Qingshan's expression became very solemn. "I didn't think that this Fan Anran would actually have such a wild and ruthless aura hidden in the depths of his heart." Initially, Teng Qingshan had thought that even if Fan Anran had sorrow and hatred in his heart, perhaps they wouldn't be that intense. However, it seemed that his ruthless aura was astonishingly powerful.

"It's strange, it's strange.

"This Fan Anran says he wants to kill people... to kill them all. Just who does he want to kill?

"Moreover... previously, he behaved very simply in front of me, and he was more kind-hearted. Yet he was hiding such a ruthless aura in the depths of his heart. How can the discrepancy between a person's outward appearance and their inner self be this great?" Teng Qingshan's heart was already rejecting this youth named Fan Anran. Even if there was a difference between one's outward

appearance and their inner self, it shouldn't be too great a difference.

It was very normal to wear a mask in life.

However, someone who lived like Fan Anran, with such a great discrepancy between his outer and inner selves, wasn't normal. The proof of this was Fan Anran's extremely strong ability to endure silently and hide all of this in the depths of his heart.

...

Suddenly, there were footstep sounds coming from outside.

"What is it?"

"What happened?"

Teng Qingshan glanced outside and saw Li Jun and Linlin rushing over. This was something he had done intentionally. He didn't isolate the sounds to let his daughter personally witness Fan Anran's wild and ruthless side.

"This... This..." Honglin was stunned as she looked at the scene before, not daring to believe this wild and beast-like man was the person she liked.

"Anran!" Honglin yelled suddenly.

This yell was like a bucket of cold water being poured onto Fan Anran, snapping him out of the trance.

"Wh-What happened to me?" Fan Anran was somewhat panicky and confused.

"Anran, what was wrong with you just then? What happened?" Honglin was somewhat alarmed. Then when Fan Anran turned to look at Teng Qingshan, Honglin also turned to look at her father. She asked anxiously, "Dad. Dad, what happened to Anran just then? Why did he become like that? Tell me quickly."

Teng Qingshan gazed at his daughter, Honglin. "I didn't do much. I just let him show what's in the depths of his heart." Immediately

after saying this, he stared at Fan Anran with a cold expression.

Fan Anran felt like he had instantly fallen into an ice cave.

It frightened him.

Teng Qingshan instantly took notice of Fan Anran's expression. "He's alarmed? Alarmed by what? Alarmed that he lost self-control, or... is he afraid that I've discovered whatever's in the depths of his heart?"

"Uncle, you... just what did you do to me? What happened to me just then?" Fan Anran looked at Teng Qingshan and then turned to look at Honglin. "Linlin, what happened to me just now?"

"A moment ago, you looked like you wanted to kill someone, just like a wild animal that had gone mad," Honglin said worriedly.

At the side, Li Jun frowned as she gazed at Fan Anran.

"Young one," Teng Qingshan asked nonchalantly, "can you explain why you were like that just now?"

Fan Anran glanced at Teng Qingshan and then at the worried Honglin. Taking in a deep breath, Fan Anran answered, "Linlin, I'll be frank with you. My father wasn't actually a blacksmith in the past. He was actually a horse-riding bandit. And I... am the son of a horse-riding bandit!"

"A horse-riding bandit?" Honglin was startled.

Teng Qingshan's brows knitted together slightly. Actually, he had already found out about this point early on.

"Mm." Fan Anran nodded slightly. "When I was really young, I lived in a den of horse-riding bandits."

Fan Anran seemed like he was caught in his memories.

"Although I lived in a den of horse-riding bandits, they all treated me really well. However, the year I turned seven... my father's horse-riding bandit gang suffered the violent attack of another gang!" Fan Anran shook slightly.

"During that disaster that wiped us out, my father's gang was done for. It was all over! The great family in charge of the gang, and the many uncles... Many of them died, while others escaped. As for my mother—" Fan Anran gritted his teeth. "She was shot dead with an arrow right at the start. The other women in the den were either killed or captured. And my father... At the time, he took me and escaped in a panic, at least able to save one life.

"After that, my father and I came to Yong'an County.

"Back then, when we lived in the den, my father had often helped forge weaponry, so he had the skills to forge ironware. He depended on these skills to settle down in Yong'an County." A glimpse of ruthlessness appeared in Fan Anran's eyes. "I've always been thinking of taking revenge on that horse-riding bandit gang that killed my mother and all those uncles! However... I later found out that the year I turned 10, that gang was wiped out by another gang. Even though I want to deal out revenge, there's no one to deal it to!"

Fan Anran was in so much pain that his body shuddered.

"Don't be upset anymore." Honglin went over to Fang Anran and held his hand.

Fang Anran showed Honglin a grateful expression.

"Young one," Teng Qingshan's voice rang out.

"Uncle." Fan Anran turned toward Teng Qingshan.

"This matter isn't really a shameful matter, so why have you always hidden it?" Teng Qingshan gazed at him nonchalantly.

Fan Anran forced a smile and said, "After coming to Yong'an County, my father thought of every possible method to get me into the Gui Yuan Sect. A majority of the disciples in the Gui Yuan Sect were either from wealthy families or the countryside, and they all held horse-riding bandits in contempt. If they were to find out my father was a horse-riding bandit, I would definitely be looked

down upon. When I was young, I didn't want that, so I never revealed this fact. As the years passed by... I just didn't feel like talking about it anymore."

"Anran." Honglin thought of her own life and then thought of Fan Anran's tragic life. She couldn't help but lean even closer to him.

"Dad, that's enough, right?" Honglin looked at Teng Qingshan somewhat resentfully.

"Let Anran rest," Teng Qingshan told her.

As he watched his daughter and Fan Anran leave, Teng Qingshan's expression grew heavy.

Teng Qingshan and his wife were the only ones remaining in the study.

"Qingshan, what's wrong?" Li Jun inquired.

"He's unsuitable," Teng Qingshan said while shaking his head. "If a normal person goes through such a difficult situation when they're young... Experiencing a calamity at seven years old and then joining the Gui Yuan Sect at eight years old... Tell me, what should he be like?"

Li Jun was startled. She replied, "Mm, it was such a horrible catastrophe and he was so young... He should... should have a strange temperament or be cold, detached, and antisocial."

"But from what the intelligence investigated, this Fan Anran has always been a very well-behaved and obedient child ever since he joined the Gui Yuan Sect at a young age. Additionally, he got along with his fellow disciples extremely well. At the mention of Fan Anran, his fellow disciples would all click their tongues and praise him." Teng Qingshan smiled. "He was a child that had just experienced a horrible catastrophe. Yet he was able to be that obedient and amicable right after joining the Gui Yuan Sect? Don't you think there's something strange about that?"

Li Jun nodded slightly.

"And just then, in this study, my experience and senses tell me that this Fan Anran is probably still hiding something from us." Teng Qingshan shook his head. "This sort of person is unsuitable for Linlin."

...

Nighttime.

"Dad, did you say he's unsuitable?" After dinner, the three family members were currently sitting together, listening to Teng Qingshan speak. All of a sudden, Honglin was stunned frozen.

"That's right." Teng Qingshan nodded. "This Fan Anran, his inner and outer selves are different. He's unsuitable for you."

"What do you mean his inner and outer selves are different?" Honglin got angry immediately. She got so angry that her chest heaved up and down. "Anran experienced a great catastrophe when he was young. His mother even died. So of course he would have pain and hatred in his heart. Yet he has always buried these in his heart, not daring to tell anyone... Dad, this time, you drew out the hatred from the depths of his heart. That's already bad enough. Yet, Dad, you say that his inner and outer selves are different?"

Teng Qingshan's brows knitted together slightly.

Beside them, Li Jun said, "Linlin, sit down. Why are you talking to your dad like this?"

Honglin took in a deep breath and sat back down.

"Linlin." Teng Qingshan looked at his daughter with an undisturbed gaze. "If you believe your dad, then don't meet with Fan Anran anymore."

"Dad..." Honglin stared at Teng Qingshan with a pained expression.

In Honglin's heart, the person she adored the most was her

father. She had grown up listening to the legends about Teng Qingshan. Although there were times when she was mischievous, Honglin would definitely not dare to disobey his words as long as it was about something serious. However... this time, it was about the first person she had ever liked.

"Dad, don't." There were tears in Honglin's eyes.

"Fan Anran is unsuitable for you. If you want proof of this, I'll find proof to give to you within a year's time," Teng Qingshan said. "For now, you should stop meeting with him."

Honglin didn't utter a single word and stayed silent for a long while.

"Dad, I'm going to sleep." Honglin then left the room.

Watching Honglin leave, Teng Qingshan puckered up uncontrollably... He didn't know what he should say to persuade his daughter. Similarly, Li Jun had a face full of worry.

On the second day at dawn, the sky was still dark.

Inside Honglin's chamber in Dong Hua Park:

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun walked inside.

"Linlin left. You're not stopping her?" Li Jun said, frowning in discontent.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and pointed to a nearby dressing table. "Last night, Linlin was at her dressing table the whole night. She didn't sleep. I know Linlin... She's extremely obstinate. Even if I try to stop her firmly, I won't be able to hold her back. If she wants to go, let her go. Little Blue is following her in secret. Nothing will happen to her."

"Hm?" Li Jun walked over to the dressing table. "There are two letters here. Qingshan, one's for you and the other's for me."

Teng Qingshan took the letter from her.

"To my Honorable Father!"

Teng Qingshan opened the envelope and pulled out the letter from inside. His heart trembled as he could see the tear stains that were still on the letter.

There was a total of two pages.

As he read the letter, Teng Qingshan's expression got more and more unsightly before finally becoming pale.

"What is it?" Li Jun came over and read the letter in Teng Qingshan's hands. With one read, she burst out angrily, "This child, how dare she talk like that?!"

"Qingshan, don't get angry. Linlin must be having a fever, that's why she wrote those words," Li Jun said.

Teng Qingshan lowered his head as he read the letter. His heart ached. After this, he forced a smile and shook his head. "I too want to see whether it's me that's reading him wrongly or that my daughter has better eyes!"

Chapter 570: Paying One's Respect

"Father, since young, I have always thought you are the wisest person, but I have changed my mind after what had happened. In the past, you told me that you wouldn't care about the background of the person I like. You would only care about his character... If he has good character, you would agree to the marriage. You even said that you wouldn't decide my marriage like other parents.

"However, I now know that you are just like all the other parents. You think that parents should decide their kids' marriage.

"You criticized Anran's character, but the millions of people that know Anran in the Gui Yuan Sect have never said anything bad about his character. Do you think that all those people were wrong? I have known him for almost a year. Do you think my opinion of him is wrong as well? Father, you have only known him for half a day. Just half a day is enough for you to decide that he is not suitable for me?

"I understand now.

"Father, you must have known of Anran's background as a horse bandit. You must have thought that it was ridiculous for the daughter of the founder of the Xing Yi Sect and the creator of the branch of Internal Martial Arts to marry the son of a horse bandit. Am I right? Father, just admit it. I know that the stronger a cultivator, the more they value their reputation. I understand.

"Maybe you think that my happiness is not as important as your reputation.

"Back then, Mother pursued her happiness and never regretted sailing the seas with you.

"And now, for the sake of my happiness, I am going to marry the son of a horse bandit.

"From your daughter, Honglin!"

The words in the letter contained such dissatisfaction and resentment. Obviously, when Teng Qingshan forced Honglin to stop any form of communications and interactions with Fan Anran, Honglin was in great emotional pain and experienced great bitterness and anger. A woman in love would be irrational. She even thought that Teng Qingshan had done that to protect his reputation.

Teng Qingshan himself felt terrible. He had pampered and loved this daughter. He simply never expected his daughter to hold such an opinion.

"Little Jun, you see? Linlin is copying your actions. She said that you had risked all and sailed the seas for the sake of your happiness. She said that she was going to pursue her happiness as well," Teng Qingshan said as he glanced at his wife.

"This kid has gone crazy."

Li Jun shook her head and comforted, "Qingshan, don't take her words seriously."

But how could Teng Qingshan not take these words seriously?

Since Honglin was young, Teng Qingshan cared for her and loved her deeply. He was always worried that she would be hurt. Teng Qingshan did pamper Honglin. He had always thought that one should always pamper the daughter and be strict with the son. Teng Qingshan really only wanted the best for his daughter. He never expected his daughter to run away from him for a guy.

"No one can change her mind now." Although Teng Qingshan felt sad, he could only shake his head and say, "I can only let her experience some struggles. Only then will she recognize the reality. I am 80% certain that Fan Anran is just disguising himself. He is very good at disguising himself."

What was Teng Qingshan's identity in the previous world?

He was a hitman.

He was most skilled at disguising himself. Fan Anran's disguise was not as good as that of Teng Qingshan. However, it is impossible to truly know a person's character. Therefore, Teng Qingshan was only 80% certain.

"Fortunately, I asked Little Blue to follow her." Upon the thought of this, Teng Qingshan felt slightly at ease.

Li Jun frowned as she asked, "But Qingshan, don't you think the instructions you gave Little Blue were a little too ruthless?"

"How is it ruthless? Anyone that has the audacity to threaten my daughter deserves to die." Teng Qingshan would never allow anyone to hurt his family.

Li Jun smiled and said, "However, if you are wrong this time..."

"If I'm wrong?" Teng Qingshan smirked. "If that's the case, then all is well. I will gladly accept the mocking from my daughter. If my daughter is happy, then I am content. I am only worried that my judgment of Fan Anran was right."

"Giddyup! Giddyup!"

The two Green Maned Snow-treading Horses galloped on the official road. The two individuals on the horses were Fan Anran and Honglin. Actually, during these recent years, Little Blue had gained power over quite a few tribes of bird-type demonic beasts. And so, some of these birds dwelled in the Great Yan Mountain. Although these bird-type demonic beasts weren't powerful, they were extremely fast.

Therefore, normally, Honglin and Hongwu would ride these birds to Yongan County and back to the Great Yan Mountain.

The rides were fast and safe.

However, this time, Honglin had acted in a fit of pique. And so, she rode horses instead.

"Linlin, slow down." Fan Anran galloped behind her.

Even so, Honglin still galloped rapidly, moving ahead of Fan Anran. Ever since she left the Great Yan Mountain, Honglin felt very sad and emotionally painful. She had endured the rage she felt. The glorious image of Teng Qingshan in her eyes had changed completely. She realized that her father was just like all the other parents, potently interfering with his daughter's marriage.

"Father, you are really disappointing," Honglin shouted internally.

The speed of the horse finally decreased.

"Linlin! Linlin!" Fan Anran finally caught up.

Honglin glanced at him as she asked, "What do you want?"

Fan Anran responded with a smile and comforted, "Linlin, I know your father doesn't like me, but you still came with me. Thank you!"

Hearing this, Honglin's tears turned into laughter. She glared at him and replied with a smile, "Thank the heavens for your good conscience!"

"Sigh... I initially thought that your father would like me. I didn't expect this situation." Fan Anran was obviously distressed.

"Forget it. You couldn't possibly know what my father is thinking..." Honglin shook her head. She then glared at Fan Anran and said, "However, Anran, you better not let me down."

"I won't." Fan Anran chuckled.

"Hmph, if you do, I will kill you." Honglin humphed purposefully and said, "You are no match for me."

"Alright... Alright... Great heroine, I am afraid now." Fan Anran begged, playing along.

Seeing this, Honglin couldn't help but laugh happily.

Her melodious-sounding laughter resonated in the sky above the official road. The two then rode their horses and rapidly headed

southwest. Around two thousand-to-three thousand Zhang above them, a blurry cloud could be seen following them. Inside this ball of cloud was the fiery red Undying Phoenix, Little Blue.

Little Blue could easily look through the cloud and see the two individuals galloping away. She could even see the white little bird that was sitting on Honglin's horse.

...

Ever since Honglin and Fan Anran arrived back to the Gui Yuan Sect in Yong'an County, information about their activities was sent to Teng Qingshan's study room almost every day. Indeed, Teng Qingshan had been paying close attention to his daughter all the time.

However, everything seemed normal.

In the blink of an eye, it was already March.

In Yong'an County City, there was an ordinary house with a courtyard. This was Fan Anran's house.

"Uncle Fan," Honglin greeted with a smile as she stepped into the courtyard with a basket of fruits.

"Young girl, you are finally here. You even bought fruits? If you have money, you should buy some good liquor. You know I love alcohol." A filthy old man, emanating the smell of alcohol, opened his bloodshot eyes. He mumbled slightly and wobbled as he tried to stand up.

"Father, why did you drink again? Why did you drink so much?" Fan Anran complained.

"Hehe."

The filthy old man shook his head as he replied, "No, I just thought about your mother. Anran, your mother's death anniversary is half a month away. Prepare yourself. We will soon leave the city to pay respects to your mother."

"Okay." Fan Anran nodded.

The messy old man wobbled and walked into his room.

"Anran, when are you going to pay respects to your mother? When are you leaving?" Honglin asked.

"I will be going in about seven or eight days," Fan Anran said with a sigh. "My mother's grave doesn't contain her body; only her belongings were buried. The grave is near the headquarters of the gang of horse bandits that I lived with when I was young. It is in the region of Yanzhou. Although Yong'an County is in the region of Yangzhou, it is the county nearest to Yanzhou. However, it will take four to five days to get there, so it's best to go earlier." At this moment, Fan Anran was obviously feeling a bit sad.

"Yes." Honglin nodded.

"Linlin."

Suddenly, Fan Anran's eyes brightened as he said, "Hey, why don't you go with us? If my mother can see that you have gone to pay respects to her... if she is able to see the daughter-in-law of the Fan family, she will be very happy in the underworld."

"Daughter-in-law?" Honglin glared.

Despite the glare, Fan Anran still smiled shamelessly and asked, "Come with us to pay respects to my mother, okay?"

"Me?" Honglin froze. She felt tempted, but then she shook her head and said, "No, my father doesn't allow me to wander to other places."

"You are just going to pay your respects to my mother. That's not wandering." Fan Anran was slightly angry. He then shook his head and said with a sigh, "Alright, nevermind. Don't go then."

"Anran, no..."

Honglin struggled internally for a brief second and immediately made up her mind. She nodded and said with a smile, "Alright,

Anran, I will go with you. I want to pay my respects to your mother as well."

"Really?" Fan Anran appeared slightly surprised but overjoyed.

"Of course. Why? Why are you so surprised?" Honglin smiled proudly.

Fan Anran grabbed Honglin's hands and whispered gratefully, "Thank you."

Honglin blushed. She didn't struggle. Instead, she just let Fan Anran hold her hand.

At this moment—

On the rooftop of a house located in the Gui Yuan Sect, the Undying Phoenix could be seen. She could distinctly detect Honglin's location through the perception of her domain.

On the 28th of March:

During the early morning, Honglin and Fan Anran, as well as Fan Anran's father, Fan Wutong, left Yong'an County.

During evening—

In an ordinary house located in a Xin'an City in the region of Nanxing County in Yangzhou, a silver-haired elder could be seen running. He ran along the hallway and passed by the doors of some courtyards. Soon, he arrived before this very quiet and small courtyard. When he was about to step into the courtyard, he held his breath.

He prepared himself for a while before he shouted out respectfully, "Lord, a secret letter from Yong'an County."

"Come in." A deep-sounding voice sounded.

The silver-haired elder then opened the door carefully and entered the courtyard. A tall, big man could be seen standing in the courtyard.

He stood barefooted and wore sackcloth. His hair was untied and he emanated this strange charm. His most distinct characteristic was the golden mask on his face.

The mysterious man with the golden mask took the secret letter and waved as he instructed, "Hm, leave."

"Yes."

After the silver-haired elder left, the mysterious man with the golden mask opened the letter and started reading. Because of the golden mask, no one could see his expression. As he read, he suddenly emitted a strange laughter. "You can dodge the first attack, the second attack... But Teng Qingshan, let's see how you can dodge the third attack!"

Chapter 571: The Discovery of a Plot

During the evening of March 28th:

In the Xing Yi Sect, located in the Great Yan Mountain.

A green bird the size of a fist came from the southwest direction and rapidly darted into the Xing Yi Sect like a trenchant arrow. It flew into a house that it had inhabited for a long time. As soon as it arrived in the house, a disciple of the Xing Yi Sect immediately ran to the bird and took out the tiny, secret letter from the tiny bamboo tube tied to the bird's leg.

There were three golden sword marks on the bamboo tube.

"Three sword marks?" When the disciple saw this, he was surprised. The symbol of three golden sword marks signified that the secret letter was of the highest ranking. The normal secret letters were usually read by the direct subordinates of Elder Zong Lu. However, the highest ranking secret letter was to be presented to Elder Zong Lu immediately.

"We must notify the elder quickly."

The young disciple immediately rushed to find Zong Lu.

...

After a while, in the East Flower Garden:

Teng Qingshan was analyzing his fist arts in a spacious area. Because he had been worried about his daughter, he wasn't able to gain enough focus to cultivate in seclusion for a month.

"Sovereign! Sovereign!" Elder Zong Lu's voice sounded outside.

"Phew."

Teng Qingshan resolved and exhaled slowly.

Teng Qingshan smiled as he turned and asked, "Uncle Zong, what's the urgent matter?" Zong Lu appeared very anxious and

worried. As he presented the secret letter to Teng Qingshan, he exclaimed, "Sovereign, a bad thing has happened! This is a secret letter from Yong'an County. The letter said that Linlin has left Yong'an County."

"What?" Teng Qingshan was shocked

"Why did Linlin leave Yong'an County?" Immediately, Teng Qingshan took the secret letter from Elder Zong Lu and began reading.

Elder Zong Lu did not answer Teng Qingshan's question.

As Teng Qingshan read the secret letter, his face darkened.

"She left Yong'an County with Fan Anran and Fan Anran's dad, whose name is Fan Wutong? They are going to pay their respects to Fan Anran's dead mother?" Teng Qingshan was very angry. Honglin was doing something normal. However, bear in mind that Teng Qingshan had commanded his son and daughter to stay in the Great Yan Mountain and Yong'an County.

They were not allowed to leave Yangzhou. If they wanted to go somewhere else, they had to ask Teng Qingshan for his permission first.

For a very long time, his daughter and son followed the rules.

However, now, his daughter had actually left Yangzhou with Fan Anran without even notifying him.

Teng Qingshan understood that his daughter was acting in a fit of pique. However, her actions also told Teng Qingshan that Honglin really trusted this young man named Fan Anran.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, "My daughter is so stupid now."

"Sovereign, I am just worried that the mysterious force that has been acting against the Xing Yi Sect might target her when she is outside Yangzhou," Elder Zong Lu said worriedly. "It's her life. We

can't risk this. If that mysterious force really catches her, then it will be very troublesome."

"Don't worry."

A cold glint flashed in Teng Qingshan's eyes. "It would actually be beneficial if that force revealed itself! I asked Little Blue to follow Linlin and protect her. If Linlin is really in danger, we might be able to use this chance to dig out the force plotting that has been these schemes! Hmph! How dare they plot against me again and again."

"If they try to touch my daughter...

"I will remove even their roots!" Teng Qingshan hated most the people that threatened the lives of his family.

"Just wait and see.

"If it is really to pay respects to Fan Anran's mother, then I will forget about it. If it is really a plot against me, I will use this chance to find the identity of the person planning all these schemes." A cold glint flashed in Teng Qingshan's eyes. He exerted force with his right hand and the secret letter in his hand turned into dust.

During the evening on the 30th of March:

"Giddyup! Giddyup!"

Three horses were sprinting on the official road in the region of Yanzhou. Wherever they passed, dust flew up.

"Linlin, it's very late. I don't see any stores nearby. I think we should just stay somewhere near." Carrying a longspear, Fan Anran controlled the horse to move right beside Honglin's horse.

"Hm."

Honglin looked up at the sky. The sun had set, causing the sky to dim. Obviously, it was turning dark soon. "Anran, how's this? Let's just spend the night in the clear area by the road.

"Alright." Fan Anran smiled as he nodded. He then turned

towards Fan Wutong, who was behind riding the horse, and shouted, "Father, let's just rest here."

"Okay."

The filthy old man responded. Soon, the neigh of the horses sounded. They then halted in a nearby clearing and tied the horses by a huge tree.

"Sigh." The old man named Fan Wutong shook his arms and wobbled as he said, "I am really old. I didn't expect my bones and body to ache after traveling for three days. I remember back in the days when I was a horse bandit, I rode on a horse daily. Now that I have become old, my body has weakened so much." As Fan Wutong spoke, he sat on the ground flourished with weeds.

"Father! Linlin! Eat some food."

Fan Anran opened a bag and placed it on the ground. There was quite some good food inside.

"Linlin, just put up with this for the night," Fan Anran said with a smile.

"It's alright. Maybe we can hunt some wild birds in the area later." Honglin looked around, appearing very mischievous.

Fan Anran looked around and replied, "This is the desolate area in the outskirts. It is a little difficult to find wild birds here." With this, Fan Anran munched on the bread twice and took out a bottle of water for Honglin. As he handed the bottle to Honglin, he smiled and said, "Linlin, come. Drink some water. You have been traveling for such a long time without drinking any water. You must be very thirsty."

Honglin faked a few coughs as she said, "Yes, I am very thirsty." Seeing this, Fan Anran couldn't help but burst out in laughter.

"Keep chatting. I am going to the side."

The old man Fan Wutong blinked and walked to the side.

Honglin and Fan Anran both looked at each other and laughed. Honglin immediately grabbed the water bottle and took huge gulps of water.

"Gulp~~" As Fan Anran looked at Honglin's fair neck, he zoned out. He could clearly hear the sound Honglin made as she swallowed the water.

"Sigh..." Fan Anran sighed.

"Anran, why did you sigh? You are acting like an old man," Honglin said as she placed the water bottle down. She rubbed the corner of her mouth and giggled for a little bit.

"For no reason. I just feel slightly sad." Fan Anran took the bottle. He looked down at the bottle and then directed his gaze at Honglin. The expression in his eyes seemed very peculiar. The emotions of sadness, love, pity, and hatred could be seen in his eyes.

Honglin froze. "Why are you looking at me with such an expression? You are scaring me."

"Eh?"

Honglin's facial expression suddenly changed. He frowned.

"Anran," Honglin hastily said to Fan Anran, "Don't drink this water. There's something wrong with the water in this bottle. It's poison!" With this, Honglin's face paled.

"It is poisonous."

Fan Anran said calmly. He looked down at the water bottle in his grip before he shook his head and smiled. He then threw the water bottle and watched it fall on the ground. Burble~~ The water in the bottle flowed out.

"This poison is called Bone Softening Powder. You won't die, but your limbs will feel very weak. You won't be able to generate inner strength. You won't be able to fight against a kid." Fan Anran stood up, and the old man, Fan Wutong, who was far away, also stood

up. The old man, who originally appeared weak and wasted, suddenly appeared more energetic and very different.

He seemed much stronger.

"Bone Softening Powder?"

Honglin stared at Fan Anran, the young man who wasn't handsome but appeared rather delicate, with dread. At this moment, even a fool would understand what was going on...

"Anran.. Anran... Why? Why..." Even at this moment, Honglin still couldn't believe it.

"This foolish girl." Fan Wutong, who was at the side, looked down at Honglin and mocked, "Teng Honglin, you should blame your father for this."

"Blame my father?"

Honglin shook her head. She still stared at Fan Anran and said, "Anran, tell me... Tell me why you did this... Why did you do this? Was everything you told me in the past fake?" At this moment, although Honglin felt weak and helpless, she still acted like an enraged lion. She glared furiously at the only man and the first man she had loved.

"Teng Honglin."

Fan Anran looked at her. He shook his head and smiled. "I don't really hate you, but I don't really like you either. I really can't love the daughter of the foe who destroyed my home and killed my family."

Teng Honglin felt like her heart sank.

The daughter of the foe?

Can't love? Even though Teng Honglin knew that Fan Anran was the one who poisoned the water, she still couldn't believe it. She couldn't believe he had been acting for one year.

"Still, I have to admit. Teng Qingshan is who he is... He is truly a

legendary and great figure in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. I thought my disguise skills were very good. Even my adoptive father thought my acting skills were perfect. However, Teng Qingshan immediately spotted the mistakes." Fan Anran smiled calmly and said, "Unfortunately, the daughter of such a brilliant person might not be as smart."

"Adoptive Father, notify them please," Fan Anran said.

The old man Fan Wutong nodded. He quickly took out a whistling arrow.

ChiChi~~

He lit the arrow.

Whew!

The whistling arrow burst through the air and rocketed to the sky, emitting an ear-piercing sound.

"Anran... Anran... How could you..." Honglin was still in a state of disbelief. "You are a disciple of the Gui Yuan Sect. How could you..." Teng Honglin couldn't believe that everything about this young man, who had lived in the Gui Yuan Sect since young, was fake.

"It has been fifteen years."

"My adoptive father and I have been hiding our identities and disguising ourselves for fifteen years. No, actually, to be more specific, my adoptive father has been in disguise for fifteen years. As for me, I have been in disguise for ten years. I knew about the truth ten years ago. When I found out about it, I knew what I was supposed to do." Fan Anran's eyes appeared fierce. When he joined the Gui Yuan Sect, he wasn't disguising himself at all.

Because at that time, he wasn't aware of his background and his past history.

He only learned about it later on.

"My adoptive father and I have spent fifteen years preparing for this day. Since we caught you, it's enough." A terrifying glint could be seen in Fan Anran's eyes.

"No.. No..."

Honglin still couldn't believe it. The man who showed her so much love earlier... the man she was ready to marry, actually became someone totally different and this happened instantly. This was a nightmare! A nightmare she just refused to believe in!

"Eh? They are here."

Fan Anran and Fan Wutong both looked into the distance on the official road. They could already hear the faint sounds of the hoofbeats clicking on the ground faraway.

Chapter 572: A Threat

Two horses and a carriage were currently rushing over at high speed.

"The lake water has run dry!" A loud shout rang out from afar.

The old man Fan Wutong immediately responded loudly, "The color of the green mountains had changed!"

Lulu~~~

The approaching carriage immediately slowed down. It was headed by a person with a tall build who carried a warsaber on their back. Their most notable feature was that they had a pair of jug ears. This person's eyes seemed electric, clearly expressing an astonishing strength as they swept a glance over Fan Anran and Fan Wutong, as well as Honglin, who had fallen onto the ground and had no strength at all to stand up. The jug-eared person smiled while saying, "Congratulations to the two of you. You've done us a great service."

Fan Anran and Fan Wutong smiled faintly.

"Come out," the person ordered, and two girls suddenly rushed out from the carriage, one carrying iron chains, while the other carried lockable shackles. After arriving by Honglin's side, they immediately used the shackles to lock Honglin's hands behind her and bound her legs with the iron chains.

In Honglin's eyes, there were feelings of hatred as well as pain.

"If you think you can kill me, just kill me," Honglin roared at Fan Anran.

"There's no hurry. It's still not the right time," Fan Anran said apathetically, paying no mind at all to the expression in Honglin's eyes.

Very quickly, the two girls placed Honglin in the carriage. Fan

Wutong, Fan Anran, and the others sent the carriage away under escort, then they left rapidly in the midst of the hazy and dim light of the night.

Up in the sky at a high altitude of several thousand Zhang:

Little Blue, who was surrounded by tufts of cloud, was currently watching the scene below with an unwavering gaze. Her intelligence was not inferior to that of humans in the slightest, so she was undoubtedly clear on what had just happened. Going by what Teng Qingshan had told her, she didn't need to worry as long as his daughter wasn't facing any life-threatening danger or risks of becoming handicapped. Little Blue was to wait until she found out who was behind this and then take action.

Below, the carriage and the horses forged ahead, with Little Blue following along the whole way.

...

Soon after, the carriage left the official road and entered an ordinary, little path, where the journey was bumpy. It stayed that way until the sky had become completely pitch-black. Then, at last, they arrived at a mysterious villa that had been built in the middle of the mountain woods.

Inside the villa:

"Who have you captured? Why so mysterious?" The men inside the villa were obviously unclear as to the identity of today's capture.

"Don't bother so much about it. Just do your work," their leader chided.

When the carriage stopped in the front courtyard of the villa, a half-naked, bald, strong man who was currently setting up a huge iron cage in the front courtyard walked over in large strides to the carriage. Then the gate of the iron gate swung open with a clang. Soon after, the two girls inside the carriage escorted the weak-

bodied Honglin, who couldn't even walk anymore, to the gate of the iron cage.

Then they suddenly pushed her!

Honglin's entirety appeared very weak as she fell into the iron cage.

"Light up the torch!" the jug-eared leader shouted loudly.

Chichi~~

No less than eight torches were instantly lit up throughout the whole front courtyard, illuminating it brightly. The leader glanced around at the surrounding people and shouted loudly, "From now on, I want a batch of six people to stay and surround the iron cage, keeping a strict watch on this girl. No mishaps are allowed to occur! After every six hours, change to a different batch of people. Take turns!

"Remember, you must watch her well. If this girl escapes, all of us, even me, will certainly die," the leader said with an ice-cold voice.

Most of these bottom-feeders were unclear as to the girl's identity.

However, when they heard what their leader said, every one of them was shocked.

Relax, Big Brother. She's shut inside the iron cage. We'll all keep a good watch on her. I'm certain nothing will happen," that half-naked, bald, strong man yelled while slapping his chest.

"Mm. Whoever gets tired and wants to sleep—if you're terribly tired, just tell me. I'll have someone replace you. Never, ever fall asleep while you're keeping watch on the girl. For anyone who falls asleep, if he gets found out by me once, I'll immediately end his little life. There must not be any mishaps during this time." The leader's words made the hearts of everyone present tremble.

If they dozed off, they would die...?

"Haha, aren't you guys just afraid of my dad?" Inside the iron cage, the messy-haired and pale-faced Honglin let out a grim laugh.

"Shut up!" the leader shouted loudly.

"If you shut my mouth, then I'll shut up. If you have the capability to do it, why don't you just kill me? My dad will give each and every one of you horrible deaths," Honglin growled like a crazy, female wolf. After that, she glared fixedly at Fan Anran at the side, who had been silent this whole time.

Right at this moment, a white little bird flew into the iron cage and settled on Honglin's shoulder.

"Little White." Honglin looked at the little bird on her shoulder with a painful expression.

"What is with that little bird?" the jug-eared leader outside shouted loudly with a frown.

Beside them, Fan Anran said indifferently, "This little bird is just a little plaything that she keeps. It's fine."

"Hmph. Keeping birds. As expected of an influential family's young lady. Truly, so very boring," the leader sneered, then he walked to the side and sat down cross-legged on the ground.

Fan Anran and Fan Wutong were also sitting cross-legged on the ground.

On the third floor of a certain building in the villa, a black-clothed person looked through a window and saw the scene that played out in the front courtyard. They revealed a small smile and said, "They've finally captured Teng Qingshan's daughter and brought her here." Immediately after, he took out a carrier pigeon from a birdcage beside him. The carrier pigeon had a secret letter that had been prepared well beforehand tied to its leg. Then the carrier pigeon flew out from the window and headed speedily toward Yangzhou, disappearing into the night.

Still inside that ordinary residence in Xin'an County, Nanxing Region, Yangzhou:

It was very late at night.

"You can leave." A mysterious, golden-masked man looked at the secret letter in his hand waved his hand as he said this.

The gray-haired elderly man withdrew respectfully, leaving the golden-masked man alone in the courtyard.

"It has finally begun.

"Teng Qingshan, oh, Teng Qingshan. I don't have a single bit of interest in your daughter. Killing her would be letting you off too easily," the mysterious golden-masked man muttered softly. Immediately after, he excitedly let out two strange laughs and then entered his own room.

Inside this room, there was only the barely shining light of a candle.

The mysterious golden-masked man grasped a writing brush in his hand and quickly wrote something down on a piece of paper. After that, he carefully placed the secret letter inside an envelope.

With the secret letter in his hand, the golden-masked man walked out of the room. Like a gust of wind lightly swaying past, he then arrived in the back garden of the entire residence. Inside the dark, back garden, there was a huge over-three-Zhang-long bird-type demonic beast with a completely pitch-black body currently lying on its stomach on the ground. Suddenly, this bird-type demonic beast opened its eyes.

Its eyes were blood-red and seemed to carry a bloodthirsty aura.

This huge, bird-type demonic beast used its head to rub against the golden-masked man's arm in a very familiar manner.

"Yu~~Yuuuu~~~" A string of warbling sounds emerged from the golden-masked man's throat.

The huge bird-type demonic beast let out a cry and immediately soared up into the sky.

Swoosh!

With just one jump, the golden-masked man leaped up a height of several 10 Zhangs and landed on to the body of the black, bird-type demonic beast.

"Teng Qingshan...

"This time, I want to let you suffer for a lifetime, regret for a lifetime."

With the secret letter in his chest pocket, the golden-masked man sat on the body of the black, bird-type demonic beast and flew speedily toward the Great Yan Mountain. The huge demonic beast disappeared very quickly into the curtain of the night.

...

April 1st, when the sun had already risen.

Inside that mysterious villa, the old man Fan Wutong was holding a meal tray, on which there were many things to eat. He took it over to the front of the iron cage and placed it on the ground.

"Hey, wake up. Stop sleeping."

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Fan Wutong used his leg to kick the iron cage twice. The ear-piercing sound instantly woke up Honglin.

"Hm?"

Honglin opened her eyes drowsily, staring blankly for a moment. "I... Where am I?"

Yesterday, she waited till it was very late at night, soon to be dawn, before falling asleep. So, now that she was suddenly awakened, Honglin didn't react at all for a moment. However,

when she saw the gloomy and cold villa in her surroundings, as well as the many guards watching her, her mind immediately cleared up. "So, it turns out that all of this wasn't a dream." Honglin was currently filled with bitter heartache.

"Why have things turned out like this?

"Fan Anran!"

Honglin glared fixedly at Fan Anran in the distance. However, Fan Anran was chatting with the people beside him and didn't even take a glance at her.

"Dad, Dad!" There were tears in Honglin's eyes. "I was wrong. I blamed you wrongly. I just don't know if I'll even be able to see you again in this lifetime." It was only at this moment that Honglin was finally awakened by a flash of understanding. Completely awake from her sweet dream, she now saw everything clearly and knew that her father had done it all for her sake.

...

Teng Qingshan didn't actually know his daughter's current predicament, but during the early morning of the 2nd of April, he received an important letter.

"Teacher, Teacher."

Yang Dong ran over quickly.

"Teacher, something bad has happened. Something bad has happened." Yong Dong looked very alarmed. At this moment, Teng Qingshan was practicing his fist art with Li Jun sitting by the side.

"What is it?"

Teng Qingshan seemed very calm. Li Jun, however, asked in succession, "What bad thing has happened?"

"Junior Martial Sister Linlin. Junior Martial Sister Linlin has been captured," Yang Dong said urgently.

Teng Qingshan's and Li Jun's expressions turned grim, and they

exchanged a glance. Actually, back when Honglin followed Fan Anran and left Yong'an County, Teng Qingshan, and Li Jun had already guessed that something like that would happen. So the two of them immediately felt somewhat anxious and angry, but they weren't actually surprised.

"Give it to me." Teng Qingshan took the secret letter.

"Teacher, this secret letter is from Jiangning County's Green Hills Provincial. They said that a powerful expert left it behind. Once they learned of the contents of the letter, they traveled through the night to get the letter delivered here," Yang Dong said.

Teng Qingshan gave a slight nod.

The letter was already open, and there were only several lines on it——

"Teng Qingshan, your daughter is already in my hands! If you want to save this daughter of yours, there's only one way for you to do that! Bring the secret manual for your Xing Yi Sect's Five Elemental Fists and arrive at the top of the Lanshan Mountain in Yanzhou at noon on the 2nd of April. If you're late, then... wait to collect your daughter's corpse!"

Teng Qingshan was not actually surprised by the contents of the letter.

Instead, it set his heart ablaze with rage.

"2nd of April? Isn't that today?" Li Jun said uncontrollably. "Qingshan, Linlin really did follow that Fan Anran and leave. Could she have truly fallen into his hands?"

"If he dares to say such words, then the words won't be false." Teng Qingshan appeared to be very calm.

"Teacher, Teacher. Junior Sister Honglin's life is in danger." Yang Dong was very anxious. However, he didn't know about how Teng Qingshan had already arranged for Little Blue to follow Linlin in secret.

"Relax." Teng Qingshan sneered. "I'll find out today just who it is exactly that's causing mischief from behind the scenes!" He could sense that everything would very soon be revealed.

Chapter 573: Attack! Kill!

"Dong, two hours after I leave the Xing Yi Sect, remember to ask all the elite disciples and Innate Experts in the sect to disperse," Teng Qingshan instructed.

"Yes, Teacher," Yang Dong said respectfully.

"Little Jun, ask the Bladelike Chi to come over as well. Ask it to guard and protect the Xing Yi Sect. If you notice the Emptiness Realm Expert attacking the Xing Yi Sect, instruct it to attack." Teng Qingshan said calmly, "Hmph, if I guessed correctly, there's a 50% chance that the enemy will stealthily attack the Xing Yi Sect when I am gone."

"Stealthily attack?" Yang Dong was very shocked. "Teacher, didn't you say in the letter that you are going the Tian Lan Mountain in Yanzhou?

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said with a smile, "Dong, if your Junior Martial Sister Linlin really got captured by him, I would rush to the Tianlan Mountain even if I was really unwilling to go. However, I have already asked the Undying Phoenix to help protect Linlin secretly. To prepare for any unexpected accidents, I even had Little Blue take the Grass of Immortality with it! It will be fine."

The Grass of Immortality could bring back someone who has just died. As long as the Spirit has not dissipated, the person who has just died could come back to life after eating a Grass of Immortality.

Teng Qingshan couldn't bear to lose his daughter. Out of precaution, he asked the Undying Phoenix to take a Grass of Immortality.

"Oh."

Yang Dong heaved a sigh of relief and said with a smile, "Since

they don't actually have anything against you, you don't need to go to the Tianlan Mountain.

"Moreover, Qingshan and I suspect that it is just a trick to lure me away," Li Jun said. "After all, Linlin and Fan Anran had been together for a long time. If Fan Anran's goal was to kill Linlin, he had many chances to do it. However, he never did so. Instead, he lured Linlin to the outskirts of the city. Now, why did he do that?"

Yang Dong smiled as he replied, "Yes. They want her as a hostage."

"If they have Linlin as a hostage, they could threaten Teacher very easily," Yang Dong added. Yang Dong was an intelligent person, and so he naturally figured it out.

"He was able to disguise himself, join the Gui Yuan Sect for over a dozen years, and even managed to get my daughter's affection." Teng Qingshan said calmly, "There are two possibilities. Firstly, this is a powerful, hidden force. This sect is just like the Heavenly God Palace when it concealed its existence back then. And now, this hidden force is trying to get the Five Elemental Fist of the Xing Yi Sect and is trying to enhance their power.

"The second possibility is that the force behind all these schemes is the remnants of the Qing Hu Island," Teng Qingshan said.

The Land of the Nine Prefectures was too vast and great. Teng Qingshan couldn't confidently say that there were no other hidden forces in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

For example, the Wan Xiang Sect that never contended for hegemony or the God of Wealth Zhu Tong, whose wealth could compete against the wealth of a nation. The God of Wealth Zhu Tong had established businesses throughout the land, and his social network expanded across the world. Some of the subordinates that managed his restaurants and clothing stores might be very powerful experts. After all, the truly powerful forces do not necessarily have to be concealed sects.

"If it's the first possibility, they have nothing to hold against me. Naturally, their threat would be useless against me.

"If it's the second option, then I will eliminate all the remaining elites of Qing Hu Island." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "I will leave the Xing Yi Sect later. After that, I will dig underground and secretly go back to any place underground that is 40 Li below the Great Yan Mountain."

"Teacher, and you are going to do that because..." Yang Dong was astonished.

Leave and come back secretly?

Within an instant, Yang Dong knew Teng Qingshan's intention and plan.

"Little Jun, please help me ask the Bladelike Chi to notify me with a loud roar if it notices an Emptiness Realm Expert invading the Xing Yi Sect," Teng Qingshan said. "By that time, I will burst out of the earth and fight that Emptiness Realm Expert with the Bladelike Chi. If the enemy is really too powerful, we can ask our old neighbor, the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain, for help."

Since Teng Qingshan had decided to build his foundation and plant his roots in the Great Yan Mountain, he had naturally visited the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain as well as the Golden Dragon Turtle.

Since the Golden Dragon Turtle had met Teng Qingshan before, Teng Qingshan was able to befriend the Golden Dragon Turtle very easily.

Initially, Teng Qingshan thought that it would be very difficult to befriend the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain, but he didn't expect the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain to respond to him with such a good attitude. Although the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain loved to sleep and would normally sleep for several years, it had met Teng Qingshan three times during the 19 years it was awake.

However, the third time, Teng Qingshan and the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain had a very good conversation. Of course, this was all thanks to Li Jun, being the mediator and the translator.

If he really did encounter danger, he could ask the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain for help. Therefore, Teng Qingshan believed that there shouldn't be much of a problem.

However—

Unless it was necessary, Teng Qingshan had no intention to disturb the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain. He was well aware that the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain loathed it the most when people woke him up from his sleep.

Li Jun nodded and said, "Hm. Okay, I will tell the Bladelike Chi now."

...

Around two hours later, the sun had risen high up in the air.

"Little Jun, I will put you in charge of the affairs in the Xing Yi Sect," Teng Qingshan instructed. And with that, he departed, transforming into a wave of light heading southwest. At this moment, Li Jun's eyes followed Teng Qingshan until he was out of sight. Teng Qingshan only flew for over a thousand Li before he dashed and dove into the earth, proceeding deep down under the ground.

When he had dug deep enough into the earth that no one else on the ground would notice his presence, he turned back towards the Great Yan Mountain.

Traveling underground was much slower than flying.

The roundabout trip took almost one hour. At this moment, Teng Qingshan had already returned to the Great Yan Mountain. He was just 40 Li underground.

"This place is really hot." Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged in the

stratum rock layers. He had used the Power of the Heavens and Earth to push the rocks around him away. And now, the layer of earth above Teng Qingshan contained the burning hot magma.

"I am truly curious as to whether it is the remnants of Qing Hu Island or another hidden force that is trying to take the Five Elemental Fist Art from the Xing Yi Sect," Teng Qingshan said inwardly. He then sat cross-legged and closed his eyes as he waited quietly.

In a mysterious villa built amidst the forest located in the region of Yanzhou:

As time passed, Honglin, who was in the cage, could sense that some of her physical strength had recovered. It was impossible for the Bone Softening Powder to make someone lose his or her strength forever; there was a time limit

"Now, I have recovered at least 20% of my strength. I will recover even faster as time goes on. I might be able to regain my full strength at night time."

Honglin sat quietly in the cage. Her lips were very dry and her entire body felt helpless and weak.

"Damn it. The handcuffs are made of Darksteel," Honglin thought to herself. Her hands were tied behind her. Because they were tied by the special Darksteel handcuffs, she wouldn't be able to display a great enough strength. "Even if my cultivation state was at its peak, I wouldn't be able to break the Darksteel handcuffs. Unless my cultivation technique Half-a-Step Burst Fist reaches culmination and I reach the Grandmaster Realm, I will never be able to make it."

Honglin was very anxious.

Suddenly—

"Lord."

"Lord."

The guards, as well as the leader, who had protuberant ears, bowed and greeted the black-cloaked person who was approaching from afar. Even Fan Anran and his adoptive father, Fan Wutong, bowed and greeted that man.

"Who is that person? He seems to be highly ranked?" Honglin lifted her head and glanced over.

The man wore a black cloak. His face looked yellow and his eyes seemed like the eyes of a dead fish. He emanated a gloomy and cold aura.

"Lady Honglin." The black-cloaked man emitted a cold voice.

"Hmph," Teng Honglin responded and glared at him.

The black-cloaked man sneered and said, "Tsk, tsk. Are you seriously still acting like the young lady of a big family? Lady Honglin, this is not your Xing Yi Sect."

Teng Honglin turned. She didn't bother looking or even responding.

"Someone!"

The black-cloaked man pointed at the cage and ordered, "Open the cage."

"Eh?" Honglin was very shocked.

"Yes, Lord." The leader with the protuberant ears ran over himself and unlocked the cage with the key. With a clang, the cage was opened.

Honglin stared at the black-cloaked man and said, "What are you going to do?"

The black-cloaked man looked up and said, "It is about two hours away from the mid-afternoon... Eh, it is almost time for us to make our move. Fan Anran, come over."

"Lord." Fan Anran's attitude toward the black-cloaked man was very respectful.

"You are going to use this knife." The black-cloaked man took out a short knife and pointed it towards Honglin before he said fiercely, "You will be the one to cut her face. You must cut a total of 19 times. No more, no less."

Fan Anran was very shocked.

Disfigure her?

"You... you..." Honglin watched the black-cloaked man in great shock. To a young girl, her appearance was extremely important. Although Honglin wasn't beautiful, she was Teng Qingshan and Li Jun's child. Therefore, her appearance was considered top-notch. Moreover, because of the cultivation of the Internal Martial Arts, her skin was extremely tender and lovely.

Indeed, she was at the age when a girl would desire to be beautiful.

"Eh?" The Black-cloaked man's face darkened.

"Yes, Lord." Fan Anran took a deep breath. He accepted the short knife and stared at Honglin, who was in the cage.

"Anran, are you really going to..." When Honglin thought about the scenario of her previous lover cutting her face, she felt like she was going crazy.

"Don't blame me. Just blame your father," Fan Anran said in a deep tone. He then took the short knife and stepped into the cage. A cold and fierce glint could be seen in his eyes.

Honglin tried to break away from the handcuffs, but because she had only recovered 20% of her strength, she couldn't do anything.

"Fan Anran..." Honglin gnashed her teeth.

"Hmph." Fan Anran headed directly towards Honglin. Several people, including the black-cloaked man, stood in the surroundings, watching with ruthless smiles on their faces.

However, suddenly—

Whew!

A beam of white light instantly pierced through Fan Anran's heart. Fan Anran widened his eyes. Immediately, he lowered his head and stared at his chest. A bloody hole had appeared on his chest!

"This...this..." Blood flowed out of Fan Anran's mouth. He then collapsed in the cage and died!

Honglin watched this scene in astonishment.

"Ah!""Ah!""Ah!"...

A series of screams sounded. In the front courtyard, everyone, including Fan Wutong, was shot by beams of white light. Every one of them collapsed on the ground. None of them could defend against the beams of white light.

Clang! The black-cloaked man struck the white beam of light back. At the same time, he looked astonished and angry.

A white light hovered in mid-air. It was the white little bird that has always been with Honglin. At this moment, the white bird was glaring at the black-cloaked man fiercely.

"Demonic Beast? An Innate Demonic Beast?" The black-cloaked man could not believe it. The ordinary little bird that looked just like a sparrow was actually a powerful, flying demonic beast! Even he himself, who was a True Dan Innate Expert, could not injure the demonic beast with that one strike.

"Little White..."

Honglin froze. She suddenly had a flashback of a scene during her childhood—

"Linlin, Hongwu, these two birds are very pitiful. Your father and mother found them in the mountain areas and took them back. You guys have to take good care of them."

Since young, Honglin and Hongwu both took care of their birds.

Because they have been together for a very long time, they built a very close relationship with the tiny birds. However, they didn't know that the tiny birds that looked just like the birds raised by the sons of the wealthy families was actually an unrecorded species of innate flying demonic beasts!

"You little sh*t, I will kill you." The cold glint flashed in the black-cloaked man's eyes.

Suddenly—

Boom~

Suddenly, a hot aura emanated the front courtyard.

He looked up and saw that a huge, godly bird, whose entire body was enveloped in flames, hovered above.

"Undying Phoenix!" The black-cloaked man's face instantly paled. He felt his heart sink.

Chapter 574: An Unexpected Scene

"Fiery phoenix?"

Inside the iron cage, Honglin was startled. "Little Blue is here. Does that mean Father is here as well?" Honglin could not help looking toward the sky and searching about carefully. However, she couldn't find her father at all.

"No!" the black-robed man yelled, unwilling to accept this.

Under the pressure of Little Blue's might, the formidable fire-type force in the surroundings even made the black-robed man feel like he couldn't move a single step. Peng! A fiery red qi force attacked the black-robed man's abdomen severely. His complexion suddenly paled, and he knew he was doomed as his dantian was crippled now.

"You~~~" Little Blue's sharp claws lightly grabbed this now crippled black-robed man and then turned back to look at Honglin.

All she saw was Little Blue's pointed beak open up.

Xiu!

A harsh, violet light easily snapped open the locks and iron chains on Honglin's hands and feet.

Having regained her freedom, Honglin immediately stood up. At this moment, that little white bird flew to her shoulder.

"Little White, thank you." Honglin softly petted the little white bird. She understood that her father had gone through a lot of trouble... always avoiding telling her and her brother about the little birds' special qualities. It was all so that they wouldn't depend on having an innate demonic beast protecting them and behave too brazenly. Thus, during genuinely dangerous moments, this little bird would be able to catch the enemy off guard.

Actually, from the very start, the little bird had wanted to save

Honglin.

However, under Little Blue's orders, it had not dared to do so. Initially, Little Blue had wanted to lure out the big fish, but that black-robed man wanted to destroy Honglin's looks, which made Little Blue unable to tolerate it any longer. As such, Little Blue had ordered the little white bird to take action at once.

"Fan Anran!"

Honglin lowered her head to look at Fan Anran, who was already dead inside the iron cage. At this moment, she didn't know if she should hate him or grief. Either way, Fan Anran was already dead. Even if she wanted to hate him, there was no one left to hate.

"All of it was fake, all fake."

"That pledge of undying love... It was all fake."

For a moment, a multitude of thoughts gushed into Honglin's mind.

"Yuu~~~" Little Blue urged Honglin with a hoot.

It snapped Honglin out of her trance, and she immediately jumped onto Little Blue's back.

"Hu!"

Little Blue shook its pair of wings and rushed toward Yangzhou while carrying Honglin on its back and holding that crippled, innate level black-robed man in its claws.

"Now, at this moment, Teng Qingshan must have set off already."

At an extremely high altitude, the mysterious, golden-masked man was currently sitting cross-legged on a black, bird-type demonic beast. This bird-type demonic beast had an entirely pitch-black body and showed a slight resemblance to a crow, aside from its immense build and blood-red eyes.

"Teng Qingshan, I'll stay here while you make a journey to Yanzhou for nothing. After that, when you return to the Great Yan

Mountain, you will discover that your Xing Yi Sect is already doomed! There will be countless dead and injured experts, and even your sect's secret manual will be disseminated all over the world until everyone knows its contents." The golden masked-man was very clear on this. As long as the Xing Yi Sect's important secret manual was disseminated, then there would no longer be just one Internal Martial Arts sect in the world.

When the time came, the Xing Yi Sect wouldn't be able to attract a gathering of so many Internal Martial Arts cultivators either.

"19 years of hard work will be wasted! When you are about to go mad, your daughter will be sent back to you, then you will realize that your daughter has already been disfigured and that her mind has been broken, turning her into a silly fool," the golden-masked man sneered. "With the sect doomed and your daughter in this state, I'll see what Teng Qingshan will become.

"I guess you'll suspect that this move of mine is like luring the tiger from its domain in the mountains?

"But I'm afraid that even if you do suspect that, you still have to go save your daughter." The golden-masked man was very clear on this point.

Immediately after talking, the golden-masked man let out a bird call.

Swoosh!

While carrying the golden-masked man on its back, this bird-type demonic beast flew rapidly toward the Great Yan Mountain. After a mere moment, it had flown over more than a thousand Li of land, through the sky above Great Yan Mountain.

The bird-type Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast didn't actually slow down at all. Rather, when it flew to an altitude of around 20-30 Li over the Great Yan Mountain, the bird-type demonic beast flew 500-600 Li to the northwest in one shot before coming to a

stop.

"Haha, of course!

"Inside this Great Yan Mountain, there are only three Emptiness Realm auras."

"If my guesses aren't wrong, the ones here belong to that Golden Dragon Turtle and the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain. As for the one that's staying in the Xing Yi Sect, it should belong to the Six Legged Bladelike Chi." The golden-masked man revealed a smile. "If Teng Qingshan and the Undying Phoenix aren't around... Haha... Considering the strength of the Black Crow's Emptiness Realm Culmination level, it will be completely unafraid to fight the Six Legged Bladelike Chi alone.

"Perhaps Black Crow isn't as good as the Six Legged Bladelike Chi when it comes to moving about inside a small range. However, when it comes to moving in a straight line, Black Crow's speed is only second to the Wind Splitting Dragon Falcon.

"Since Teng Qingshan and the Undying Phoenix aren't around, we've already succeeded halfway in this matter!

"Teng Qingshan. It has been 19 years already, 19 years! I've let you live happily for 19 years, but it's about time for me to take revenge!!! I'll let you suffer in remorse for the rest of your life!!!" There was a dense chill in the golden-masked man's voice.

...

Inside the Xing Yi Sect within the borders of the Great Yan Mountain:

"Madam, just now, you said that two Emptiness Realm auras passed through at a high altitude?" Yang dong was somewhat astonished.

"Mm, Bladelike Chi was the one who sensed them." There were creases of worry on Li Jun's forehead. "If this were a normal day, it'd be fine if an Emptiness Realm Expert passed by. There's

nothing to be baffled about. But... today is different. For two Emptiness Realm Experts to pass through at a high altitude at this time... I'm a bit worried! If these two Emptiness Realm Experts launch an attack on us, then we'll truly be in trouble."

"Maybe they're just passing by," Yang Dong said, trying to console Li Jun. "Madam, Teacher is acting together with the Bladelike Chi. It'll be fine."

Li Jun nodded slightly.

In fact, she had a lot of confidence in Teng Qingshan. However, she was worried that... the repercussions of a battle would leave the Xing Yi Sect suffering from major losses.

At this uneasy period of waiting, Li Jun felt the day drag past like a year. Beside her, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was lying silently on its stomach, resting motionlessly with its eyes closed.

Meanwhile, underground...

Teng Qingshan was the same, waiting quietly and motionlessly with his eyes closed.

Not long after...

A formidable aura swooped over from a distance at an astonishing speed. The moment this aura intruded into the scope of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's domain, specifically when it sensed the other party's hostility, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi that had initially been lying on the ground with its eyes closed instantly disappeared from its spot. It dashed up into the high altitudes while letting out an angry roar that pierced through the entire Great Yan Mountain.

"Hou~~~" The roar was world-shaking, and under the six Legged Bladelike Chi's control, it was immediately transmitted underground.

Deep underground...

When Teng Qingshan, who initially had his eyes closed, felt the vibrations caused by the roar, he instantly opened his eyes.

Bang! He immediately charged upward.

Breaking through the rock stratum and then the underground magma, Teng Qingshan charged straight through to the surface at the fastest speed!

"Hm?"

During the split second in which it took Teng Qingshan to jump out of the ground, he already discovered a scene that made him apprehensive. A completely pitch-black, bird-type demonic beast was currently fighting the Six Legged Bladelike Chi at close quarters in midair. Once in a while, the bird-type demonic beast would deliberately disperse gales down to the Xing Yi Sect's palace hall. As rumbling sounds rang out, many of the residences and halls collapsed with loud bangs, and a large number of disciples evaded them frantically.

Fortunately, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi relied on its rapid speed within a small range to flash about and bother the black, bird-type demonic beast tenaciously, preventing it from destroying wildly.

However...

There were already wounds on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's body. The green blood on it was particularly eye-catching.

"Not good. Bladelike Chi is in a disadvantageous position.

"Evil creature!" Teng Qingshan suddenly shouted loudly, dashing over hurriedly.

When the Black Crow saw Teng Qingshan dash over, it did not dare be careless, especially after sensing Teng Qingshan's formidable spiritual energy. The Black Crow retreated violently.

"Hou~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi let out an excited yell.

Teng Qingshan immediately jumped onto the back of the Six

Legged Bladelike Chi, who suddenly shook its wings. Countless phantoms instantly appeared, making the bird-typed Emptiness Realm demonic beast completely unable to evade them... The Six Legged Bladelike Chi wasn't at all trying to kill the Black Crow. Instead, it was using the simplest yet most effective methods——

Firstly, the moment they got close, the Bladelike Chi would wind around the Black Crow Demonic Beast tenaciously. At close range, the Black Crow's flexibility was definitely not a match for the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's.

Secondly, the moment the distance between them increased, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi would definitely be below the Black Crow! If the Black Crow wanted to attack the Xing Yi Sect, then it would need to swoop down. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was completely able to intercept it! After all, when it came to having an instant burst of strength, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was also the superior one.

"You~~~" The bird-typed demonic beast emitted a yell.

"Evil creature, accept death," Teng Qingshan suddenly shouted as he stamped on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, and the spear in his hand instantly began to move.

"As the shadow follows the body!"

Immediately, a wild and violent shadow of the spear instantly covered the bird-type demonic beast.

Ding! The sharp claws of this bird-type demonic beast named Black Crow clashed hard against Teng Qingshan's spear.

The moment it entered close combat, the Black Crow knew that the situation was bad and wanted to rise high into the sky.

However, the Bladelike Chi once again wound around it. Simultaneously, there was still Teng Qingshan's formidable Reincarnation Spear.

"Five ElementalToxic Dragon Drill!" A ruthless expression swept

past Teng Qingshan's eyes.

As the red tassel on the Reincarnation Spear danced in the breeze, the Black Crow was unable to dodge. It could only block with its sharp claws.

"Clang!"

The might of this spear far exceeded what the bird-type demonic beast estimated.

Puchi! Teng Qingshan's spear ground against the Black Crow's sharp claws and then pierced one of its wings.

"Yuuu~~~"

A mournful cry rang out. The Black Crow no longer cared about anything else. The wound in its right wing closed in a flash as it frantically tried to flee far away.

"You can't escape." Teng Qingshan stamped on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi with a cold light flickering in his eyes. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi gave chase frantically like it had gone mad. If the Black Crow had tried to flee at the start, it would have managed to flee by relying on its superior speed. However, now that its wing was injured, its speed would also be negatively affected and weakened.

...

After being attacked from afar by the Black Crow's frightening gales, the Xing Yi Sect was in a state of great chaos.

However, Li Jun, Yang Dong, Teng Shou, and the others all had their heads raised,looking at the sky.

The Emptiness Realm Experts were fighting in close combat at such a fast speed that their movements looked like the sparks caused by clashing flints together. In the blink of an eye, Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi were already flying at a rapid speed, trying to kill that bird-type demonic beast with a fully

pitch-black body.

"They've won." Yang Dong revealed a smile.

"Mm." Li Jun let out a sigh of relief.

"Look!" Teng Shou cried out in surprise.

They saw a huge phantom suddenly fly out from the distant woods of the Great Yan Mountain and then immediately intercept Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi from the side.

...

"Hm?" Teng Qingshan looked at the Demonic Dragon Violet Rain, that was snaking and spiraling around in midair before him. He was somewhat startled, angry, and puzzled because Violet Rain was obstructing and delaying him. That wounded, Emptiness Realm, bird-type demonic beast had already escaped outside the scope of Teng Qingshan's domain, so he no longer had any way of chasing and killing it again.

"Hou~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi let out a deep roar discontentedly.

"Elder Brother Violet Rain, what do you mean by this?" Teng Qingshan stared at Violet Rain, momentarily stumped as to what he should ask.

He and Violet Rain were on fairly decent terms.

Why was it obstructing him?

"Ao~~Houhou~~" The snaking and spiraling demonic dragon let out a deep and low roar. Then the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, who understood the roar, turned to look at Teng Qingshan somewhat puzzledly.

"Just what is going on?" Teng Qingshan became even more puzzled.

"Eh?"

Teng Qingshan, who was confused, suddenly sensed a familiar aura and turned to look. He saw a fire-red radiance fly over speedily. It was Little Blue, and on her back was Honglin, who currently looked somewhat like she was in dire straits. At this moment, Honglin's eyes were already full of tears.

"Father!" Honglin's voice rang out from afar.

Chapter 575: The Secret of the Temple

"Linlin," Teng Qingshan looked at the familiar figure on the back of the Undying Phoenix, and showed a glimpse of joy.

Honglin remained on the back of the Undying Phoenix as she stared at her father, who hovered in mid-air beside the Demonic Dragon and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. She couldn't hold back her tears. Throughout the trip, she had suppressed the guilt she felt towards her father and the emotional pain she had experienced deep within her heart. She was only able to reveal the grief and the sadness when she saw the person who was closely related to her.

Swoosh!

Teng Qingshan flew towards the Undying Phoenix. Little Blue grasped the black-clothed man in her claws. "This black-clothed man should be one of the people who took Linlin away." At this moment, Teng Qingshan had no time for this kind of person, and he flew straight to the back of the Undying Phoenix.

"Father."

Honglin threw herself into the Teng Qingshan's arms, hugging him while crying waterfalls.

Teng Qingshan gave a smile of relief as he embraced his daughter. He could not stop thinking of the time when his young daughter was stung by wasps after playing with the disciples of the sect at the Great Yan Mountain and ran home hugging him while crying her eyes out. Even though his daughter was older now, she still showed her feelings and emotions like how she did in the past.

She had been wronged outside, so she came back to find her father.

Since...

Parents would always be the strongest support that children could rely on...

"Stop crying, it's alright. Stop crying," said Teng Qingshan while patting his daughter's back.

"Mhmm."

In the arms of her father, Honglin received an indescribable feeling of comfort. Then she let go of her father and looked at him, saying softly, "Father, I am sorry."

"Haha, it's alright." No matter how upset Teng Qingshan had been before, all the anger was now gone.

"Let's go!"

Holding his daughter's hand, Teng Qingshan flew towards the demonic dragon Violet Rain and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"Roar!" The demonic dragon gave a deep roar as it nodded its enormous head at Teng Qingshan.

"Roar roar!" Teng Qingshan also gave out a roar.

He only knew a few easy sentences of the Language of Beasts, and the few roars he had just said were meant to invite the demonic dragon Violet Rain.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh

The three demonic beasts, the Undying Phoenix, demonic dragon Violet Rain, and Six Legged Bladelike Chi, together with Teng Qingshan, who was holding his daughter's hand, flew right into the East Flower Garden of the Xing Yi Sect.

******

After the Xing Yi Sect was attacked by the storm that was brought by the flying demonic beast Black Crow, many mansions collapsed and a lot of the Xing Yi Sect's disciples were injured.

"Look."

"Such a long dragon. That right there is the Undying Phoenix!"

"The one at the side is the Sovereign."

Many disciples of the Xing Yi Sect looked up with shining eyes. Whether it is the legendary demonic beast or the Undying Phoenix, or even the Sovereign Teng Qingshan, they were only myths to these Xing Yi Sect's disciples. And to witness this scene, every one of them was unable to control their emotions.

"Gone."

"Perhaps they flew into the East Flower Garden."

The disciples' hearts sank while staring at the East Flower Garden. That was where their Sovereign, Teng Qingshan, who was the Martial Ancestor who founded Internal Martial Arts, lived. In the Xing Yi Sect, only a few people were worthy to enter.

"Why are you all standing there and doing nothing? Quick, come and help carry the rocks," shouted a disciple immediately.

"Here, here, two people come here and help. Martial Brother Wang is trapped under this. Quick!"

"Move the debris over here, it's blocking the road."

Sounds of shouting arose from the Xing Yi Sect as they tried to save the unfortunate ones who were trapped under the debris of the crashed mansions.

...

In the East Flower Garden of the Xing Yi Sect, there was a training ground inside the Martial Court. Because it had a training ground that took up a lot of space, it was the biggest court in the East Flower Garden.

Currently, an enormous demonic dragon occupied the training ground. The huge, golden eyes of the demonic dragon were like wheels, and its breath froze the air around its nostrils.

"Little Jun, let Linlin rest at the side," said Teng Qingshan, "Also, help me ask Brother Violet Rain why he stopped me and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi when we tried to kill the flying demonic

beast."

"Mhmm, Hongwu, come and be with your sister."

"Alright," nodded Hongwu.

Little Jun also witnessed the scene in the sky when she was in the Xing Yi Sect and was also curious about why the demonic dragon had stopped Teng Qingshan. She turned around and looked towards the demonic dragon before releasing a deep roar towards it.

The demonic dragon Violet Rain looked at Teng Qingshan. There was a glimpse of kindness in those huge, golden eyes. It gave out a few roars which echoed in the court. However, the disciples could not even hear a sound for the air of the Martial Court had been frozen and sound could not pass out of the court.

"Hmm?" Little Jun seemed shocked.

"What did he say?" asked Teng Qingshan curiously.

"Qingshan, Brother Violet Rain said that he was helping you." Little Jun showed a strange expression.

"Helping me?" Teng Qingshan glared. "He is doing the opposite! Helping me... this is ridiculous. Ask Violet Rain how stopping me was helping me."

Li Jun was also suspicious, and she asked the demonic dragon Violet Rain immediately.

The demonic dragon nodded its enormous head and gave out a few roars.

"Oh." Li Jun came to a sudden realization. Teng Qingshan became even more curious.

She looked towards Teng Qingshan and explained, "Qingshan, the demonic dragon Violet Rain said that the flying demonic beast's name is Black Crow. Although its potential is not extraordinary, it is a flying demonic beast that has lived for a few

thousand years. Its skills are not outstanding among the demonic beasts of the Emptiness Realm. However, if you had killed that demonic beast, you would have angered the Great Enemy. So you cannot kill that demonic beast."

"Great Enemy?" Teng Qingshan suddenly understood what the demonic dragon Violet Rain meant.

Obviously—

This Black Crow's background was not ordinary, and killing it would cause great trouble.

"What Great Enemy? Little Jun, help me ask this: what is the background of the flying demonic beast Black Crow?" said Teng Qingshan, frowning, "I suspect that the power behind him is the one that had plotted against Xing Yi Sect."

"Mhmm."

Li Jun had a serious look and asked the demonic dragon Violet Rain again.

This time, the demonic dragon Violet Rain spoke to Li Jun for quite a while, telling her a lot of information. Teng Qingshan watched as Li Jun's reaction turned from shocked to nodding her head, then to an unbelievable expression, and she finally understood. The whole time, Teng Qingshan was curious and had a bunch of questions to ask.

Finally, the demonic dragon Violet Rain stopped speaking.

"Little Jun, tell me, what's going on?" asked Teng Qingshan. Yang Dong, Hongwu, and Honglin also stared at Li Jun from the side.

Li Jun let out a sigh. "Qingshan, I finally understand now."

"Understand what? What's the power behind the flying demonic beast named Black Crow?"

"Qingshan, this flying demonic beast is actually the Godly Beast

of the Barbarian Tribe Temple, also known as the Giant Tribe Temple," answered Li Jun.

Teng Qingshan blinked.

Honglin, Hongwu, and Yang Dong at the side all had blank faces.

Temple? Barbarian Tribe Temple, also known as Giant Tribe Temple?

"What kind of temple is that? Why have I never heard of it?" asked Teng Qingshan, frowning.

Li Jun laughed and said, "It's normal to not know it. The Desolate Land in the north of our Yangzhou is very wide, and a few thousand miles further inside lives a tribe. The people of this tribe are very tall; ordinary people of the tribe are mostly 2.5 meters tall. The outstanding ones have even more impressive heights, so they are called the Giant Tribe or Barbarian Tribe."

"What?" Teng Qingshan was in disbelief.

"Barbarian Tribe? Giant Tribe?" Honglin, Hongwu, and Yang Dong were all in shock.

Everyone knew that it was extremely dangerous in the Desolate Land; the further inside, the more dangerous it was. Even a First Rated Warrior could not survive for a long time 3,000 or 4,000 miles deep into the wilderness. Venomous bugs and beasts could be seen everywhere there. The further inside, the more dangerous it was, but a few ten thousand miles further inside, a tribe could survive there?

"According to what the demonic dragon Violet Rain said," sighed Li Jun, "it was during Tribal Age, before Emperor Yu ruled the world and divided it into the nine prefectures. It was even before Emperor Yu was born. In the whole earth, floods broke out everywhere. A lot of tribes were forced to migrate constantly. A few tribes with ten thousand people, or even more, grouped together and entered the Desolate Land.

"Forests flourished in the Desolate Land, and there are no floods there."

Teng Qingshan was dumbfounded after hearing it.

It was heard long ago that the floods caused great damage during the age of tribes, and after ruling the world, Great Yu, who solved the flood issue, was then worshipped by the whole Land of Nine Prefectures, and even for generations, during the religious rites, people had to say "Emperor Yu, the greatest before saying the things to hope for.

That just showed the gratefulness that people had for Emperor Yu.

This also showed how terrifying the floods were! They had forced the tribes into the Desolate Land.

"During that time, many tribes entered the Desolate Land one by one.

"Although the Desolate Land is dangerous, there were also many strong warriors during the age of the tribes. Furthermore, there were many people who entered the Desolate Land during that time. With the strength in numbers, they kept on going further in. Fighting venomous bugs and beasts led to many tribal people dying on the way. However, these tribes still went on. They had to find a place that was suitable for living, since there were too many venomous bugs and beasts in the Desolate Land.

"Death, struggle, move forward!

"With the whole tribe together, there were women and children, so the moving speed was slow and a lot of people died on the way.

"Finally, deep inside the Desolate Land, they found a place where there were fewer dangerous creatures.

"When they arrived, only the survivors of the tribal people, the ones who had faced various disasters, the last experts, were left. These experts had fought with many wild beasts, even demonic

beasts, and had survived through venomous bites of bugs. These people then lived in the area deep inside the Desolate Land, maintaining the tribal lifestyle.

"Due to the long time spent in the Desolate Land and some special reasons, this Barbarian Tribe or Giant Tribe are very different from us, who have lived on the rich soil of the Land of Nine Prefectures.

"And the temple that I mentioned earlier rules the Barbarian Tribe!" Li Jun's voice echoed in the court while Teng Qingshan and the others listened quietly.

Chapter 576: The Strongest Force

"This Barbarian Tribe was the same as us who live in the Land of Nine Prefectures," said Hongwu, in shock, "After 6,000 or 7,000 years, they even look different from us now. So peculiar."

However, Teng Qingshan did not think it was strange at all

Natural selection!

Actually, when the tribes were moving forward in the endless wilderness, it was a process of natural selection. The last survivors were the most brilliant ones among them. Furthermore, living in the Desolate Land for such a long time, drinking the water in the Desolate Land, and living like the creatures of the Desolate Land, after these few thousand years, it would be strange if they had not gone through any change.

"Madame Teng, is this temple very strong?" asked Yang Dong, unable to hold it any longer. "How many people are there in the Barbarian Tribe and how many professionals can there be? The Xing Yi Sect is fearless in the Land of Nine Prefectures, but why can't we kill the demonic beast named Black Crow?"

"It is very powerful."

Li Jun said seriously, "The demonic dragon Violet Rain has said that since the age of the tribes until now, the population of the Barbarian Tribe has been increasing. Violet Rain said that he went there a few hundred years ago, and he estimated that there were more than a million people in the Barbarian Tribe."

"A million people?" asked Teng Qingshan, frowning. "A small town has a population of more than a million, and furthermore, during the age of the tribes, there were already many tribes entering the Desolate Land. The population then had to be at least more than ten thousand; after 6,000 to 7,000 years, how can their population be only a million?"

Li Jun shook her head. "It's different. Violet Rain said that these people of the Barbarian Tribe are different from us who live in the Land of Nine Prefectures.

"I asked Violet Rain as well, and he said that when a child is born in the Barbarian Tribe, the baby has to be sent to the temple to go through baptism of the divine cauldron. Only those who do not die during the baptism can be considered real members of the Barbarian Tribe," explained Li Jun.

"The newborn baby goes through the baptism of the divine cauldron?" Teng Qingshan was in shock.

"Mhmm. Also, according to Violet Rain, this 'divine cauldron' that is used for the baptism is one of the legendary Nine Cauldrons!" exclaimed Li Jun.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was shocked.

The Nine Cauldrons?

The Nine Cauldrons had a very special power, and at the same time, each cauldron possessed their own spirit and unique characteristics. No one could have expected the divine cauldron stored by the Barbarian Tribe to be one of the Nine Cauldrons.

"Any person from the Barbarian Tribe, after being baptised and grown to an adult, possesses amazing strength," said Li Jun. "Killing wild beasts with their bare hands is not a problem at all according to the description by Violet Rain. These Barbarian Tribe people, even the most ordinary ones, are stronger than a First Rated Warrior. And the most special thing about these people is that they can live up to two hundred years old."

"What?" Teng Qingshan frowned in disbelief.

Live up to two hundred years old?

"I don't know why either, but these ordinary people of the Barbarian Tribe, as long as they are not killed, they can live up to two hundred years old," said Li Jun, nodding her head. "Among

these million tribal people, there will be one in every ten thousand people to reach the Innate Realm. Those who have reached the Innate Realm are called Barbarian Warriors in the tribe."

Yang Dong, Hongwu, and Honglin were all dumbfounded.

One Innate Expert in every ten thousand people? This probability was too high. Out of the two to three hundred million people of Yangzhou, it was already good if there were thirty Innate Experts in total, about one in every million people.

"The ordinary people of the Barbarian Tribe already have incredible strength, overpowering the First Rated Warriors. The Barbarian Warriors can even match an Innate Expert." Teng Qingshan nodded.

The heavens were just and fair.

Although the population of the Barbarian Tribe in the Desolate Land was small, the people of the Barbarian Tribe possessed incredibly great power.

"And only the ones who reach the Emptiness Realm are qualified to be the elders of the Barbarian Tribe Temple," explained Li Jun. "Actually, the most unique quality of the entire Barbarian Tribe is their ability to speak the Language of Beasts!"

"Language of Beasts?"

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan and the others all frowned.

"Yes, the Language of Beasts," Li Jun nodded, "Because the Barbarian Tribe has dwelled in the Desolate Land for too long, they became the companions of the birds and beasts. The whole tribe knows a lot about the lifestyle of flying beasts; there are a lot of them who can understand and speak the Language of Beasts. In fact, almost every Barbarian Warrior was aided by a person who can understand and speak the Language of Beast. This person helped the leader of the tribe governed the tribe.

"According to the demonic dragon Violet Rain, during that time,

Emperor Yu learned the Language of Beasts in the Barbarian Tribe Temple!

"The Martial Ancestor of the Snow Hawk Cult also learned the Language of Beasts from the people of the Barbarian Tribe, " continued Li Jun.

Teng Qingshan wowed in shock.

So...

The origin of the Language of Beasts was this Barbarian Tribe Temple.

"The elders of the Barbarian Tribe are not the most powerful forces. Instead, the most powerful force is the Godly Beast of the Barbarian Tribe!" Li Jun answered. "Due to the large amount of people who understand the Language of Beasts in the tribe, and in addition, the Barbarian Tribe has always dwelled in the Desolate Land, many demonic beasts became friends with the Barbarian Tribe. Through the Barbarian Tribe, these demonic beasts received what they wanted.

"The Barbarian Tribe and demonic beasts are helping each other."

"In the Barbarian Tribe, the demonic beasts are their friends; it is forbidden to kill demonic beasts.

"There are Innate demonic beasts that became Emptiness Realm demonic beasts. These Emptiness Realm demonic beasts were willing to join the Barbarian Tribe Temple, becoming the Barbarian Tribe Godly Beasts. These Godly Beasts receive sacrifices from the Barbarian Tribe," continued Li Jun, "Because most of the Emptiness Realm demonic beasts have a long lifespan, the Godly Beasts of the Barbarian Tribe Temple are increasing in number after all this time."

Teng Qingshan let out a cold breath while listening.

An ethnic group that befriended demonic beasts... A tribe which

lived a long time in the Desolate Land and sustained for 6,000 to 7,000 years. This Barbarian Tribe Temple probably had the highest number of Emptiness Realm demonic beasts in the whole Land of Nine Prefectures.

"Little Jun, how many Barbarian Tribe Godly Beasts does the Barbarian Tribe Temple have? Two? Three? Four?" asked Teng Qingshan.

Yang Dong, Hongwu, and Honglin were also staring at Li Jun.

"A few hundred years ago, when the demonic dragon Violet Rain went to the Barbarian Tribe Temple, there were five Barbarian Tribe Godly Beasts living with the Barbarian Tribe!" answered Li Jun.

"Five?"

Teng Qingshan's heart was shaken.

In the Land of Nine Prefectures, there were no forces with five Emptiness Realm demonic beasts.

"And these are only the ones that live permanently in the Barbarian Tribe. According to what Violet Rain said, almost all the Emptiness Realm demonic beasts in the Desolate Land have good relationships with the Barbarian Tribe. There are a few Emptiness Realm demonic beasts that dwell in other parts of the Desolate Land. If the Barbarian Tribe temple is in danger, they can totally ask the Emptiness Realm demonic beasts that live in the other parts of the Desolate Land for help," said Li Jun, emphasising the power of the tribe.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan's face became solemn.

The conclusion was:

The Barbarian Tribe temple was the strongest in terms of the forces of Emptiness Realm demonic beasts! There were five Emptiness Realm demonic beasts living amidst the tribe permanently and also a few that were scattered in the corners of

the Desolate Land.

"According to what Violet Rain said, the Barbarian Tribe established good relationships with more than half of the Emptiness Realm demonic beasts in the Desolate Land. Because of Emperor Yu, the demonic dragon Violet Rain does not have a good relationship with the Barbarian Tribe Temple. However, one of the Godly Beasts in the Barbarian Tribe is a good friend of Violet Rain, so Violet Rain has visited the temple a few times."

Teng Qingshan nodded his head.

The Desolate Land was the place in the Land of the Nine Prefectures where the most demonic beasts lived. Therefore, having the most Emptiness Realm demonic beasts was not a strange thing at all.

"The Emptiness Realm demonic beast named Black Crow is one of the five Emptiness Realm demonic beasts that live in the Barbarian Tribe temple permanently," answered Li Jun, "This Black Crow used to be an Innate demonic beast named 'Blood Crow.' It became an Emptiness Realm demonic beast after it evolved. However, because it was not very talented, it only became just slightly stronger than an Emptiness Realm Culmination Expert even after it reached the Emptiness Realm Culmination.

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Emptiness Realm demonic beasts were not all as crazy strong as the Undying Phoenix, Six Legged Bladelike Chi, or the demonic dragon.

There also also some demonic beasts, such as the Shooting Sun Heavenly Wolf or Six Eared Shrew, or even this Black Crow. Without great potential, reaching the Emptiness Realm could only get them to be a bit stronger than a human who had gone through Emptiness Realm Culmination. If the Black Crow had met Teng Qingshan, who could exert 130% of the Power of the Heavens and Earth, it would have been injured badly.

"However, the demonic dragon Violet Rain said that Black Crow is only the weakest one among the five Godly Beasts of the Barbarian Tribe Temple. Of the five Godly Beasts of the Barbarian Tribe Temple, the strongest one is also a demonic dragon." Li Jun said solemnly, "And the strength of that demonic dragon is on par with that of Violet Rain."

Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed.

"Among these five Godly Beasts, there is also a slow but crazy powerful Purple Fur Godly Ape," said Li Jun. "The Purple Fur Godly Ape's power is on par with that demonic dragon. These two demonic beasts are the strongest among the five Godly Beasts.

"Usually, only the Elder of the Barbarian Tribe Temple could ask the Godly Beasts for help," Li Jun emphasised.

"Furthermore, their Godly Beasts are of great importance to the Barbarian Tribe. If you had really killed this Black Crow, then you would have angered the Barbarian Tribe Temple!"

Teng Qingshan then understood why the demonic dragon Violet Rain had to stop him.

"That was so close!"

"I can't even imagine what could have happened if I had killed that Black Crow. I am not afraid of the Barbarian Tribe, but the Xing Yi Sect would..." As Teng Qingshan thought about it, he felt intimidated and scared. If the Barbarian Tribe Temple really did ask the other Emptiness Realm demonic beasts to help with an attack, they would become the most powerful force in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. However, the demonic beasts were not stupid.They would not risk their lives to help the Barbarian Tribe Temple conquer the world.

"Brother Violet Rain, thanks."

Teng Qingshan looked at the demonic dragon Violet Rain, whose large body had occupied the training ground, and gave out a deep-

sounding roar gratefully.

"Roar," the demonic dragon Violet Rain also gave out a deep roar and nodded its head.

"Roar, roar," Violet Rain gave out a series of deep roars and then elevated from the ground and disappeared.

"Brother Violet Rain has gone back and has asked you not to anger the Barbarian Tribe Temple," laughed Li Jun, "But there is no need to be afraid. Among the demonic beasts of the Barbarian Tribe temple, none of them can reach the speed of the Undying Phoenix. Furthermore, this Barbarian Tribe temple is very fond of having guests; they are very friendly towards foreigners. If you really want to go, don't go with hatred in mind. The Barbarian Tribe temple will not attack you."

Teng Qingshan nodded after listening.

This long-lived demonic dragon Violet Rain did know a lot of secrets.

In the Land of Nine Prefectures, there were probably only very few people who knew about the existence of the Barbarian Tribe temple.

...

The whole training ground was still drowned in shock about the strong forces possessed by the Barbarian Tribe Temple.

Suddenly—

"Roar." The Six Legged Bladelike Chi gave out a sudden roar.

"Hmm?" Li Jun was shocked.

"What is it?" asked Teng Qingshan.

Li Jun hastily said in a serious tone, "Qingshan, the Bladelike Chi said that the Black Crow was carrying an Emptiness Realm Expert when it flew past the Great Yan Mountain. That was before it had initiated an attack against us. When the Black Crow attacked us,

the Emptiness Realm Expert was nowhere to be found. He completely disappeared."

"An Emptiness Realm Expert?" Teng Qingshan frowned. "Accompanying the Barbarian Tribe Godly Beast. Could it be an Elder of the Barbarian Tribe?

"Why did they attack my Xing Yi Sect?"

Chapter 577: Guyong!!!

"It does not make sense," said Yang Dong as he frowned.

"It does not make sense," said Yang Dong, frowning. "The Xing Yi Sect has no interaction with this Barbarian Temple. Why would they come and attack the Xing Yi Sect?"

"But it happened."

Hongwu, who was very calm at the side, said as his eyes gleamed with intelligence, "One who is unaccountably solicitous is hiding evil intentions. It's the same principle. Hatred does not appear without any reason! There is definitely a reason why the Godly Beast of the Barbarian Temple came and attacked the Xing Yi Sect. Furthermore, before the attack, the demonic beast was with an Emptiness Realm Expert. However, the Emptiness Realm Expert was not present when the Black Crow attacked. Father, if my guess is correct, we can learn the reason from the Emptiness Realm Expert!"

"The crux of the issue should be on the person," said Hongwu calmly.

Teng Qingshan looked at his son with a glance of approval.

It seemed like doing business could really develop one's intelligence.

He then glanced at his son and then his daughter. The older sister and younger brother were complete opposites when it came to mental age. It was as though Hongwu was the older one.

"Yes, we might be able to understand everything if we can find the Emptiness Realm Expert." Teng Qingshan responded with a nod.

"Qingshan... However, the biggest problem is that we cannot find the Emptiness Realm Expert," Li Jun said helplessly, shaking her head.

Teng Qingshan's eyes suddenly moved towards the black-clothed man beside the Undying Phoenix who was being pressed onto the ground by the strong Power of the Heavens and the Earth.

"This is?" Teng Qingshan walked towards the man.

"Father, this is the mastermind behind the people who kidnapped me," said Honglin with red eyes, glaring at the black-clothed man. "It's him! He asked Pan Anran to cut my face 19 times with a knife! If not for Little White and Fire Phoenix, I would be..."

Teng Qingshan looked at the black-clothed man and his eyes soon turned cold.

"Haha, right. I was the one who issued that order. So what? Haha..." It seemed like the man had noticed that Teng Qingshan was looking at him. The black-clothed man, whose Dantian had been broken, shouted crazily, "If you want to blame someone, blame that Pan Anran for being too useless! What trash! He was just supposed to lure the lady out. But he actually caught your attention and even caused you to order the Undying Phoenix to follow them.

Teng Qingshan walked towards the black-clothed man and stared at him coldly.

"Hmm?"

Teng Qingshan's face changed.

"Teng Qingshan, kill me if you can. I will haunt you forever when I am a ghost!" shouted the black-clothed man, gritting his teeth and glaring.

"Weihan," Teng Qingshan opened his mouth all of a sudden.

The man's face changed.

"One of the Innate Experts in Qing Hu Island during that time, Weihan. It's you, right?" Teng Qingshan's smile froze the man's heart. After the first battle of the Great Mountain Yan, the number

of Qing Hu Island's Innate Experts had decreased drastically. Teng Qingshan hated Qing Hu Island from his heart and had read the information about all of the Innate Experts that were left in Qing Hu Island multiple times.

Weihan felt his heart freeze.

"Weihan," Teng Qingshan looked down coldly at Weihan as he spoke, "Who would have thought that Qing Hu Island would have the courage to take revenge on the Xing Yi Sect? You are courting death! Tell me, who was the Emptiness Realm Expert controlling the flying demonic beast. Who was it?"

"Kill me.

"Just kill me now if you can," shouted the black-clothed man named Weihan, gritting his teeth until the corner of his mouth started bleeding. "Don't expect me to say a single word."

"Kill you?"

Teng Qingshan let out a cold laugh. "What's the use of killing you? Weihan, I am giving you a chance to speak now. If you tell me who the Emptiness Realm Expert controlling the flying demonic beast was, I will not kill what's left of your Qing Hu Island. But if you do not open your mouth, I will hunt down the remaining members of your Qing Hu Island in the whole Land of the Nine Prefectures!

"If there is one, I will kill one, if there are ten thousand, I will kill ten thousand! Not a single one will be left!" Teng Qingshan could not control his killing intent when he thought of his daughter and the Xing Yi Sect getting destroyed.

The words of Teng Qingshan caused Weihan's facial expression to change drastically.

"Are you telling or not?" laughed Teng Qingshan coldly, "I might be too lazy to hear what you have to say later."

Weihan's expression kept changing as he struggled internally.

He was not scared of death!

However, when he thought of the thousands of Qing Hu Island disciples who were in hiding, he became worried. The Xing Yi Sect now was not the Xing Yi Sect that was just founded; the Xing Yi Sect now had the power to hunt down the disciples of Qing Hu Island in the whole Land of the Nine Prefectures.

"Dong, pass down my order: in the whole Land of the Nine Prefectures..." Teng Qingshan said cold-heartedly.

"I'll talk, I'll talk," shouted Weihan.

Teng Qingshan stopped and looked at Weihan coldly. He did not say a word, he was only waiting for Weihan to speak.

Weihan took a deep breath. "At first, the disciples of Qing Hu Island who survived had no intention of taking revenge, but one day, a mysterious Emptiness Realm Expert came to us, claiming to be a good friend of 'Heavenly Sighted Swordmaster', our Martial Ancestor. He had just arrived at the Land of Nine Prefectures and had heard that our Martial Ancestor had been killed by you, Teng Qingshan, so he decided to avenge our Martial Ancestor and asked us to help."

Teng Qingshan frowned.

"When Qing Hu Island was just destroyed, there were many who wanted to take revenge; we even planted a few spies in the Gui Yuan Sect and the Xing Yi Sect. However, after a long time, the hatred that people had began to disappear. The younger generation did not want to take revenge, and the Xing Yi Sect was getting more powerful, so we could not win either."

"When the friend of the Heavenly Sighted Swordmaster appeared, the survivors of Qing Hu Island were divided into two. One side was in favor of taking revenge, and the other side had no intention of antagonizing the Xing Yi Sect. They thought any actions against Xing Yi Sect would be equivalent to hitting the rock

with eggs. They thought that it would be a waste of our time and energy," said Weihan slowly.

Teng Qingshan said suddenly, "The other day, Qing Hu Island tried to kill the new batch of Internal Martial Art cultivators. Qing Hu Island also leaked the secret cultivation method of Xing Yi Sect. Qing Hu Island has never changed, huh."

"Teng Qingshan, you are smart. I don't need to tell you. You already know. It's true that we did this," said Weihan, shaking his head. "But it was obvious that someone had told you about the first attempt to massacre the new batch of Internal Martial Art cultivators. Some of the remaining disciples of Qing Hu Island wish to fight, but some don't... We thought that it must be the other group of disciples that spilled the beans.

Teng Qingshan didn't say anything.

"Teng Qingshan, if you want to kill me, then do it. But I only beg that you let the remaining disciples of Qing Hu Island live."

"That was 19 years ago. Now, a lot of them are young people and the things that happened in the past have nothing to do with them. Please give them a chance and let them go," continued Weihan.

Li Jun, who had been standing beside Teng Qingshan the whole time, suddenly asked, "Weihan, what does the human Emptiness Realm Expert look like?"

"He wears a golden mask.

"I myself also don't know him," said Weihan, shaking his head.

...

After interrogating Weihan carefully, Teng Qingshan gained a lot of information.

Teng Qingshan asked Honglin and Hongwu to go back the house to rest, while Yang Dong had gone to help the injured disciples of the Xing Yi Sect. And so, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were the only

ones left.

"Little Jun, do you have any idea who this golden-masked Emptiness Realm Expert, who claimed to be a good friend of the Blind Swordmaster, is?" asked Teng Qingshan.

"An Elder of the Barbarian Tribe Temple?" said Li Jun, unsure of her answer.

"I don't know whether he is a temple elder or not, but I am quite confident that this man should be Guyong!" said Teng Qingshan, his eyes flashed.

Li Jun said shockingly, "Guyong?"

"He first attempted to kill the members of Xing Yi Sect and he then sold the secret cultivation to Emperor Yu's Hall so that Xing Yi Sect would go against Emperor Yu's Hall. Finally, he tried to destroy my Xing Yi Sect. His ways of doing things are getting crueler! If there wasn't real hatred, why would he do that? And Guyong and I hate each other to death. The hatred between us is so great that even the heavens cannot tolerate.

"If the Blind Swordmaster really had a friend who is such a strong Emptiness Realm Expert, why didn't the Blind Swordmaster ask him for help when Qing Hu Island was going to be destroyed? So this is all a lie!

"Furthermore, he could easily find the Qing Hu Island disciples who were in hiding. This cannot be done by other people.

"And during those years when I searched the whole Land of the Nine Prefectures, I could not find this Guyong either. During these nineteen years, where did he run off to? After reappearing from hiding for nineteen years, why wouldn't he take revenge?

"Most importantly...

"Gu Yong's power of understanding is on par with that of my teacher Zhuge Yuanhong! If it wasn't because my teacher wanted to comprehend the Dao of Life, he would have already reach the

Emptiness Realm. Gu Yong and my teacher are very alike. He also experienced many hardships. It would be weird if he hadn't reached the Emptiness Realm by now.

Teng Qingshan looked towards Li Jun. "Little Jun, you tell me. Who can this man be if he is not Guyong?"

Li Jun was totally convinced by Teng Qingshan's words and nodded.

"However, anything is possible. I am only 90% sure that he is Gu Yong, " said Teng Qingshan, shaking his head. "Before I take off the mysterious man's golden mask, I cannot be absolutely certain he is Guyong."

"Little Jun, the Bladelike Chi has sensed the presence of the Emptiness Realm demonic beast Black Crow and the mysterious Emptiness Realm expert before. If I am lucky, I might find him if I search the nearby area with Bladelike Chi." Teng Qingshan did not dare to relax even a bit. He could only be at peace if he found the mysterious man.

"Mhmm, be careful," nodded Li Jun.

"Mhmm."

Teng Qingshan turned around and looked at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. "Bladelike Chi!" Teng Qingshan, who was holding the Reincarnation Spear, hopped onto the back of Six Legged Bladelike Chi and disappeared like lightning in front of Li Jun.

******

In the afternoon.

There were no clouds in the sky. At this moment, Teng Qingshan was on the back of Six Legged Bladelike Chi, flying.

"He is really careful."

"The first time he attempted to kill the new batch of disciples... If his plan had succeeded, then so be it. However, even if his plan

failed, the two disciples of the Emperor Yu's Hall were assigned there to mislead me to think that the Emperor Yu's Hall had done it. He really prepared a backup plan.

"The second time, he sold my secret cultivation technique to the Emperor Yu's Hall, making me fight against them. He tried to use Emperor Yu's Hall to kill me."

"The third time, he only used an Emptiness Realm demonic beast to cause damage and havoc. Even if it failed, he still had another chance!"

Teng Qingshan's heart felt very heavy.

"Every time this enemy tried to take revenge, he wouldn't use his trump cards all at once, so even if he failed, he could take revenge another time.

With this kind of enemy, Teng Qingshan could not even sleep soundly at night.

"I must find him and kill him."

Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

Suddenly, he went down to the enormous Great Yan Mountain. Before that, he and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had searched for two hours and had found nothing. Teng Qingshan knew that this smart, cautious, and mysterious Emptiness Realm expert could not be easily found by himself.

"Bladelike Chi, go down." Teng Qingshan said as he pointed the way.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately rushed down, entering the Great Yan Mountain.

...

When Teng Qingshan arrived at the East Flower Garden, he saw Yang Dong, who was waiting in the pavilion.

"Teacher."

When Yang Dong saw Teng Qingshan, he approached him immediately.

"Teacher," greeted Yang Dong. "We have the number of casualties."

"Tell me." Teng Qingshan responded with a frown.

Yang Dong responded courteously, "When the demonic beast Black Crow attacked today, it caused many palaces and mansions to fall and crash. Rocks flew everywhere, injuring 326 disciples. Among them, there are about twenty people that became crippled and nine people who died. Among these nine people, six were women and three were young disciples. They were all killed by the rocks.

Teng Qingshan became even angrier after hearing this.

"Mhmm." Teng Qingshan nodded. "Bury the dead, and treat the families of the casualties nicely."

"Alright," said Yang Dong with a heavy heart.

Teng Qingshan turned around and saw Li Jun coming out from Honglin's room. When she saw Teng Qingshan, she walked towards him, "Qingshan, you came back. You couldn't find him?"

"Mhmm." Teng Qingshan nodded. "How is Linlin?"

"She just fell asleep," Li Jun shook her head, "This child has always been like a boy since young. She looks strong and tough, but she is secretly... Sigh... I am afraid that..."

Teng Qingshan also knew that the things that happened this time really hurt his daughter physically and psychologically.

"We cannot delay any longer, we need to find the mysterious Emptiness Realm expert now," said Teng Qingshan, unable to hold it any longer. "Little Jun, Dong. I am getting ready to go to Desolate Land to visit the Barbarian Tribe Temple!"

"Barbarian Tribe Temple?" Li Jun was shocked.

"If I don't find the mastermind, I will never be at peace." Teng Qingshan added.

Li Jun took a deep breath and nodded her head slightly. She too felt that this series of unfortunate events was giving her a headache.

"Little Blue and I will go to the Barbarian Tribe Temple. Let the Bladelike Chi stay here," said Teng Qingshan. "Little Jun, don't worry... If I am really in trouble, the demonic dragon Purple Rain will also come and help."

...

In the afternoon, Teng Qingshan secretly rode on Little Blue and left the Great Yan Mountain for the Desolate Land in the south.

Whoosh!

The Undying Phoenix had an impressive speed, passing the rivers in seconds and entering the Desolate Land. Just by looking down at the endless jungle below, Teng Qingshan could feel the presence of the countless amount of venomous bugs and wild beasts below. He held the Reincarnation Spear in his hand and observed quietly.

After a long time.

He stayed there until evening.

"Hmm?" Teng Qingshan suddenly felt a great number of presences. And the presences were a lot stronger than the presence of the wild beasts. There were also presences that could match the ones of an Innate Expert, and there were even presences of Emptiness Realm experts. He perceived that a few Emptiness Realm Experts had gathered in one place.

"We are here. The place that the Emptiness Realm experts are gathering should be the temple."

Teng Qingshan hastily told the Undying Phoenix.

"Caw!"

The Undying Phoenix rushed down immediately, reaching the jungle rapidly.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Two figures appeared in the jungle, floating in mid-air, looking at Teng Qingshan, who was on the back of the Undying Phoenix. Teng Qingshan also looked at them. These two people were barefoot and wore sackcloths, just like the ascetics in the Land of Nine Prefectures. They both smiled.

"Guests from afar, welcome to the Barbarian Tribe Temple," said one of them, who was an old man with a dry and skinny body and wrinkles, nodding and smiling.

"Caw, caw, caw!" An angry scream suddenly sounded.

Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed. This was the aura of the demonic beast Black Crow.

"Hmm, it was you who hurt the Godly Beast Black Crow?" The old man full of wrinkles immediately had a change of facial expression.

"Roar!"

"Caw!"

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan felt a strong Emptiness Realm presence rushing to him, with hostility, from the temple below.

Chapter 578: Overwhelming Power

Oh no!" Teng Qingshan immediately understood that the members of the Barbarian Tribe Temple had viewed him as an enemy.

As Teng Qingshan glanced over, he saw the two hovering above the forest of the Desolate Land. The one in the center was an elder with a dry and skinny body covered with wrinkles, while the person who stood beside him was a bald giant with the height of 1.8 Zhang (4.5 meters), and this giant was like a demonic god. Below the two people was a 60-meters-long gigantic, shining, black centipede. Each and every one of its legs was terrifying. An elder with his silver hair untied sat cross-legged on the black, gigantic centipede.

The demonic beast Black Crow, which Teng Qingshan had fought against, hovered on their left side. Currently, Black Crow was glaring at Teng Qingshan with bloodshot eyes. Behind them was a black, demonic dragon with its head lifted high up. The eyes of this demonic dragon were of a darkish gold color and its two white whiskers drooped from the side of its mouth.

"These demonic beasts..." Teng Qingshan was completely overwhelmed by the power.

Boom! The forest below shook fiercely.

A monster the size of a small hill, carrying a huge tree, flew to the side of the dragon. It had the figure and appearance of an ape, but it had a height of around 10 Zhang (25m). Even though the ape was very furry, it had very sharp nails. With a swing of its hands, the branches of the trees all fell off, leaving only the tree trunk.

"This should be the one that Brother Violet Rain had talked about: the Purple Fur Godly Ape with power on par with the demonic dragon." Teng Qingshan scanned through the four Emptiness Realm demonic beasts. "The gigantic centipede and

Black Crow should be weaker. The demonic dragon that is the size of Violet Rain should be the strongest among the four Emptiness Realm demonic beasts."

"Everyone, I am Teng Qingshan, and I am not here to fight," said Teng Qingshan loudly.

"Hmph."

The sound came from the bald giant who was four and a half meters tall. His voice was so deep that it seemed to have echoed in his chest. "The Barbarian Tribe Temple does not make enemies easily. However, if you are an enemy of the Barbarian Tribe Temple, we will not let you go easily. Are you going to surrender or do you want me to take action?"

"Just give up." The silver-haired elder, who was sitting on the giant centipede, stood up, revealing his height of three meters.

In the Barbarian Tribe, also known as the Giant Tribe, even the ordinary tribe members had the height of one Zhang. The height of some of the elites was even crazier. It wasn't weird for someone in the Barbarian Tribe to reach a height of 1.2 Zhang (3 meters). However, the height of 1.8 Zhang was considered an extremely tall height even among the people of the Giant Tribe.

"Don't ask me to surrender. If I had wanted to kill this demonic beast named Black Crow, it would have already been dead.

"I only stopped because Brother Violet Rain asked me to stop. That's the reason why I didn't kill it," Teng Qingshan said loudly.

"Violet Rain?"

When the three elders of the Barbarian Tribe Temple heard the name, they were slightly shocked.

"However, you did injure the Godly Beast Black Crow. And so, you must be punished," said the skinny old man with wrinkles all over his face. He stared at Teng Qingshan as he said, "Even if you are a friend of the demonic dragon Violet Rain, you must receive

punishment anyway."

"Roar!"

The Purple Fur Godly Ape glared, and Teng Qingshan immediately felt a strong force. The Purple Fur Godly Ape swung the tree trunk with its furry claws and bared its sharp teeth towards Teng Qingshan.

"Caw!" The Undying Phoenix screamed and the flames that enveloped its entire body intensified.

Teng Qingshan held the Reincarnation Spear in his hand.

Whether it was Teng Qingshan or the Undying Phoenix, they both felt a strong force. Their opponents were too strong. A black demonic dragon on par with Violet Rain and a Purple Fur Godly Ape nearly as strong as the black demonic dragon. Just these two were enough to force Teng Qingshan to flee.

"Three elders of the Barbarian Tribe Temple! Tell me. Is it then reasonable for you all to send the Black Crow of your temple to my sect to engage in a massacre? I, Teng Qingshan, have had no relations or interactions with you guys at all. I came here today because I want to know why the Barbarian Tribe Temple attacked my sect," shouted Teng Qingshan.

"Attack your sect? Impossible," growled the god-like giant with a height of 1.8 Zhang.

"Hmm?"

The skinny old man gave out a few tweets towards the demonic beast Black Crow.

"Caw caw!" Black Crow also gave out a series of tweets.

"Ah!"

The three temple elders were shocked.

"May I ask the three elders whether it happened?" shouted Teng Qingshan, standing on the back of the Undying Phoenix.

"It did happen," admitted the skinny old man, nodding his head.

"I, Teng Qingshan, do not have any grudges against you all. Why did you attack us?" shouted Teng Qingshan.

"Hmph."

The bald giant shouted, "According to what the Godly Beast Black Crow said, you and our temple's Elder Jin are enemies, and you killed Elder Jin's friends and family. The Godly Beast Black Crow and Elder Jin are friends, so the Black Crow fought for him. The Barbarian Tribe Temple has never meddled with external affairs. Since there is a reason, let's forgo this matter. You should leave immediately!"

Their own Godly Beast had gone to other people's sect, stirred up a commotion, and killed the disciples of that sect.

The Barbarian Tribe Temple also knew that they were the unreasonable ones.

"Elder Jin?" said Teng Qingshan, frowning. "The Elder Jin you are talking about is not a native of the Barbarian Tribe, right?"

"He is not," said the skinny old man, nodding his head. "However, Elder Jin has done a lot for the Barbarian Tribe, and so, he became the foreign elder. Elder Jin is a foreign elder, but according to the commands issued by the ancestors of the Barbarian Tribe Temple, we are not allowed to meddle or interfere with the old grudges he has held against anyone in the outside world."

Teng Qingshan hastily asked, "Did Elder Jin come here nineteen years ago?"

The elders exchanged glances, then one of them spoke.

"Yes, it was nineteen years ago," said the bald giant loudly. "Elder Jin has done a lot for Barbarian Tribe. The things he has done for my tribe were acts of selflessness. So the Barbarian Tribe is very thankful for all that he has done for us. Therefore, we made an exception and made him a foreign elder of the Barbarian Tribe

Temple. In these recent eight years, the Barbarian Tribe Temple has only appointed six foreign elders."

It was nineteen years ago!

Teng Qingshan was more certain that this man was Guyong!

"May I know where this Elder Jin is?" said Teng Qingshan.

"Leave immediately," shouted the bald giant.

The silver-haired elderly frowned, "Elder Jin is not in the temple. Even if he was, we would not let you harm him."

"Leave immediately, or else we will have to fight each other," said the skinny old man coldly.

The Barbarian Tribe Temple was very fond of guests. However, the Emptiness Realm Expert in front of them was a person that had grudges with one of their foreign elders. Since this Emptiness Realm Expert was an enemy of their foreign elder, they naturally wouldn't see this Emptiness Realm Expert as their friend. And so, their attitude became very unfriendly.

"Roar!"

The black demonic dragon glared at Teng Qingshan with its huge, dark golden eyes, warning him. The Purple Fur Godly Ape at the side held the tree trunk while also looking at Teng Qingshan. At this moment, the elders and the Emptiness Demonic Beasts of the Barbarian Tribe Temple were all glaring at Teng Qingshan.

"If that is so, goodbye." Teng Qingshan turned, letting his sleeves fly along with the wind.

"Let's go."

The Undying Phoenix looked at the people of the Barbarian Tribe Temple with its eyes revealing a glimpse of anger. It emitted a high-pitch scream, flapped its wings, and flew away, leaving a red, glowing afterimage.

The members of the Barbarian Tribe Temple then all went back

home.

The Barbarian Tribe Temple didn't care about Teng Qingshan. They were just slightly surprised when they saw the Undying Phoenix.

******

The sky had darkened.

The Undying Phoenix was flying in the sky above the Desolate Land. Teng Qingshan, who was sitting on the back of the Undying Phoenix, looked very angry. The powerful members of the Barbarian Tribe Temple had forced him to retreat, and there was nothing he could do. Indeed, his own ability and strength were nothing when compared to the powerful force of the Barbarian Tribe Temple.

"It is true that I am weaker than them. Even if the Barbarian Tribe Temple was the unreasonable side, they could still look down on you, the weaker one."

"If it was the Insightful Emptiness Realm expert Pei San who had gone there, the Barbarian Tribe Temple might not have had the audacity to act so arrogantly. At the least Pei San would've received a just and fair treatment," Teng Qingshan said to himself as he shook his head.

"Caw!" Little Blue suddenly tweeted.

"Hm? Little Blue, have we arrived at your old nest?"

Teng Qingshan looked down at the forest of the Desolate Land. A range of mountains was located down below. Although the mountains looked ordinary, it was actually the Undying Phoenix's nest in the Desolate Land.

"Oh yeah, you have been protecting Linlin for this whole time and did not go back to your old nest. Let's go down." Teng Qingshan knew that Little Blue was worried about the birds under her rule. Immediately, the Undying Phoenix chirped and rushed

down happily, entering her nest.

...

The mountain was like a paradise, and there were many different types of birds. Among the birds, the Undying Phoenix was obviously the strongest being there.

"Roarrr!"

The waterfall at the side was like a white horse, leaping downwards and descending in the center of the lake. Teng Qingshan sat by the lake and watched the great number of flying demonic beasts gathering on the top of the mountain to worship the Undying Phoenix. Most of the flying demonic beasts were ordinary demonic beasts, but there were some Innate demonic beasts and even Golden Dan Innate demonic beasts.

There various kinds: huge, tiny, colorful... Some emitted high pitch sounds, some emitted clear sounds, and some emitted ethereal sounds.

"All birds looking up to the Phoenix?"

Teng Qingshan murmured. He stopped looking at the joyous Undying Phoenix Little Blue, and lied down and laid his eyes on the dark lake and the hanging waterfall.

It was already night time.

Teng Qingshan stared at the lake. Because of the hitting of the waterfall and the reef in the lake, whirlpools formed at the edge of the lake. There were big ones and small ones. Sometimes, they formed and sometimes they disappeared. Also, there were a lot of bubbles caused by the waterfall hitting the surface of the lake. New ones formed as the old ones popped.

He looked at the swirls and then at the bubbles.

"Can I be like this?"

"Give up?"

Teng Qingshan stood up and started practicing the five fist techniques, such as Earth Element Fist and Fire Element Fist. For the past year, Teng Qingshan had been searching for a breakthrough, desiring to step into the Insightful Emptiness Realm. It felt like there was just one more step, but he could not find a breakthrough. After every seclusion, he learned something, but still, he could not succeed in achieving a breakthrough.

The night passed and the day arrived, but Teng Qingshan was still practicing.

The sun rose and set, day and night exchanged.

The Undying Phoenix also landed at the side of the lake, watching Teng Qingshan, who was practicing, feeling a bit puzzled.

After five days, on the morning of the sixth day…

When the Sun rose.

Boom! The waterfall which smashed into the lake was rolled up and a large amount of water flowed towards Teng Qingshan. The plants and rocks around were all circling around Teng Qingshan. For a moment, Teng Qingshan became the center of an enormous tornado that engulfed the rocks and plants and carried the water away.

Table of Contents

- The Nine Cauldrons
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 501: Only For The Fated One
  - Chapter 502: Do Whatever You Want
  - Chapter 503: Inside Hong Tian City
  - Chapter 504: Return
  - Chapter 505: Enrolling
  - Chapter 506: Waiting in Patience
  - Chapter 507: Danger!
  - Chapter 508: Emperor Yu's Hall
  - Chapter 509: Making Things Difficult
  - Chapter 510: Closed Door Cultivation
  - Chapter 511: Songyang Mountain
  - Chapter 512: Throwing Away All Pretense of Cordiality
  - Chapter 513: Breaking Off This Relationship! Ruthless!
  - Chapter 514: Preparation for Battle
  - Chapter 515: The Gathering of All Parties
  - Chapter 516: The Descent of Calamity
  - Chapter 517: Void Piercing Arrow! Death Arrow!
  - Chapter 518: The Dao of Destruction
  - Chapter 519: The Six-Thousand-Years-Old Grudge
  - Chapter 520: Flames Descend the Heavenly Cloud Mountain
  - Chapter 521: Beneath Heavenly Cloud Mountain
  - Chapter 522: Qingshan's Name
  - Chapter 523: Raising A Storm
  - Chapter 524: Honored Sir
  - Chapter 525: Meeting the Parents
  - Chapter 526: Flesh and Bone
  - Chapter 527: Astonished and Angry
  - Chapter 528: Water
  - Chapter 529: Setting Fire to Qing Hu Island
  - Chapter 530: The Hiding Place
  - Chapter 531: Attack! Attack!
  - Chapter 532: Half of the Territory

Chapter 533: Consolidating At Every Step
Chapter 534: Trapped
Chapter 535: Teng Qingshan and Tie Wu
Chapter 536: The Death of the Blind Swordmaster
Chapter 537: Suggestion
Chapter 538: Conflict
Chapter 539: The Chosen Path
Chapter 540: Teng Qingshan's Ambitions
Chapter 541: The Legend of the Nine Prefectures
Chapter 542: Qingshan Enterprise
Chapter 543: The 16th of May
Chapter 544: Finally Arrived!
Chapter 545: Name Scroll
Chapter 546: Wood, One of the Five Elements
Chapter 547: Sixteen Years Later
Chapter 548: The End of Qingshan's Closed-door Cultivation
Chapter 549: The Situation Worsens
Chapter 550: Yuzhou
Chapter 551: Despotism
Chapter 552: A Message
Chapter 553: Yan Danchen
Chapter 554: Secret Letter
Chapter 555: Slaughter
Chapter 556: Truth?
Chapter 557: On the Verge of a Breakout
Chapter 558: Fight!
Chapter 559: Pressuring Emperor Yu's Hall
Chapter 560: Attack!
Chapter 561: Insightful Emptiness Realm?
Chapter 562: The Honorable One of Emperor Yu's Hall
Chapter 563: Honorable One
Chapter 564: Compensation
Chapter 565: Conspiracy
Chapter 566: Tracks
Chapter 567: The Goal of the Heavenly God Palace
Chapter 568: Meeting
Chapter 569: Decision
Chapter 570: Paying One's Respect
Chapter 571: The Discovery of a Plot

Chapter 572: A Threat
Chapter 573: Attack! Kill!
Chapter 574: An Unexpected Scene
Chapter 575: The Secret of the Temple
Chapter 576: The Strongest Force
Chapter 577: Guyong!!!
Chapter 578: Overwhelming Power